DOCUMENT RESUME

ED 089 538 FL 004 865

AUTHOR	Spoken Serbo-Croatian: Book Two.
INSTITUTION	American Council of Learned Societies, New York, N.Y.; Linguistic Society of America, Washington, D.C.; Spoken Language Services, Inc., Ithaca, N.Y.
PUB DATE	46
NOTE	437p.
AVAILABLE FROM	Spoken Language Services, Inc., P. O. Box 783, Ithaca, N. Y. 14850 ($8.50; records, $55.50)
EDRS PRICE	MF-$0.75 HC Not Available from EDRS. PLUS POSTAGE
DESCRIPTORS	Conversational Language Courses; Cultural Education; *Independent Study; *Language Instruction; Language Skills; *Modern Languages; *Serbocroatian; Slavic Languages; *Textbooks

ABSTRACT

This text, the second of a two-volume series, is designed for students wishing to learn to speak Serbo-Croatian. Fifteen lessons and three review sections based on cultural experiences commonly shared by Yugoslavians are included in the text. The lessons are grouped in series of five, with subsections containing (1) basic sentences, (2) word study and review of basic sentences, (3) listening comprehension, and (4) conversation exercises. Appendixes supplementary vocabulary lists, a general vocabulary section, and a word study index. The text is suitable for both independent study programs and classroom use. For the companion document, see FL 004 879. (RL)

ED 089538

Spoken Serbo-Croatian

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH,
EDUCATION & WELFARE
NATIONAL INSTITUTE OF
EDUCATION
THIS DOCUMENT HAS BEEN REPRODUCED EXACTLY AS RECEIVED FROM THE PERSON OR ORGANIZATION ORIGINATING IT. POINTS OF VIEW OR OPINIONS STATED DO NOT NECESSARILY REPRESENT OFFICIAL NATIONAL INSTITUTE OF EDUCATION POSITION OR POLICY

BOOK TWO

by CARLETON HODGE

FL004865

Spoken Language Services, Inc.

The Armed Forces edition of this book was published by the Linguistic Society of America and the Intensive Language Program of the American Council of Learned Societies.

June, 1967

"PERMISSION TO REPRODUCE THIS
COPYRIGHTED MATERIAL BY MICRO-
FICHE ONLY HAS BEEN GRANTED BY
Spoken Language
Services, Inc.
TO ERIC AND ORGANIZATIONS OPERAT-
ING UNDER AGREEMENTS WITH THE NA-
TIONAL INSTITUTE OF EDUCATION.
FURTHER REPRODUCTION OUTSIDE
THE ERIC SYSTEM REQUIRES PERMIS-
SION OF THE COPYRIGHT OWNER."

Copyright, 1946,

3174604

No part of the material covered by this copyright may be reproduced in any form without written permission of the publisher.

PART THREE

UNIT Page

13. Catching the Train. Noun Accent patterns (1.1—1.8, 2.1—2.5). Sound changes. Adverbs from adjectives. The prefix *pre-* 'too much'. The particles *i* and *a*. Prepositions: *pod*, *sa*. The pronominal adjective *tvòoj*. *da* again. The verb *ùzeeti*. 255

14. Keeping Cool. Forms with *k-*, *ov-*, *t-*, *on-*, *što*. The negative; 'double' negative; *sav*. Accent on Adjectives. The perfective present of *biti*. 282

UNIT Page

15. Soccer. Comparison of adjectives and adverbs (suffix *-ij-*, irregular forms). Noun accent pattern 1.9. *po. rèći* and other verbs. 303

16. Let's Go to the Theatre. New noun accent patterns (2.6, 2.7). Vocative in *-u*; using the vocative. Verb: future. *je* verbs. *a/ii* verbs. Verbs: *òstati*, *pòčeeti*, *-mijeti*. 322

17. The Market-Place. New pronoun forms (*jàa*, *òon*, *òna*, *òni*, *se*). Comparison of adjectives (suffix *-j-*). Question pronouns. *htjèti*. *a/je* verbs. Imperative: 'Let's'. Other verbs. 339

. Review. 359

PART FOUR

UNIT Page

19. Getting Supplies. Verbs: *-n* and *-t* forms; *-ova-* verbs; *-de* forms. The adjective *sàv*. New noun accent patterns (1.10, 1.9a). Some new verbs. *li* omitted. 365

20. Collision. Vowel stem verbs. *nu* verbs. *òba;* neuter numerals. *god*. Verbs (*pomòći*, *onesvijéstiti*). 385

21. Saint's Day Fair. *pùut* 'time'. Arithmetic. Ordinal numerals. *jaava*, *iiva* verbs. Verb objects; *se* as direct object. *tòo*. *dalèko*. Preposition *za*. *gdjè*, *kàko*, etc. 400

22. Sprucing Up. Telling time. Verbs: *-nje* forms; *-ći* forms. *a/ee* verbs. *dok*. 418

23. A Hunting Trip. Review of sound changes. Review of verb types. Short pronoun forms: genitive. 439

24. Review. 461

PART FIVE

UNIT Page

25. In the Army. Possessive adjectives; *čiji*. Verb prefixes. Verb accent patterns (A1—A9, B1—B7, C1,2). *pùšten*. 469

26. Government. Noun formatives. Verb aspect patterns; verb root changes in accent patterns. Use of perfective and imperfective verbs. New accent patterns (Noun 2.8, 2.9; verb B1, A10). 498

27. Culture. Some loan words in Serbo-Croatian. *kad*, *da* 523

28. Farming. Prepositions. Accent on prepositions. Noun accent pattern 2.10. 540

29. Industry. A final hint on pronunciation. Agreement. Verbs in this unit. New verb forms. More noun formatives. 562

30. Review. 588

Supplementary Vocabularies 590

General Vocabulary 614

Serbo-Croatian—English 615

English—Serbo-Croatian 658

Word Study Index. 686

PART THREE

UNIT 13

CATCHING THE TRAIN

SECTION A—BASIC SENTENCES

To the Group Leader: If you have been working only with the phonograph records, without any Guide, you will be on your own from now on. When the group goes through the *Basic Sentences* and the *Listening In* sections, choose someone with good pronunciation to do the reading. From now on all the group members will have to be particularly on the watch to detect and correct faulty pronunciation.

We now introduce you to Tom, an American soldier in Jugoslavia, and his Jugoslav friend Milan. They have just arrived at the railroad station for a trip from Kruševac to Vrnjačka Banja (Hot Springs).

ENGLISH EQUIVALENT	AIDS TO LISTENING	CONVENTIONAL CYRILLIC SPELLING
	Milan (to Tom)	
pay!	*plaáti*	плати
to the hack driver	*kòčijaašu*	кочијашу
Please pay the hack driver	*Mòliim te plaáti kòčijaašu,*	Молим те плати кочијашу,
tickets	*bileéte*	билете
and I'll go buy the tickets.	*a jàa ìdeem da kùupiim bileéte.*	а ја идем да купим билете.
	Tom	
so we won't be late	*da nè budeemo kàsno*	да не будемо касно
O. K., but hurry so we won't be late for the train.	*Dòbro, sàmo se požuúri da nè budeemo kàsno za vòoz.*	Добро, само се пожури да не будемо касно за воз.

	Milan	
bring!	*ponèsi*	понеси
suitcase	*kùfer*	куфер
Bring my suitcase into the station, too,	*Ponèsi ȉ moj kùfer u stànicu*	Понеси и мој куфер у станицу
put it under the table	*stàvi ga pod aástal*	стави га под астал
in the waiting room	*u čekaoónici*	у чекаоници
and put it under the table in the waiting room.	*i stàvi ga pod aástal u čekaoónici.*	и стави га под астал у чекаоници.
	Tom	
let me wait a bit for	*da pòčekaam*	да почекам
porter	*nosaáča*	носача
to take away	*òdneeti*	однети
I'll wait for a porter to take them to the train.	*Da pòčekaam nosaáča, pa ih mòže òdneeti na vòoz.*	Да почекам носача, па их може однети на воз.
	Milan	
don't wait	*nèmooj da čèkaaš*	немој да чекаш
when	*kad*	кад
alone	*sàam*	сам
that you take away	*da òdneseeš*	да однесеш
Why ('don't') wait (brother), when you can take [them] yourself.	*Nèmooj bràte da čèkaaš kad mòžeš sàam da òdneseeš.*	Немој брате да чекаш кад можеш сам да однесеш.

why should you pay?	*štà da plàaćaaš*	шта да плаћаш
heavy	*teěški*	тешки
Why pay a porter when the suitcases aren't heavy?	*Štȁ da plàaćaaš nosaáča kad kùferi niísu teěški?*	Шта да плаћаш носача кад куфери нису тешки?
	Tom	
your suitcase	*tvòoj kùfer*	твој куфер
heavy	*teěžak*	тежак
Your suitcase is heavy enough!	*Tvòoj kùfer je dòsta teěžak!*	Твој куфер је доста тежак!
	(At the ticket window)	
	Milan	
second class	*drùgii raázred*	други разред
Two second class tickets to Vrnjačka Banja (Hot Springs), please.	*Mòliim vas dvèe bileéte drùgii raázred za Vȑnjačkuu Bànju.*	Молим вас две билете други разред за Врњачку Бању.
	Ticket Agent (*Agènt*)	
costs	*kòštaa*	кошта
All right, here you are. That'll be 170 dinars each. ('Each ticket costs 170 dinars'.)	*Dòbro, izvòlte. Svàkaa bileéta kòštaa stòo sedamdèset dȉnaaraa.*	Добро, изволте. Свака билета кошта сто седамдесет динара.
That's 340 dinars altogether.	*Tòo svè skùpa stòjii trȉi stòo četrdèset dȉnaaraa.*	То све скупа стоји три сто четрдесет динара.
	Milan	
O. K., here's a 1000 dinar bill.	*Dòbro, èvo vam hiljadaarka.*	Добро, ево вам хиљадарка.

	Ticket Agent	
change	*kùsuur*	кусур
Here's your change, 660 dinars.	*Oòvdje vam je kùsuur od šȅest stòo šezdèset dȉnaaraa.*	Овђе вам је кусур од шест сто шездесет динара.
	Milan	
Thank you.	*Faála lȉjepo.*	Фала лијепо.
	Tom	
Hurry up, Milan, the train's coming!	*Mȉlane požuúri, vòoz dòlazii!*	Милане пожури, воз долази!
	Milan	
I haven't taken	*niísam ùzeo*	нисам узео
all	*sàv*	сав
from the shelf	*sa pòlicee*	са полице
I didn't get all [my] change at ('from') the ticket window ('shelf').	*Jàa niísam ùzeo sàv kùsuur sa pòlicee.*	Ја нисам узео сав кусур са полице.
to be late	*zàkasniti*	закаснити
You're always afraid you'll be late.	*Tȉi se ùvjek bòjiiš da ćeš zàkasniti.*	Ти се увјек бојиш да ћеш закаснити.
Where are the suitcases?	*Gdjè su kùferi?*	Ђе су куфери?
	Tom	
under the table	*pod astaálom*	под асталом
Here they are under the table.	*Èvo ih pod astaálom.*	Ево их под асталом.

better	*bȍljee*	боље
nearer the door	*blȉžee vraátaa*	ближе врата
and	*pȁk*	пак
We'd better be nearer the door so we'll get a better place [on the train].	*Bȍljee je dȁ smo blȉžee vraátaa pȁk ćemo dòbiti bȍljee mjȅsto.*	Боље је да смо ближе врата пак ћемо добити боље мјесто.
	Milan	
There's always plenty of space in second class,	*U drȕgoom raázredu ȉmaa ȕvjek dȍsta mjȅsta,*	У другом разреду има увјек доста мјеста,
mostly	*većìnom*	већином
people	*svȉjet*	свијет
travels	*pùtuje*	путује
since most people travel third class.	*jer većìnom svȉjet pùtuje u trȅćeem raázredu.*	јер већином свијет путује у трећем разреду.
	Tom	
sometimes	*nȅgda*	негда
too crowded	*prȅtrpaan*	претрпан
Sure, but sometimes even the second class is too crowded.	*Tȁkoo je, ali nȅgda i drȕgii raázred je prȅtrpaan.*	Тако је, али негда и други разред је претрпан.
	(In the train)	
	Milan	
You see we have enough room.	*Vȉdiiš da ȉmaamo dȍvoljno mjȅsta.*	Видиш да имамо довољно мјеста.

	Tom	
someone	*nèko*	неко
compartment	*kupèej*	купеј
Yes, but I think somebody else'll come into this compartment.	*Jèst, ali jàa mìsliim da će jòš nèko doóći u òvaaj kupèej.*	Јест, али ја мислим да ће још неко дођи у овај купеј.
	Conductor	
Tickets, please.	*Bileéte mòliim.*	Билете молим.
	Milan	
Here.	*Izvòlte.*	Изволте.
	Tom	
Here's my ticket, too.	*Izvòlte, oóvdje je i mòja bileéta.*	Изволте, овђе је и моја билета.
	Conductor	
with him	*s njiíme*	с њиме
Oh, (so). You're going along, too ('with him').	*O tàkoo. I vìi ìdeete s njiíme.*	О тако. И ви идете с њиме.
	Tom	
conductor	*kondòktore*	кондокторе
directly	*dirèktno*	директно
[Oh] conductor, [could you] please [tell me], do we go directly to Vrnjačka Banja on this train?	*Mòliim vas gospòdin kondòktore, ìdeemo li dirèktno sa òviim vòzom do Vr̀njačkee Bànjee?*	Молим вас господин кондокторе, идемо ли директно са овим возом до Врњачке Бање?
	Conductor	
No, this train goes to Belgrade.	*Nè, òvaaj vòoz ìdee za Beògrad.*	Не, овај воз иде за Београд.

you change trains	*mìjenjaate vòoz*	мијењате воз
You change trains in Lapovo.	*Vȉi mìjenjaate vòoz u Làpovu.*	Ви мијењате воз у Лапову.
	Tom	
How long do we have to wait in Lapovo?	*Kòliko dùgo mòoraamo čèkati u Làpovu?*	Колико дуго морамо чекати у Лапову?
	Conductor	
of minutes	*minuútaa*	минута
Not long, only fifteen minutes.	*Nȇ dùgo, sàmo pȇtnaajst minuútaa.*	Не дуго, само петнајст минута.

A Note to Your Basic Sentences

You have noticed that in this unit's *Basic Sentences* both ***ije*** (*jèkavski*) and ***ee*** (*èkavski*) forms are not given but only one or the other. Some speakers are likely to use either in certain words but only one in other words. In Units 13 to 30 only the form the speaker actually used is put in the drill material. The other form is put in the *Finder List*, together with the form used. For example, ***òdneeti*** is used in the Basic Sentences so ***òdneeti*** (*òdnijeti*) is found in the *Finder List*. On the other hand, ***svìjet*** is found in the *Basic Sentences* so ***svìjet*** (*svȅt*) is in the *Finder List*. There are a few minor differences, mainly in pronunciation, between the Serbo-Croatian of Units 1 to 12 and Units 13 to 30 since a different speaker was used in preparing the latter.

Slight changes in the spelling may be introduced, also. For example, the preposition *s* (long form *sa*) is usually written in the conventional spelling with a space between it and the next word. So from Unit 13 on we will spell *s nàma*, *s njiíme* instead of *snàma*, *snjiíme*. (*s'nàma* and *s'njiíme* are also possible.)

SECTION B—WORD STUDY AND REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES

1. Word Study

A. NOUN ACCENT PATTERNS

Group 1	*Ìmaam kùvaanii KRÙMPIIR*	I have boiled potatoes
	zar neémaate drùgog pòvrća osim KRÙMPIIRA?	don't you have any other vegetables besides potatoes?

kàkovii HLJÈB ìmaate?	what kind of bread do you have?
žèliim jèsti HLJÈBA	I want to eat bread
da vam prèstaviim mòju SÙPRUGU	may I present my wife
mòja SÙPRUGA nèznaa sȑpski	my wife doesn't know Serbian

Group 2

gdjè je HÒTEEL?	where's the hotel?
mì žìviimo u HOTEÉLU	we're living in the hotel
njèen mùuž je INŽÌNIIR	her husband's an engineer
INŽINIÍRI su dòbro plàaćeni	engineers are well-paid
sìin mu je PÌSAAR	his son's a clerk
pìtati ćemo PISAÁRA	we'll ask the clerk
ìmaate li BENZIÍNA?	do you have any gasoline?
ìmaate BÈNZIIN	you have gas
òvoo vam je čìstii BÈNZIIN	this is pure gas for you

In Group 1 the nouns *krùmpiir*, *hljèb* and *sùpruga* have the same accent each time they occur, no matter what endings they have. If we got examples of all the possible case endings of each of these, we would still find no change in the accent. Most nouns are like these and do not have any changes of accent no matter what case they are in. We say these nouns have 'fixed accent'.

Some nouns, as we have learned, have what we called recessive ('going back') accent (see *Hints on Pronunciation*, Unit 7). This is one way in which Serbo-Croatian nouns change their accent. In Group 2 we have examples of another type of accent change. If we chart our examples according to case and number, we have:

N	sg.	*hòteel*	*inžìniir*	*pìsaar*	*bènziin*	pl.	*inžiniíri*
A				*pisaára*	*bènziin*		
D		*hoteélu*					
G					*benziína*		

We see that when there is no case ending the accent is *falling*, on the second syllable from the end: *hòteel*, *inžìniir*; but whenever there's an ending, the accent is *rising*, on the syllable just before the ending: *pisaára*, *hoteélu*, etc. This kind of accent change is not conditioned by whether or not a proclitic precedes the word, as is the recessive accent, but different cases have different accents. Since there are many nouns which have the same accent changes as *pìsaar*, *hòteel*, etc. we may call these changes an 'accent pattern'. This is one of the commonest kinds of accent patterns. There is one change, or one part of the pattern, not shown in the above examples. In the vocative case the accent is *falling*, on the first syllable of the word: *ìnžiniire! pìsaare!* You will rarely use this form, but it is mentioned for the sake of completeness. An example in full of this pattern is:

	sg.	pl.
N	*pìsaar*	*pisaári*
A	*pisaára*	*pisaáre*
D	*pisaáru*	*pisaárima*
G	*pisaára*	*pisaáraa*
I	*pisaárom*	*pisaárima*
V	*pìsaare*	*pisaári*

The nouns you have had which follow this pattern are:

àstaal	*inžìniir*	*nòsaač*	*tànjiir*
avìoon	*kàpuut*	*pàkeet*	*vòjniik*
bènziin	*kròjaač*	*pìsaar*	
cipèlaar	*mìnuut*	*ràčuun*	
hòteel	*mùzeej*	*šèšiir*	

Notice that all of them have either one short and one long vowel or two short and one long vowel. All nouns having this pattern are of this type.

(Nouns frequently have different accent patterns in different parts of the Serbo-Croatian speech area. For example, *krùmpiir* and *stràžaar* have unchanging ('fixed') accent with some speakers but have the same pattern as *pìsaar* with others.)

Since there are many other accent patterns, you must know what these are and which of them any noun you've had follows. The following list gives all of the noun patterns found with the nouns you have had so far. One example is given in full and any other nouns you have had of this pattern are listed after it. This list will be used for future reference and will be added to as you get nouns which have patterns not included here. The list is divided for convenience into those nouns whose accent is on the same syllable but varies between rising and falling, and those whose accent shifts from one syllable to another. The combination *ije* is here considered as a double vowel (as its counterpart *ee* in the *e* dialect), so *ìje* or *ijé* is considered as a difference of accent on the same syllable.

Type 1. Accent on the same syllable

1. ˋ (falling) when there is no case ending and before the vocative singular ending
   ˊ (rising) elsewhere

	sg.	pl.
N	*djàak*	*djaáci*
A	*djaáka*	*djaáke*
D	*djaáku*	*djaácima*
G	*djaáka*	*djaákaa*
I	*djaákom*	*djaácima*
V	*djàače*	*djaáci*

Nouns you've had of this type:

bríca *katedraála* *maášna* *nòož*
dijéte *kiíno* *mlijéko* *raádnja*

mùuž may have this pattern or type 2.3 below.

2. ˋ (falling) before the genitive plural and the vocative singular ending.
   ˊ (rising) elsewhere

	sg.	pl.
N	*Amerikaánac*	*Amerikaánci*
A	*Amerikaánca*	*Amerikaánce*
D	*Amerikaáncu*	*Amerikaáncima*
G	*Amerikaánca*	*Amerikàanaacaa*
I	*Amerikaáncem*	*Amerikaáncima*
V	*Amerikàanče*	*Amerikaánci*

3. ˋ (falling) before the vocative singular and all plural endings except the genitive
   ˊ (rising) elsewhere

	sg.	pl.
N	*straána*	*stràane*
A	*straánu*	*stràane*
D	*straáni*	*stràanama*
G	*straánee*	*straánaa*
I	*straánoom*	*stràanama*
V	*stràano*	*stràane*

4. ˊ (rising) before the genitive plural ending
   ˋ (falling) elsewhere

	sg.	pl.
N	*pòlje*	*pòlja*
A	*pòlje*	*pòlja*
D	*pòlju*	*pòljima*
G	*pòlja*	*poóljaa*
I	*pòljem*	*pòljima*
V	*pòlje*	*pòlja*

Other nouns of this type:

cigarèta *kàfa* *mjèseec* *mjèsto* *rìječ*

5. ´ (rising) before the genitive, dative and instrumental plural endings
` (falling) elsewhere

	sg.	pl.
N	*dàan*	*dàani*
A	*dàan*	*dàane*
D	*dàanu*	*daánima*
G	*dàana*	*daánaa*
I	*dàanom*	*daánima*
V	*dàane*	*dàani*

Other nouns of this type:
ljùudi (a plural only) *stòdar sàat* (in the meaning 'hour'). The word *pàar* may have the singular and the dative, genitive and instrumental plurals in this pattern.

6. ´ (rising) before dative, genitive and instrumental singular endings
` (falling) elsewhere

	sg.	pl.
N	*nòvac*	*nòovci*
A	*nòvac*	*nòovce*
D	*noóvcu*	*nòovcima*
G	*noóvca*	*nòvaacaa*
I	*noóvcem*	*nòovcima*
V	*nòovče*	*nòovci*

7. ` (falling) in the singular
´ (rising) in the plural

	sg.	pl.
N	*pàas*	*paásovi*
A	*pàas*	*paásove*
D	*pàasu*	*paásovima*
G	*pàasa*	*paásoovaa*
I	*pàasom*	*paásovima*
V	*pàase*	*paásovi*

8. ´ (rising) in the singular, optionally in genitive plural
` (falling) in the plural

	sg.	pl.
N	*sélo*	*sèla*
A	*sélo*	*sèla*
D	*sélu*	*sèlima*
G	*séla*	*sèelaa* or *seélaa*
I	*sélom*	*sèlima*
V	*sélo*	*sèla*[1]

---

[1] This pattern for *sélo* is not followed in Units 13 to 30 as the speaker used for these units has ` throughout the singular, also.

Type 2. Accent shifts from syllable to syllable

1. ` (falling) on the first syllable of the word before the vocative singular ending
   ` (falling) on the second syllable from the end of the word when there is no ending
   ´ (rising) on the first syllable before the ending elsewhere

This is our *pìsaar* pattern. See above for examples.

2. ´ (rising) on the first syllable before the genitive plural ending
   ` (falling) on the first syllable in the word elsewhere

	sg.	pl.
N	*mòmak*	*mòmci*
A	*mòmka*	*mòmke*
D	*mòmku*	*mòmcima*
G	*mòmka*	*momaákaa*
I	*mòmkom*	*mòmcima*
V	*mòomče*	*mòmci*

3. ´ (rising) on the first syllable before the genitive plural ending if this syllable is long
   ` (falling) on the first syllable before the dative or instrumental plural ending and on the first syllable before the genitive plural ending if this syllable is short
   ` (falling) on the first syllable in the word elsewhere

	sg.	pl.	sg.	pl.
N	*sìin*	*sìnovi*	*vèčeer*	*vèčeri*
A	*sìina*	*sìnove*	*vèčeer*	*vèčeri*
D	*sìinu*	*sinòvima*	*vèčeri*	*večèrima*
G	*sìina*	*sinoóvaa*	*vèčeri*	*večèrii*
I	*sìinom*	*sinòvima*	*vèčeri*	*večèrima*
V	*sìine*	*sìnovi*	*vèčeri*	*vèčeri*

Other words with this pattern:

sàa[illegible]	(in the meaning 'clock')
pàar	(pl. may also follow type 1.5)
mùuš	(pl. may also follow type 1.1)

4. ´ (rising) before the dative singular ending (if the accent is on a long vowel) when after any preposition except *ka*, optionally on the first syllable before the genitive plural ending
   ` (falling) optionally on the first syllable before the dative or instrumental plural ending, otherwise on the first syllable of the word

	sg.	pl.
N	*gràad*	*gràdovi*
A	*gràad*	*gràdove*
D	*gràadu* or *graádu*	*gràdovima* or *gradòvima*
G	*gràada*	*gràdovaa* or *gradoóvaa*
I	*gràadom*	*gràdovima* or *gradòvima*
V	*gràade*	*gràdovi*

Other words:

zràak *rèed* (sg. 'order, row', pl. 'rows')

5. The same as 3 with falling accent on the first syllable before nominative, accusative and vocative plural endings. That is,

´(rising) on the first syllable before the genitive plural ending, and on the first syllable of the word before the nominative, and accusative singular ending if this syllable is long

` (falling) on the first syllable before all other plural endings

` (falling) on the first syllable of the word elsewhere

	sg.	pl.	sg.	pl.
N	*ìme*	*imèna*	*vrijéme*	*vremèna*
A	*ìme*	*imèna*	*vrijéme*	*vremèna*
D	*ìmenu*	*imènima*	*vrèmenu*	*vremènima*
G	*ìmena*	*imeénaa*	*vrèmena*	*vremeénaa*
I	*ìmenom*	*imènima*	*vrèmenom*	*vremènima*
V	*ìme*	*imèna*	*vrìjeme*	*vremèna*

Several general rules may help you to remember these changes: 1. A one syllable word cannot have a rising accent. So *djàak* must have a falling accent, though all of the other forms, except the vocative singular, have rising accent. 2. The vocative singular nearly always has a falling accent, usually on the first syllable of the word. 3. A short vowel nearly always has falling (`) accent, so that a word with a long rising accent in most cases, such as *straána* 'side' has a falling accent where the vowel is shortened, as in *strànama*.

From now on, the accent pattern of a noun will be indicated in the *Finder List* by a number referring to one of the above types or a type described in a later *Word Study*. The number 1.2 will mean type 1, pattern number 2 (*Amerikaánac*); 2.3 will mean type 2, pattern number 3 (*sìin*), etc. This will be put in parentheses after the noun along with the gender and special forms, for example, *straána* (1.3, f.) *dàan* (1.5, m.). Since some nouns may have two patterns or two patterns in the plural, this will be indicated also. For example, our word *pàar* has a plural *pàrovi* (2.3) and variants for dative, genitive and instrumental plural (*paárima*, *paárii*) with pattern 1.5. This will be written *pàar* (2.3, m., pl. *pàrovi*, also DGI pl. 1.5).

All of the nouns you've had which are not included in some one of the above lists have fixed accent.

Sound changes in the above tables

A number of forms were listed in the preceding section which have sound changes not yet explained in a previous *Word Study*. Compare *djàak*, Voc. *djàače; Amerikaánac*, Voc. *Amerikàanče; nòvac*, Voc. *nòovče; mòmak*, Voc. *mòomče*. Here *k* or *c* is replaced by *č* before the vocative *-e*. These are regular changes, occurring in any noun where *k* or *c* comes before the vocative ending *-e*. Another sound change in the above noun groups is that of *k* to *c* as in *mȍmak*, pl. *mȍmci*, *djȁak* pl. *djaáci*. This is the same change that we met in Unit 4 *Word Study* for *maȁjka*, Dat. *mȁajci*. This change occurs before the masculine endings *-i*, *-ima* and usually before the feminine ending *-i* (dative).

B. ADVERBS FROM ADJECTIVES

ȍn slùužii DÒBAR nȍvac	he earns good money
DÒBRO jùtro	good morning
pȍznaam ga vȉlo DÒBRO	I know him very well
ȉ ȍna je DÒBRO	she's fine, too
niíste dȍnijeli MȀALU kȁšiku	you haven't brought a small spoon
govȍrite MÀLO spȍrijee	speak a little slower
mȍžeš SAAM da odnȅseeš	you can bring it yourself ('alone')
ȉmaam SÀMO dvȉje sȍbe	I only have two rooms
BÒLJEE je da smo blȉžee vraátaa pȁk ćemo dȍbiti BÒLJEE mjȅsto	it's better for us to be nearer the door so we'll get a better seat

We have here both adjectives (*dȍbar*, *dȍbro*, *mȁalu*, *sȁam*, *bȍljee*) and adverbs (*dȍbro*, *mȁlo*, *sȁmo*, *bȍljee*). The *dȍbro* in *dȍbro jùtro* is an adjective '*good* morning' but in *ȍna je dȍbro* and *pȍznaam ga vȉlo dȍbro* it is an adverb 'well, fine'. An adjective after *ȍna je* would have to be *dȍbra* to agree with *ȍna* and the sentence (*ȍna je dȍbra*) would then mean 'she's good'. The adverb *dȍbro*, then, has exactly the same form as the neuter singular nominative or accusative of the adjective (short form in the case of *dȍbro*). The adverb *bȍljee* is the same as the neuter singular before *mjȅsto*. Here we have the long ending since *bȍljii* 'better' has no short endings. Many adverbs are formed this way, simply being the neuter singular (Nom.-Acc.) of the adjective. You have had *brízo* 'quickly', *dȕgo* 'for long, for a long time', *spȍrijee* 'more slowly', etc., which are all neuter forms of adjectives. Here are some of the adverbs you've had and the corresponding adjectives (giving the masculine, feminine and neuter singular nominative forms, short endings where these occur):

dȍbro 'well, good'	*dȍbar*, *dȍbra*, *dȍbro* 'good'
brízo 'quickly'	*bȉrz*, *bríza*, *brízo* 'fast'

dùgo 'for long'	*dùg, dùga, dùgo* 'long'
spòrijee 'slower, more slowly'	*spòrijii, spòrijaa, spòrijee* 'slower'
bòljee 'better'	*bòljii, bòljaa, bòliee* 'better'
nàjlakšee 'in the easiest way'	*nàjlakšii, nàjlakšaa, nàjlakšee* 'easiest'

We may also do this the other way around, taking adjectives we've had and making adverbs:

làk, làka, làko 'light, easy'	*làko* 'easily'
pȑvii, pȑvaa, pȑvoo 'first'	*pȑvoo* 'first, in the first place'
teéžak, teéška, teéško 'difficult, hard'	*teéško* 'with difficulty'
òbičan, òbična, òbično 'usual'	*òbično* 'usually'

However, some words change slightly for the adverbial form. Compare *màali* 'small': *màlo* 'a little', *sàam* 'alone': *sàmo* 'only' in our sentences above.

ùčiimo SȐPSKI	we're studying Serbian
kàko se tòo zòvee SȐPSKI ili HȐVAATSKI?	how is that called in Serbian or Croatian?

In the first example *sȑpski* is an adjective used as a noun, 'Serbian'. In the second it is an adverb 'in Serbian'. The adverb form of adjectives in *-ski* (or *-skii*) is simply a form in *-ski* (with short *-i*). You have also had *èngleeski* 'English' or 'in English'.

C. THE PREFIX *pre-* 'too much'

màlo VÌŠEE	a little more
tòo je zà naas màlo PRÈVIŠEE	that's a little too much for us
jèst, SKUÚPO je	yes, it's expensive
tòo je PRÈSKUUPO	that's too expensive

By comparing the adverbs *vìšee* and *prèvišee* or the adjectives *skuúpo* and *prèskuupo*, we see that there is a prefix *pre-* which may be added to both adjectives and adverbs. This prefix has the meaning of 'too, in excess' and may be added to a great many of the adjectives and adverbs you know. For example, *dùgo* 'for long', *prèdugo* 'for too long'; *teěžak* 'heavy', *prèteežak* 'too heavy'; *dùgačak* 'long', *prèdugačaak* 'too long'. Here is a list of sentences using adjectives and adverbs you know with the prefix *pre-:*

Nèmooj òstati tamo PRÈDUGO!	Don't stay there too long!
Vòoz ȉdee PRÈBRRZO.	The train's going too fast.
Òon je PRÈDOBAR svòome sȉinu.	He's too good to his son.
Jàa sam PRÈGLAADAN da čȅkaam tàko dùgo za vèčeru.	I'm too hungry to wait that long for dinner.
Tòo je PRÈKRAATKOO vreéme za naáči sòbu.	That's too short a time to find a room.
Òvaa kòšulja je PRÈPROSTRANA za mène.	This shirt's too big for me.
Jugoslàveenskee hȉljadaarke su PRÈVELIKE.	Jugoslavian 1000 dinar bills are too big.
Òvaaj krùmpiir je PREPÈČEN.	This potato is overbaked.
Mòoj òtac je dòšao PRÈKASNO za vèčeru.	My father came too late for dinner.
Jàa nè voliim PRÈSLADAK čàj.	I don't like tea [that's] too sweet.
Mòoj šȅšiir je PRÈSTAR.	My hat's too old.
Nè mogu nòsiti òvaaj kùfer jer je PRÈTEEŽAK za mène.	I can't carry this suitcase as it's too heavy for me.
Òvoo je PRÈTEEŠKO i za nosaáča.	That's even too heavy for a porter.

However, you have also had the words *prèvišee* or *sùvišee* used to mean 'too much'. For example, you have had *vȉi gòvoriite sùvišee brŕzo* 'you're speaking too fast', where *sùvišee brŕzo* is equal to *prèbrrzo*. Some adverbs and adjectives are used with one of these words instead of taking the prefix *pre-*. For example, you should say *prèvišee làk* 'too light' and not **prèlak*.

D. THE PARTICLES *i* and *a*

Group 1

žȅliim jèsti hljèba I krùmpiira	I want to eat bread and potatoes
mòoj sùprug I jàa ȉdeemo u kiíno	My husband and I are going to the movie

	svuúcite vàše stàaro odijélo I obuúcite jèdno od òviih	take off your old suit and put on one of these
	doódjite òpeet I ònda ću vam mòći kaázati vìšee	come again, and then I'll be able to tell you more
Group 2		
	I òna je dòbro, hvaála	she's fine, too, thanks
	òn je bìo lìječniik kao Ì mooj pr̀vii sìin	he was a doctor as [is] also my first son
	ìmaate li vìi I kćèer takoódjer?	do you have a daughter, also?
	Ì jaa mòraam sàda ìći	I have to go now, too
	mògu I vàma màlo pomòći	I can also help you a little
Group 3		
	nà lijevo od katedraálee je univerzitèet A nà desno òd njee je mùzej	on the left of the cathedral is the university and on the right of it is the museum
	mòže bìti da će vrijéme ovàkoo òstati A mòže kìša jòš večèras	perhaps the weather'll stay this way but there may [be] rain yet tonight
	mòžete, A ìmaate li vìi kàkovee ròbee?	you may, and do you have anything in the way of clothes
Group 4		
	A kàko je vàša màajka?	and how's your mother?
	A vàš sìin?	and your son?

In Group 1 we have the word ***i*** used simply to connect two words or groups of words 'bread *and* potatoes', 'my husband *and* I', 'take off *and* put on', 'come *and* I'll tell you'. It corresponds in all these cases to our 'and'. It is used to connect two parts of an utterance when no contrast between them is desired, such as two subjects of the same verb, two objects of the same verb, two verbs with the same subject, etc.

In Group 2 ***i*** is used proclitically before a word or group of words, sometimes having the accent for itself and the word following. Here it means 'also', in one case simply strengthening the word *takoódjer*.

In Group 3 we have *a* connecting two words or groups of words in the same way as *i* in Group 1. Here, however, there is always some contrast between the two things connected: 'on the left . . . on the right', 'perhaps nice weather . . . perhaps rain', 'sure . . . by the way, do you have any baggage?'. Compare also these sentences which you've had: *Pȑsluk mi ìzgleedaa mȁlo prȍstran, a hlàče su mȁlo prȅdugaačke.* 'The vest seems to me a little wide, and the pants [on the other hand] are a little too long.' *Mȍliim te plaáti kȍčijaašu, a jàa ìdeem da kùupiim bileéte.* 'Please pay the hack driver, and I [on the other hand] will go buy the tickets.' There is always a slight contrast or a change of subject when *a* is used. It sometimes corresponds to our 'but' and sometimes to our 'and' (where we don't show any contrast except by the tone of the voice). It has this same contrastive value in the examples in Group 4.

E. PREPOSITIONS: *pod, sa*

stàvi ga POD aástal	put it under the table
ȅvo ih POD astaálom	here they are under the table

Here are two uses of the preposition *pod*, one like *u* 'into' as in *ìdeem u hòteel* and one like *u* 'in' as in *žìviim u hoteélu*. That is, *pod*, like *u*, has a different meaning when used with different cases. So *pod* with the accusative means 'motion toward the underneath of' as in 'put it under the table'; but *pod* plus the instrumental means 'in the position of being underneath (such-and-such)', as 'here they are under the table'. Place to which—*pod* plus accusative. Place where—*pod* plus the instrumental.

bȅnziin je pȍmiješaan SA petrȍuljem	the gas is mixed with kerosene
mȍžete li vȉi ȉći S nàma?	can you go with us?
nìisam ùzeo kùsuur SA pȍlicee	I didn't take [my] change from the shelf

You are well acquainted with *sa*, *s* as it is used in the first two examples here: *sa*, *s* means 'with' when followed by the instrumental. In the third example, however, *sa* is followed by the genitive and means 'from'. So *sa*, *s*, like *pod*, *u* and others may be followed by two different cases but have a different meaning with each.

F. THE PRONOMINAL ADJECTIVE *tvȍoj*

TVȌOJ kȕfer je dȍsta teȅžak	your suitcase is pretty heavy

As Tom and Milan are good friends, they always speak to each other using the familiar forms of the pronoun (*tȉ, te, ti, etc.*) and verb (*plaáti, čȅkaaš*, etc.). *Tvȍoj* is the familiar form of the pronominal adjective corresponding to *tȉ*. The rest of the forms of *tvȍoj* (f. *tvȍja*, n. *tvȍje*, etc.) are made just like those of *mȍoj* (see the *Word Study* of Unit 11).

The personal pronouns and the corresponding adjectives are:

jȁa 'I'	*mȍoj* 'mine'	*mȉ* 'we'	*nȁš* 'our'
tȉ 'you'	*tvȍoj* 'your'	*vȉ* 'you'	*vȁš* 'your'
ȍon 'he'	*njȅgoov* 'his'	*ȍni* 'they' (m.)	*njȉhoov*
ȍna 'she'	*njȅen* 'her'	*ȍne* 'they' (f.)	
se 'self'	*svȍoj* 'one's own'		

G. *da* again

DA pȍčekaam nosaáča	I'll wait for a porter
mȍžes sȁam DA odnȅseš	you can take it yourself

da with the present sometimes indicates future, as in *da pȍčekaam* 'I'll wait'. In the second example *da odnȅseeš* is equivalent to *ȍdnijeti*. *da* with the present can take the place of an infinitive (*-ti* form) after a verb. When you use *da* with the present you always say 'who', since you must have a personal ending. So you can say *žȅliim ȉći* or *žȅliim da ȉdeem* 'I want to go', but you may also say *žȅliim da ȉdeete* 'I want you to go'. Here *ȉći* could not be used. You only use the *-ti* form where the subject is the same for both verbs.

H. THE VERB *ùzeeti*

da ÙZMEEM mȍju bagaážu	to get my baggage
mȍžemo li jȍš dȁnas ZAÙZEETI sȍbu?	may we occupy the room today?
nȅ mȍžemo ih ÙZEETI kao prepȍruučene	we can't take them insured
nìisam ÙZEO kȕsuur	I didn't take the change

There are many verbs in Serbo-Croatian which have forms which aren't exactly parallel to other verbs. The verb *ùzeeti* 'to take' is one of this kind. It is a perfective verb, and the forms with present endings have the base *ùzmee: da ùzmeem* 'that I take'. The *-ti* form has *ùzee-*, and the *l* form has *ùze-* before *-o* (*ùzeo*) and *ùzee-* in all the other forms (*ùzeela, ùzeeli, etc.*). The word *zaùzeeti* is simply *ùzeeti* with a prefix *za-* so it has the same forms. Our forms are, then:

ùzeeti 'to take'	*da ùzmee*	*ùzeo, ùzeela*
zaùzeeti 'to occupy'	*da zàuzmee*	*zàuzeo, zàuzeela*

2. Covering English and Serbo-Croatian of Word Study (Individual Study)

Check yourself on your knowledge of the *Word Study* by covering first the English, then the Serbo-Croatian, and making sure you know everything thoroughly.

3. Review of Basic Sentences

Review the first half of the *Basic Sentences* with the Guide as in previous units.

SECTION C—REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES

1. Review of Basic Sentences (Cont.)

Review the second half of the *Basic Sentences*.

2. Covering the English of Basic Sentences (Individual Study)

Go through the *Basic Sentences* covering up the English and reading aloud the Serbo-Croatian. Check up on anything you do not know until you are sure of everything.

3. What Would You Say?

1. Here is a list of nouns you have had which have changing accent. The number of the accent pattern each has is given right after it. Put the proper noun with the proper accent in the blank of each sentence.

djàak (1.1)
mlijéko (1.1)
gràad (2.5)
sàat (1.5)
pàar (1.5)
tànjiir (2.1)
ìme (2.4)
nòsaač (2.1)
avìoon (2.1)

mjȅsto (1.4)	*pàkeet* (2.1)	*Amerikaánac* (1.2)
cigarȅta (1.4)	*mȍmak* (2.2)	*ljùudi* (1.5)
stvȁar (1.5)	*sȉin* (2.3)	

1. *Ȉmaate li vȉi* (any milk)?
2. *Ȉdite na žȅljezničkuu stànicu s ȍviim* (students).
3. *Pȅtnaajst* (Americans) *su dȍšli prȍšlog mjȅseeca.*
4. *Jàa sam bȉo u šȅsnaajst* (places) *prȉje nego sam nȁšao odijélo.*
5. *Nȅ, nȅemaam* (a cigarette).
6. *Štȁ su ȍvee* (things)?
7. *Jàa ću bȉti tàmo za dȅset* (hours).
8. *Ȍna je dȍšla u dȅvet* (o'clock).
9. *Mȍžete li mi kaázati kȍliko bi stàjalo četȑnaajst* (pairs) *čàraapaa?*
10. *Jàa sam vȉdeo sàmo dvȉje stȍo pedȅseet i pȅet* (people) *u ȍnom graádu.*
11. *Ȍnii* (young men) *su kuúpili svȅ kȍšulje u raádnji.*
12. *Hȅj* (porter), *doódji ȍvamo!*
13. *Jȅste li vȉdjeli nȍve* (airplanes)?
14. *Svȉ ȍvii* (plates) *su čȉsti.*
15. *Ȉdi i kuúpi pȅtnaajst* (plates) *u raádnji na drùgooj straáni ùlicee.*
16. *Ȍon žȅlii da mu ȍni pȍšaljuu* (a package).
17. *Jàa sam bȉo u kiínu sa mȍjiim* (sons).
18. *Jàa pùtujem kroz svȅ vȅlike* (cities) *u Jugoslàviji.*
19. *Rȅcite mi njȉhova* (names).

2. The following sentences have blanks to be filled with either *i* or *a*.

1. *Njȉhov ȍtac* ____ *njȉhova màajka žiívee u Amèrici.*
2. *Ȍon je ȍtišao kȕći* ____ *jàa sam dȍšao ȍvaamo.*
3. *Plaáti kȍčijaašu* ____ *jàa ću kuúpiti bileéte.*
4. *Mȍoj sȉin* ____ *kćȉ ràadee u pȍlju.*
5. *Jàa sam bȉo kȍd vaas* ____ *vȉi doódjite kod mȅne.*
6. *Mȍžete li* ____ *mȅni pomȍći?*
7. *Jàa bi vȍlio jȅsti hlȅba* ____ *mȅesa.*
8. *Jàa ȉdeem u Beȍgrad* ____ *mȍoj sȉin ȉdee u Làpovo.*
9. *Ȍon* ____ *njȅgova sùpruga ȉduu da se màlo prȍšeećuu.*

3. Here are two proverbs. What would you say is their equivalent in English? Try to get one which means the same thing whether it is a translation or not.

Svȅ ȉmaa svȍje vrijéme.

Kȍšulja je blȉžaa nego kàpuut.

SECTION D—LISTENING IN

1. What Did You Say?

With the other members of the group give orally your responses to the previous exercise as the Group Leader calls for them.

2. Word Study Check-Up

Give the Serbo-Croatian for all English equivalents in the *Word Study* as the Group Leader calls for it.

3. Listening In

Milan and Tom discuss a short trip they propose to take. They are now eating dinner.

Milan: *Kàko bi biílo da ȉdeemo na ȉzlet*[1]*?*

Tom: *Dòbro, tòo mi se dȍpadaa. Gdjȅ ćemo ȉći?*

Milan: *Hàjdemo u Nòvii Sàad*[2].

Tom: *U kòliko saátii vòoz ȍdlazii?*

Milan: *Vòoz ȉdee svȁkii sàat,*
ali biílo bi dòbro da ȕzmeemo ȍnaaj u dvaádeset saátii.
Ònda ćemo bȉti tàmo u dvaádeset i jèdan sàat i dèset minuútaa.[3]

Tom: *Tàkoo je. Ònda ćemo ȉmati vrèmena naáći sòbu u hoteélu.*

Milan: *Jàa sàda ȉdeem kùći da ȕzmeem nȅšto ròbee.*

Tom: *Bùdi na stànici u devȅtnaajst i četrdȅset minuútaa.*

Milan: *Dòbro. Doóći ću na vreéme.*

(At the Station)

Tom: *Požuúri da nȅ bi zakȁsnili!*

Milan: *Čèkao sam za tràmvaaj vȉšee nego dvaádeset minuútaa.*
Jȅsi kuúpio bileétu?

Tom: *Niísam. Čèkao sam za tèbe.*
Kòjii raázred da ȕzmeemo?

Milan *Ȕzmi zà trèćii raázred.*
Tòo je dòsta dòbro za nàas.

---

[1] 'short pleasure trip'.

[2] A resort about 40 miles from Belgrade.

[3] Railroad time is figured on a twenty-four hour basis. 20:00 is 8:00 P. M. and 21:00, 9:00 P. M.

Tom: *Ali trèćii raázred je ùvjek prètrpaan.*
Bòljee je da pùtujemo u drùgoom raázredu.
Milan: *Tòo će kòštati vìšee.*
Nè voliim plaáćati tàko mnògo sàmo za jèdan sàat.
Tom: *Òbično svìjet ìdee u trèćeem raázredu i bòjiim se nèećemo dòbiti mjèsto.*
Milan: *Ali jàa več ìmaam bileétu za trèćii raázred.*
Tom: *Kàda si kuúpio?*
Milan: *Kòčijaaš je kuúpio za mène.*
Tom: *Dòbro, ònda mòraam ì jaa ìći trèćiim raázredom.*

2. Two Jugoslavs, Nikola and his wife Milena, are getting on the train to Sarajevo.

Nìkola: (to a porter) *Ponèsi òvuu bagaážu u kupèej i pòčekaaj me tàmo.*

(On the train)

Mileéna: *Dà li su svì kùferi oóvdje?*
Nìkola: *Jèsu. Kàko da nè?*
Mileéna: *Kòliko si plaátio nosaáču?*
Nìkola: *Dèset dìnaaraa.*
Mileéna: *Mògao si sàam nòsiti.*
Nìkola *Znàaš da su kùferi prèteeški za mène.*
Kondoktor: *Bileéte mòliim.*
Nìkola: *Nìísam kuúpio bileéte jer smo bìili kàsno.*
Kondoktor: *Gdjè pùtujete?*
Nìkola: *Za Sàrajevo.*
Kondoktor: *Dvèe stòtine i devedèset dìnaaraa.*
Nìkola: *Èvo vam trìi stòo dìnaaraa.*
Kondoktor: *Dòbro. Èvo vam dèset dìnaaraa kùsuur.*
Vìi mòraate mijénjati vòoz u Bròdu[1]*, ònda dirèktno za Sàrajevo.*

SECTION E—CONVERSATION

1. Covering the Serbo-Croatian in Basic Sentences (Individual Study)

Cover the Serbo-Croatian of the *Basic Sentences* and practice saying the Serbo-Croatian equivalents of the English expressions.

---

[1] A town in Slavonia.

2. Vocabulary Check-Up

Give the Serbo-Croatian for the English equivalents in the *Basic Sentences* as the Group Leader calls for them.

3. Conversation

Suggested Topics:

1. Inquire about tickets of different classes at a railroad station. (For the ticket agent: price second class tickets about twice as high as third, first about twice as high as second.)

2. Two of you are taking a trip together and have just arrived at the station. Carry on a conversation until time for the train to leave—paying the hack driver, the porter, buying the tickets, etc.)

3. You are on the train from Belgrade to Zagreb. The conductor comes along for your ticket. Hand it to him and ask questions of time, etc. (There is no need for you to change anywhere along this route.)

4. Make up conversations (such as telling a friend of your travels) using the supplementary vocabulary list for this unit.

Note: The list mentioned in 4 is to be found at the back of the book. There you have additional vocabulary for each of the units. From now on after you feel you have mastered each of the units, turn to the supplementary vocabulary and become thoroughly familiar with it by using the words in sentences (as individual study) and then in conversations (with each other). You will often find just the word you wanted to use in your conversation. It would also be good review for you to go over those for Units 1–12 and make up conversations on the unit topics.

SECTION F—CONVERSATION (*Cont.*)

1. Conversation (*Cont.*)

Continue the conversation in Section E, with a review of parts 1 and 2 of the section if necessary.

2. Questions and Answers

First run through the *Listening In* once more. Then answer the following questions (in Serbo-Croatian) when the Guide asks you or take turns asking them of others and answering them. The numerals at the left refer to the number of the *Listening In*.

1.
1. *Zȁšto Mȉlan pȉtaa Tòma da ìduu na ìzlet?*
2. *Kȍliko dȕgo ȕzmee da vȍoz dȍodje u Nȍvii Sȁad?*
3. *Zȁšto se ȍni moórajuu žuúriti?*
4. *Zȁšto Tȍm nìje kuúpio bileétu?*
5. *Za kòjii raázred Mȉlan ȉmaa bileétu?*
6. *Kȍ je kuúpio bileétu za Mȉlana?*

2.
1. *Zȁšto Nȉkola nìje sȁam nȍsio kȕfere?*
2. *Štȍ je rȅkao Nȉkola nosaáču?*
3. *Kȁko tȍo da Nȉkola i Mileéna neémajuu bileéte?*
4. *Dȁ li vȍoz ȉdee dirȅktno za Sȁrajevo?*

Always make a complete sentence in your answer.

FINDER LIST

Each noun which does not have fixed accent has the number of its accent pattern in parentheses after it. Also *a* and *i* verbs will from now on be given only in the *-ti* form, unless there are accent changes. You can easily form the present, *l*-form and the imperative from the *-ti* form. I will be placed after such a verb if it is imperfective and P if it is perfective (instead of *da* before the form with present endings). Any words introduced in the *Listening In* are also included. 'Moveable *a*' is in parentheses: *nȍv(a)c*.

bileéta (f.)	билета	ticket
blȉžee	ближе	nearer (with Gen.)
bȍljee	боље	better (adv.)
da bȕdee	да буде	that he be
čȅkati (I)	чекати	to wait
čekaoónica (f.)	чекаоница	waiting room
dirȅktno	директно	directly
faála	фала	*hvaála*
ȉzlet (m.)	излет	short pleasure trip, outing, picnic
kȁd	кад	when, since
kȁsno	касно	late (adv.)
kȍčijaaš (m.)	кочијаш	hack driver
kondȍktor (m.)	кондоктор	conductor
kȍštati (I)	коштати	to cost
kȕfer (m.)	куфер	suitcase
kupèej (m.)	купеј	compartment (in RR car)
kȕsuur (m.)	кусур	change (in money)
mȉnuut (2.1, m.)	минут	minute

mijénjati, *mȉjenjaa* *mijénjao* (*meénjati*, *mȅenjaa*, *meénjao*)	мијењати, мијења мијењао (мењати, мења, мењао)	to change
nȅgda	негда	sometimes (*nȅkad*)
nȅko	неко	someone
nȍsaač (2.1, m.)	носач	porter
njiíme	њиме	(with) him (Instr.)
ȍdneeti (*ȍdnijeti*) *da ȍdnesee*, *ȍdneeli* (*ȍdnijeli*), *odnȅsi!*	однети (однијети) да однесе, однели (однијели), однеси	to take (carry) away
pȁk	пак	and
plaćcati, *plȁaćaa*, *plaáćao*, *plȁaćaaj*	плаћати, плаћа плаћао, плаћај	to pay (several times)
plaátiti, da *plȁatii* *plaátio*, *plaáti!*	платити, да плати платио, плати	to pay
pȍčekati (P)	почекати	to wait, to wait a bit
pod	под	under (motion under—with Acc.; position under—with Instr.)
pȍlica (f.)	полица	shelf
pȍnijeti (*pȍneeti*), *da* *pȍnesee*, *pȍnijeli* (*pȍneeli*), *ponȅsi!*	понијети (понети) да понесе, понијели (понели), понеси	to carry a bit (that is, a little something or a short distance)
prȅtrpaan	претрпан	too crowded
pùtuje	путује	(he) travels, is travelling
raázred (m.)	разред	class, division
sa	са	(with Gen.:) from (with Instr.:) with
sȁam; sȁamii	сам, сами	alone
sȁv (f. *svȁ*)	сав (сва)	all
stȁviti (P)	ставити	to place, put
svȉjet (*svȅet*) (m.)	свијет (свет)	world

štà	**шта**	why (*zàšto*)
teèžak, f. ***teéška;*** ***tèeškii***	**тежак, тешка, тешки**	heavy, difficult
tvòoj	**твој**	your (familiar)

ùzeeti, da ùzmee, ùzeo	**узети, да узме, узео**	to take
véćìnom	**већином**	mostly
vraáta (n., pl.)	**врата**	door
zàkasniti (P)	**закаснити**	to be late

UNIT 14

KEEPING COOL

SECTION A—BASIC SENTENCES

Tom has met a very nice girl in Jugoslavia, and they decide to spend a hot summer day at the beach.

	Tom	
unusually	*neòbično*	необично
hot	*vrùuć*	вруħ
It looks to me like today'll be unusually hot,	*Ìzgleedaa mi da će dànas bìti neòbično vrùuć dàan*	Изгледа ми да ħе данас бити необично вруħ дан
it wouldn't be of badness	*nè bi biílo od štètee*	не би било од штете
swimming pool; bathhouse	*kuúpaliište*	купалиште
and it wouldn't hurt to go to the beach.	*i nè bi biílo od štètee ìći u kuúpaliište.*	и не би било од штете иħи у купалиште
	Bosiljka	
ever	*ìkada*	икада
time	*pùut*	пут
If you ever had a good idea, that's it,	*Ako si ìkada mìslio o dòbroj stvàari tòo je òvaaj pùut,*	Ако си икада мислио о доброј ствари то је овај пут,
that I get ready	*da se prìpraviim*	да се приправим
but why didn't you tell me yesterday so I could get ready?	*ali zàšto mi niísi rèkao jùčeer da se prìpraviim?*	али зашто ми ниси рекао јучер да се приправим?

	Tom	
to get ready	*prìpravljati se*	приправљати се
What do you have [to do] to get ready?	*Štà se ìmaaš prìpravljati?*	Шта се имаш приправљати?
If there's something you don't have, you know the Dubrovnik bathhouse has everything you need.	*Ako nèšto nèemaaš, tì znâš da kuúpalište u Dùbrovniiku ìmaa svè što ti trèbaa.*	Ако нешто немаш, ти знаш да купалиште у Дубровнику има све што ти треба.
	Bosiljka	
bathing	*kuúpaanje*	купање
too small	*tijésno*	тијесно
You know my bathing suit's old and too small.	*Znàš da je mòje odijélo za kuúpaanje stàro i tijésno.*	Знаш да је моје одијело за купање старо и тијесно.
	Tom	
in the bathhouse	*u kúpališnooj zgràdi*	у купалишној згради
Rent one at the bathhouse for today,	*Iznaájmi jèdno u kúpališnooj zgràdi za dànas,*	Изнајми једно у купалишној згради за данас,
a new one	*nòvoo*	ново
and you can buy a new one tomorrow morning.	*pa ònda sùtra u jùtro mòžeš kuúpiti nòvoo.*	па онда сутра у јутро можеш купити ново.
	Bosiljka	
person	*òsoba*	особа
I don't like to wear clothes that somebody else wears every other day [in the week],	*Nè voliim nòsiti odijeélaa što svàkii drùgii dàan nòsii drùgaa òsoba,*	Не волим носити одијела што сваки други дан носи друга особа,

let it be	*nèka bùdee*	нека буде
but let it go for today.	*ali nèka bùdee za dȁnas.*	али нека буде за данас.
necessary	*pȍtrebne*	потребне
on the beach	*na plaáži*	на плажи
Then there are still some things we need on the beach.	*Pa ȍnda ȉmaa jȍš stvȁri kȍje su nam pȍtrebne na plaáži.*	Па онда има још ствари које су нам потребне на плажи.
	Tom	
I don't want	*neéću*	нећу
anything	*ȉšta*	ишта
most necessary	*nȁjpotrȅbnijee*	најпотребније
I don't want you to carry anything except what's absolutely necessary.	*Jȁa neéću da tȉ ȉšta nȍsiiš ȍsim što nam je nȁjpotrȅbnijee.*	Ја нећу да ти ишта носиш осим што нам је најпотребније.
blanket	*prostȉraač*	простирач
we're lying down	*lȅžiimo*	лежимо
by the sea	*pȍkraaj mȍora*	покрај мора
We'll take a blanket to lie down by the sea,	*Pȍnijeti ćemo jèdan prostȉraač da lȅžiimo pȍkraaj mȍora,*	Понијети ћемо један простирач да лежимо покрај мора,
umbrella	*sùncobraan*	сунцобран
that we burn	*da ȉzgoriimo*	да изгоримо
from the sun	*ȍt suunca*	от сунца
and we'll rent a large umbrella at the bathhouse so we won't get sunburned.	*i iznaájmiti ćemo u kuúpaliištu vèlikii sùncobraan da ne ȉzgoriimo ȍt suunca.*	и изнајмити ћемо у купалишту велики сунцобран да не изгоримо от сунца.

	Bosiljka	
You're right,	*Ìmaaš pràvo*	Имаш право
if it were that way	*da je onàkoo*	да је онако
we'd kill ourselves	*mìi bi se ùbili*	ми би убили
carrying	*nòseeći*	носећи
if we did what I'm thinking ('it was as I'm thinking'), we'd kill ourselves carrying things, because I thought of taking something to eat, too.	*da je onàkoo kao što jàa mìsliim mìi bi se ùbili nòseeći stvàari, jer sam mìslila pònijeti nèšto i za jèsti.*	да је онако као што ја мислим ми би се убили носећи ствари, јер сам мислила понијети нешто и за јести.
	Tom	
I knew that,	*Tòo sam jàa znào,*	То сам ја знао,
plan	*naámjeru*	намјеру
and that's why I didn't tell you my plan.	*i zàtoo ti niísam ni kaázao mòju naámjeru.*	и зато ти нисам ни казао моју намјеру.
	Bosiljka	
climate	*kliíma*	клима
on the Adriatic Sea	*na Jàdranskom Mòoru*	на Јадранском Мору
equal	*raávna*	равна
Have you heard that the climate in Dubrovnik on the Adriatic Sea is the same as that in Miami, Florida?	*Jèsi li tìi čùo da je kliíma u Dùbrovniiku na Jàdranskom Mòoru raávna ònooj u Miàmi, Flòrida?*	Јеси ли ти чуо да је клима у Дубровнику на Јадранском Мору равна оној у Миами, Флорида?

	Tom	
somewhere	*nègdje*	негђе
I read	*čìtao sam*	читао сам
grows	*raáste*	расте
the same fruit	*ìstoo vòće*	исто воће
Yes, and I've also read somewhere that the same fruit grows in Florida (as here),	*Jèsam, i šta vìšee nègdje sam čìtao da i u Flòridi raáste ìstoo vòće kào i oóvdje,*	Јесам, и шта више негђе сам читао да и у Флориди расте исто воће као и овђе,
for example	*na priímer*	на пример
oranges	*nàraanče*	наранче
lemons	*limuúni*	лимуни
figs	*smòkve*	смокве
for example, oranges, lemons and figs.	*na priímer nàraanče, limuúni i smòkve.*	на пример наранче, лимуни и смокве.
	Bosiljka	
lying down	*lèžeeći*	лежећи
in fresh air	*na svìježem zraáku*	на свијежем зраку
I've gotten hungry	*jàa sam izglàdnila*	ја сам изгладнила
I've gotten hungry lying here by the water in the fresh air.	*Lèžeeći oóvdje na òvom svìježem zraáku pòkraaj vòdee jàa sam izglàdnila.*	Лежећи овђе на овом свијежем зраку покрај воде ја сам изгладнила.
	Tom	
thirsty	*žeédan*	жедан
And I'm thirsty!	*A jàa sam žeédan!*	А ја сам жедан!

Let's go to a restaurant,	*Hȁjdemo u gostioónicu,*	Хајдемо у гостионицу.
to them	*im*	им
freshest	*nȁjsvjȅžijee*	најсвежије
and we'll ask the waiter what's the freshest [thing] they have.	*pa ćemo piítati kȍnobaara štȁ im je nȁjsvjȅžijee.*	па ћемо питати конобара шта им је најсвежије.
	Bosiljka	
heat	*vrućìna*	врућина
has tired me	*izmȍrila je mène*	изморила је мене
After supper we'll go right home because the heat's made me tired.	*Pȍslje vȅčeree ćemo ȉći ȍdmah kȕći, jer je mène vrućìna izmȍrila.*	Посље вечере ћемо ићи одмах кући, јер је мене врућина изморила.

SECTION B—WORD STUDY AND REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES

1. Word Study

A. Forms with *k-*, *ov-*, *t-*, *on-*, *što*

Group 1

KÒJII brȍoj nȍsiite?	what size do you wear?
stvȁari KÒJE su nam pȍtrebne	things which are necessary to us
KÒ je gospȍdin Dȅliić?	who is Mr. Delich?
KÒLIKO dȕgo mȍoraamo čȅkati?	how long do we have to wait?
KÀKO je ȍn?	how is he?
GDJÈ ćemo ȉći?	where'll we go?
KÀKOVII hljȅb ȉmaate?	what kind of bread do you have?
štȁ da plȁaćaas nosaáča KAD kȕferi niísu teȅški?	why pay a porter when the suitcases aren't heavy?

Group 2		
	nȅko će doóći u ȌVAAJ kupȅej	someone'll come into this compartment
	ȌVOO vam je čȉstii bȅnziin	this is pure gas for you
	ȁko OVȀKOO ȍstanee	if it stays this way
	OÓVDJE vam je kùsuur	here's your change
	doódjite ȌVAMO	come hither
	ȄVO vam hȉljadaarka	here's a 1000 dinar bill
Group 3		
	TȌO sam jȁa znȁo	I knew that
	TȀKOO je	so it is
	pȍgledaaj TȀMO na ȍnom drùgoom astáalu	look there on that other table
Group 4		
	kliíma je raávna ȌNOOJ u Miȁmi	the climate is equal to that in Miami
	odijélo kao ȌNOO u srȅdnjeem proózoru	a suit like that in the middle window
	da je ONȀKOO kao što jáa mȉsliim	were it that way like I think
	pa ȌNDA sùtra mȍžeš kuúpiti nȍvo	and then you can buy a new one tomorrow

In Group 1 we have a number of familiar pronouns, adjectives and interrogative words. Except for *gdjȅ*, all begin with *k-*. In Group 2 we have a similar number, all but *ȅvo* beginning with *ov-*. In Group 3 we have *t-* as a common feature and in Group 4 *on-*. If we compare the forms of one group with those of the others, we find that the *endings* are similar in many cases: *kȍ*, *ȍvoo*, *tȍ*, *ȍnoo; kȁko*, *ovȁkoo*, *tȁkoo*, *onȁkoo*, etc. If we put these in a table, we have a very revealing picture (using the masculine singular forms of the adjectives, so *tȁaj*, *ȍnaaj*):

ending	*k-*	*ov-*	*t-*	*on-*
-j	*kȍjii*	*ȍvaaj*	*tȁaj*	*ȍnaaj*
-o(o)	*kȍ*	*ȍvoo*	*tȍ*	*ȍnoo*
-oliko	*kȍliko*			

-ako(o)	*kàko*	*ovàkoo*	*tàkoo*	*onàkoo*
-dje	*gdjè*	*oóvdje*		
-amo		*ȍvamo*	*tàmo*	
-akov	*kàkov*			
-d(a)	*kàd*			*ȍnda*

This shows us how the same elements are used to make many different words. The *k-* forms make both question words—'who?, how much?, how?, where?, etc.—and words telling how, where, etc.—'which, as much as, how, where, when' in sentences without any question in them. The *ov-* words all refer to something right by the speaker or connected with him—'this right here by me' sort of an idea. The *t-* words usually refer to things next to the person spoken to or to something just mentioned, but the word *tàmo* means 'there' whether 'there by you' or 'way over there'. The *on-* words refer to something away from both speakers, at a distance (in either time or space). We see in our chart that nearly all combinations occur. More occur than we have had, and we may make up those we haven't had on the basis of those we have. For example, we have ***kȍliko*** 'how much, as much'. There is also ***ovolìko*** 'this much (by me)', ***tȍliko*** 'so much, that much', ***onolìko*** 'that much, as much as that over there'. The *t-* form does not occur with *-dje*. We have ***tùu*** 'there (by you), here' instead. But ***oóndje*** is formed just like ***oóvdje***, with a long vowel and rising accent. Here is our revised chart:

ending	*k-*	*ov-*	*t-*	*on-*
-j	*kȍjii* 'who, any'	*ȍvaaj* 'this'	*tàaj* 'that'	*ȍnaaj* 'that'
-o(o)	*kȍ* 'who?, someone'	*ȍvoo* 'this'	*tȍo* 'that'	*ȍnoo* 'that'
-oliko	*kȍliko* 'how much, as much as'	*ovolìko* 'this much'	*tȍliko* 'so much'	*onolìko* 'that much'
-ako(o)	*kàko* 'how?, how'	*ovàkoo* 'this way'	*tàkoo* 'that way, so'	*onàkoo* 'that way'
-dje-	*gdjè* 'where'	*oóvdje* 'here'	*tùu* 'here'	*oóndje* 'there'
-amo	*kàmo* 'to where?'	*ȍvamo* 'to here'	*tàmo* 'there'	*ȍnamo* 'to there'
-akav,	*kàkav, kakov*	*ovàkav, ovàkov*	*tàkav, takov*	*onàkav, onàkov*
-akov	'what kind of?'	'this kind of'	'that kind of'	'that kind of'
-d, -da	*kàd, kàda* 'when'		*tàda* 'at that time'	*ȍnda* 'then'

The words ***kòliko**, **ovolìko**, **tolìko*** and ***onolìko*** may also be accented ***kolìko**, **ovòliko**, **tòliko**, **onòliko***. Of the forms in *-akav* or *-akov*, either one may be used: for example ***kàkav*** or ***kàkov je tòo šèšiir*** 'what kind of a hat is that?'. For the long forms there is also ***kàkvii***. To the above group we may add ***èvo*** to the *ov-* forms and ***òni*** (f. *òne*) 'they' to the *on-* forms. The *-d*/*-da* forms also include *sàd*, *sàda* 'now'.

The indeclinable words ***kòliko**, **tòliko***, etc. also have corresponding adjectives ***kòlik***, f. ***kòlika**, **tòlik**, **tòlika***, etc. For example: ***kòlikii je tvòoj sìin?*** 'how big is your son?'; ***tolìkii su ljùudi biíli na pòlju da jà ni sàam nèznaam kòliko ih je biílo*** 'there were so many people on the field that even I myself don't know how many there were'. This last sentence could also be: ***tolìko je ljuúdii biílo na pòlju***, etc. with exactly the same meaning. The word ***tolìko*** refers to them as a group, while ***tolìkii*** defines them as individuals. Notice that with ***tolìkii*** the verb and participle are in the plural (***su biíli***) while with ***tolìko*** the verb is in the singular (***je***) and the participle (***biílo***) is neuter singular to agree with ***tolìko***. Compare also ***kòliko ih je biílo*** 'how many of them there were'.

Group 5

i ŠTÀ višee	and what's more . . .
ŠTÀ se ìmaaš prìpravljati?	what do you have to get ready?
kuúpaliište ìmaa svè ŠTO ti trèbaa	the bathhouse has all you need
mìslila sam pònijeti NÈŠTO	I thought of taking something
nèemaamo NÌŠTA od tògaa	we don't have any of that
jà neéću da tìi ÌŠTA nòsiiš	I don't want you to carry anything

Group 6

NÈKO će jòš doóći u òvaaj kupèej	somebody else'll come into this compartment
jà bi žèlio jòš NÈKEE informaácijee	I'd like some more information
za NÈKOLIKO daánaa	for a few days
dóodjite NÈKAD kod mène	come up and see me sometime
NÈGDA i drùgii raázred je prètrpaan	sometimes even the second class is too crowded
ako si ÌKADA mìslio o dòbroj stvàari	if you ever thought of a good thing
NÈGDJE sam čìtao	I read somewhere

In Group 5 we have our familiar pronoun *štȁ* or *štȍ* 'what?, what' with various other forms attached: ***ne***- as in ***nȅšto*** 'something', ***ni***- as in ***nȉšta*** 'nothing' and ***i***- as in *ȉšta* 'anything'. Just as we have *some*-, *no*- and *any*- put on our English word *thing*, so ***ne***- has the *some*- idea, ***ni***- the *no*- idea and ***i***- the *any*- idea. We may compare Group 6. Here we have some of the ***k***-forms we just studied with the ***ne***- (with a *some*- idea) and ***i***- (with an *any*- idea). Let's make another chart:

	ne-	***ni***-	***i***-
štȍ, štȁ 'what?, which'	***nȅšto*** 'something'	***nȉšta*** 'nothing'	***ȉšta*** 'anything'
kȍ 'who?, someone'	***nȅko*** 'somebody'		
kȍji 'who, any'	***nȅkii*** 'some kind of'		
kȍliko 'as many, how many'	***nȅkoliko*** 'some (of)'		
kȁd, kȁda 'when?, when'	***nȅkad, nȅgda*** 'sometime'		***ȉkada*** 'anytime'
gdjȅ 'where?, where'	***nȅgdje*** 'somewhere'		

Here again we may form other words to fit the same pattern, such as ***nȉko*** 'nobody,' ***nȉkad*** 'never,' ***nȉgdje*** 'nowhere.' Here is our 'revised' chart:

	ne-	***ni***-	***i***-
štȍ, štȁ	***nȅšto*** 'something'	***nȉšta*** 'nothing'	***ȉšta*** 'anything'
kȍ	***nȅko*** 'someone'	***nȉko*** 'nobody'	***ȉko*** 'anybody'
kȍji	***nȅkii, nȅkoji*** 'some'	———	
kȍliko	***nȅkoliko*** 'some, several'	———	
kȁd, kȁda	***nȅkad, nȅgda*** 'sometime'	***nȉkad, nȉgda*** 'never'	***ȉkada, ȉgda*** 'anytime'
gdjȅ	***nȅgdje*** 'somewhere'	***nȉgdje*** 'nowhere'	***ȉgdje*** 'anywhere'

We may also compare *zȁšto* 'for what, why?', *pȍšto* 'how much?'. Notice that the ***k*** of ***nȅkad*** is replaced by ***g*** in ***nȅgda***, just as our ***k***- form was ***g*** in ***gdjȅ***. Whenever a ***k*** comes before a voiced consonant, such as ***d*** or ***dj*** (see Unit 5, Hints on Pronunciation), it is replaced by ***g***. These prefixes are also added to ***kȁko*** and ***kȁkav:***

kȁko	***nȅkaako*** 'somehow'	***nȉkaako*** 'by no means'	***ȉkaako*** 'in any manner'
kàkav	***nèkakav*** 'some kind of'	***nȉkakav*** 'no kind of'	***ȉkakav*** 'any kind of'

With ***kȁko*** you have also had ***svȁkaako*** 'by all means, certainly', which has the prefix *sva-* 'all'. There is also *svȁgdje* 'everywhere'. The adjective ***svȁkii*** 'each, every' is *sva-* plus our ***k*** element.

B. THE NEGATIVE

Group 1		
	NÈ	no
	NÈ dùgo	not long
	NÈ mnȍgo	not much
	kȁko da NÈ	why not? ('how that not?')
Group 2		
	NÈ bi bíilo od štȅtee ȉći na kuúpaliište	it wouldn't be bad to go to the swimming pool
	dȁnas će bȉti NEȍbično vrùuć dȁan	today will be unusually hot
	mȍja sùpruga NÈznaa sȓpski	my wife doesn't know Serbian
	NÈmooj da čȅkaaš	don't wait
Group 3		
	kȕferi NIȊsu teȇški	the suitcases aren't heavy
	NȊje tȁko rȍdna	it isn't so fertile
Group 4		
	mèni se čȉnii da kȉše NEÉćee jȍš pȍčeeti	it seems to me that the rains won't start yet
	ako nȅšto NÈEmaaš	if you don't have something
	zar NEÉmaate gȍvedinee?	don't you have any beef?
Group 5		
	NȊšta, NȊko, NȊgdje	nothing, nobody, nowhere
Group 6		
	zȁtoo ti niísam NI káazao mȍju naámjeru	for that reason I didn't tell you my plan
	NI gȍvedinee NI svȉnjetinee	neither beef nor pork

The negative particle, which we know best as ***ne*** 'no, not', has many forms. This outline of these forms is to help you distinguish it from the ***ne***- 'some' we met in the last section, which occurs only as part of a word and never changes. In Group 1 we have the negative ***ne*** alone, before another word and at the end of a sentence. Here it is always written as a separate word, is accented, and the word after it is accented (showing that it is not a proclitic). Contrast ***ne***- 'some', which is part of a word and has the only accent in the whole word: ***nèkoliko***.

In Group 2 we have ***ne*** as a proclitic, and in some cases a prefix. Here is the only place where you might confuse it with ***ne***- 'some'. However, ***ne***- 'some' only occurs before words where ***ne*** 'not' has the form ***ni***- (see Group 5 and the previous section of this *Word Study*). Notice how *òbično* 'usually' is made '***un***usually' by ***ne***. Here it is a prefix. Many words are formed this way: ***moguúće*** 'possible', ***nemoguúće*** 'impossible'; ***prìjatelj*** 'friend', ***nèprijatelj*** 'enemy'. Even as just a proclitic, ***ne*** is sometimes written together with the following word, as in ***nèznaa***.

In Group 3 we have the forms of the negative before the enclitic present tense forms of the verb 'to be' (***bìti***). Here it is ***ni***- before *je* and ***nii***- elsewhere (see Unit 10, *Word Study*, section I). Likewise in Group 4 it is ***neé***- or ***nèe***- before the enclitic forms *ću*, *ćeš*, etc. and before the present tense forms of ***ìmati*** 'to have', which then loses its initial ***i***-.

In Group 5 we have ***ni***- as 'no-', as in the last section. Here it forms the negative counterparts to the ***i***- 'any' forms and we may compare it to ***ni*** in Group 6, which is the negative of ***i*** 'also'. In this group ***niísam ni kaázao*** is the negative of ***ì*** *jaa sam* ***kaázao*** and ***ni gòvedinee ni svìnjetinee*** is the negative of ***i gòvedinee i svìnjetinee*** 'both beef and pork'. *Î jaa* 'I too' has the negative ***nì*** *jaa* 'nor I either', etc. Another form of ***ni*** is ***nìti***.

We may summarize the different forms of ***ne*** and where they occur as follows:

ni	as replacing ****ne i***
nì-	before *je* 'is,' in ***nìti***, before *štà*, *gdjè*, etc. (that is, wherever ***nè***- 'some' occurs)
nií-	before the other enclitic present forms of ***bìti*** (*sam*, etc.)
nèe-, ***neé***-	before the enclitic forms *ću*, *ćeš*, etc. and before ***ìmaam***, etc.
ne	as proclitic
ne-	as prefix
nè	elsewhere

The ‘Double’ Negative

NÈEmaamo NȈšta od tògaa	we don’t have any of that
NIÍsam NI kaázao	I didn’t tell

Literally translated, these are: ‘we don’t have none of that’ and ‘I didn’t tell neither’. Whenever there is a pronoun, adjective or other word (such as *i* ‘also’) which has a negative form, this negative form is used when the verb is negative. Another example is: *nèeću nȉkada nȉkomu nȉšta kaázati* ‘I won’t never say nothing to nobody’ for ‘I won’t ever tell anybody anything’.

zar

ZAR neémaate drùgog pȍvrća osim krùmpiira?	don’t you have any other vegetable besides potatoes?

The particle *zar* is used in a negative question when the speaker really hopes the opposite is true. Here he hopes that the waiter *does* have some other vegetable besides potatoes. We could translate it, ‘Don’t you really have any other vegetable besides potatoes?’ It is frequently used in *zar nèznaaš?* ‘don’t you know?’ as in *zar nèznaaš da je ȍn u Beògradu?* ‘don’t you know he’s in Belgrade?’. Here the speaker is a little surprised at the other’s ignorance of the fact. The phrase *zar nȅ?* ‘isn’t it?’ is used at the end of a question such as ‘it’s a nice day, isn’t it?’ or ‘he’s here now, isn’t he?’, ‘you met her, didn’t you?’. The ‘isn’t it?’, the ‘isn’t he?’ and the ‘didn’t you?’ are all simply *zar nȅ?* in Serbo-Croatian. Whenever you want to change a statement into this kind of half-question, just add *zar nȅ?* Here are some additional examples of these uses of *zar:*

zar tȉ nèećeš ȉći s nàma?	aren’t you going with us?
zar nèeće nȁš preésedniik bȉti tàmo?	won’t our president be there?
zar ga niísi vȉdio jȕčee?	didn’t you see him yesterday?
tȉ si vèčerao, zar nȅ?	you’ve had dinner, haven’t you?
ȉ tii ȉdeeš s nàma, zar nȅ?	you’re going with us, too, aren’t you?
jàa sam ti ȍtac, zar nȅ?	I’m your father, am I not?

zar may also be used in affirmative sentences—questions in a surprised tone of voice in answer to something, unexpected:

zar će òon bìti tàmo?	will he be there, too?

or equivalent to English 'why is it that . . .':

zar jàa mòoraam svàkee nòći pìjan kùći doóći?	why must I come home drunk every night? (song)

C. ACCENT ON ADJECTIVES

If we compare the nominative singular short forms of such an adjective as *svìjež* with the corresponding long forms, we see that there is a change of accent:

Short	m.	f.	n.	Long	m.	f.	n.
	svìjež	*svijéža*	*svijéže*		*svìježii*	*svìježaa*	*svìježee*

If we listed all the other forms, we would have the same accents: falling in the short adjective where there is no ending and in all the long forms; rising in all other short forms. Many adjectives which are accented on a long vowel or *ije* have this type of accent. The short forms have rising accent except when the form has only one syllable; monosyllabic forms and all long forms have falling accent. Another example is *vrùuć* 'hot': Short forms *vrùuć, vruúća, vruúće;* long *vrùućii, vrùućaa, vrùućee.* If the adjective has more than one syllable in the short nominative singular masculine form, the accent rises: *tijésan*, long *tìjesnii; zraáčan* long *zràačnii.* Here are some other adjectives you've had with this kind of accent:

cr̀rn 'black' f. *crŕna*, long *cr̀rnii*
glaádan 'hungry' long *glàadnii*
lìjep 'nice' f. *lijépa*, long *lìjepii*
raávan 'even' long *ràavnii*

Hereafter the feminine singular short form will be given in the *Finder List* if it is necessary to show the change of accent.

D. THE PERFECTIVE PRESENT OF *bìti*

požuúri se da nè BUDEEMO kàsno	hurry so we won't be late
nèka BÙDEE za dànas	let it be [so] for today
BÙDITE tàko dòbar	be so good

We have learned that forms with present endings may be used after *da*, *nèka*, *ako*, etc. and that both perfective and imperfective forms are so used (*Word Study*, Unit 5). Perfective forms with present endings are seldom used except after such words, and so most forms after these words are perfective. Here instead of *smo* or *je* we have *bùdeemo* and *bùdee*. These are the perfective forms of *bìti* with present endings. The imperative, *bùdite*, has the same basic form (*bùd-*). The forms we now know based on this *bùd-* are:

bùdeem	*bùdeemo*	Imperative:	
bùdeeš	*bùdeete*	*bùdi*	*bùdite*
bùdee	*bùduu*		

The perfective present *budeem*, etc. may (like *sam*, etc.) be used with the *l* form of the verb. Examples are:

ako bùdeete mògli, doódjite màlo kòd naas	come over to our place for a bit if you can
kad se bùdeem žènio, pòzvaću te ù svatove	if I ever get married, I'll invite you to the wedding

2. Covering English and Serbo-Croatian of Word Study (Individual Study)

Check yourself on your knowledge of the *Word Study* by covering first the English, then the Serbo-Croatian and making sure you know everything thoroughly.

3. Review of Basic Sentences

Review the first half of the *Basic Sentences* with the Guide as in previous units.

SECTION C—REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES

1. Review of Basic Sentences (*Cont.*)

Review the second half of the *Basic Sentences*.

2. Covering the English of Basic Sentences (Individual Study)

Go through the *Basic Sentences* covering up the English and reading aloud the Serbo-Croatian. Check up on anything you do not know until you are sure of everything.

3. What Would You Say?

1. Fill in the blanks with the proper form from the *Word Study:*

1. *Tȉ si bȍgat kad ȉmaaš* (so much) *pšȅnicee.*
   Niísam dùgo ȉmao (this much) *pšȅnicee.*
2. *Jȁa ću raáditi* (in this way) *kao Mȉlan. Bȍljee je da rȁadiite* (in that way) *kao Djȍrdj.*
3. *Dȁnas je bȉo* (here) *mȍoj ȍtac. Jȁa sam ga vȉdio jùčeer* (over there) *na stȁnici.*
4. *Mȍoj mȁali brȁt je dȍbar. Ȍon je ȉsto* (such a one) *kao što si tȉ.*
5. *Kuúpi šȅšiir* (such a one) *kao što ȉmaa mȍoj ȍtac.*
6. *Ȉ jaa ću kuúpiti* (such a one as this) *kapuut.*
7. *Jȁa niísam* (never) *bȉo u Montȁni.*
8. *Hȍćeš li tȉ* (any time) *doóći kod mene?*
9. *Nȅ mogu naáći* (nowhere) *sȍbu.*
   Ȉmaa li oóvde (anywhere) *sȍba za iznaájmiti?*
10. *Sùtra* (be!) *oóvdje u dȅset saátii.*
11. *Ako tȉ nȅćeš ȉći, nȅću* (neither) *jȁa.*
12. *Ako* (you don't have) *kȍšulje,* (not) *trebaa mi* (neither) *maášna.*

2. Here are some more proverbs. These stress forms in this unit's *Word Study*. Be sure you understand each one.

Skȉm si, onȁkav si.
Kȁkav ȍtac, tȁkav sȉn.
Bȍljee ȉšta nego nȉšta.
Kȍ nȉje zȁdovoljan sa mȁlo, nȉkada nȅće ȉmati dȍsta.

SECTION D—LISTENING IN

1. What Did You Say?

With the other members of the group give orally your responses to the previous exercise as the Group Leader calls for them.

2. Word Study Check-Up

Give the Serbo-Croatian for all English equivalents in the *Word Study* as the Group Leader calls for it.

3. Listening In

1. Milan persuades Tom to take the day off.

Milan: *Ȉmaaš li odijélo za kuúpaanje?*
Tom: *Ȉmaam, ali je stȁro i tijésno. Zȁšto pȉtaaš?*
Milan: *Dánas je neȍbično vrùuć dȁan, pa je štȅta bȉti u graádu.*

Tom: *Štȁ si mȉslio, da ȉdeemo na plaážu?*

Milan: *Jèste, bíllo bi dȍbro ȉći na svȉjež zrȁak.*

Tom: *Ȉmaaš prȁvo, jȁa i onȁkoo nećću dȁnas vȉšee raáditi.*

Milan: *Mène ȉzmorii vručȉna u nȁšoj zgrȁdi.*

Tom: *Tȁkoo je i mèni.*

Ako ȉdeemo na plaážu, mȍraamo nȅšto pȍnijeti za jèsti.

Pȍkraaj mȍora lȅžeeći pod sùncobraanom ȍsoba ȉzgladnii.

Milan: *Jȁa mȉsliim da mȉ mȍžemo dȍbiti nȅšto za jèsti u kúpališnooj zgrȁdi.*

Tom: *Mèni je bíla naámjera da ponȅseem mȁlo smȍkaavaa, nȅkolike nȁraanče i dvȁa limuúna.*

Milan: *Tȍo mȉ mȍžemo kuúpiti na plaáži.*

Znȁaš da tȍo vȍće raáste oóvdje.

Tom: *Štȍ nam je ȍnda nȁjpotrȅbnijee?*

Milan: *Prostȉraač, nȅšto za čȉtati i tȍo je svȅ.*

(On the beach)

Milan: *Ȉmaa li jȍš nȅgdje ovȁkoo dȉivna kliíma?*

Tom: *Ȉsta kliíma kao u Flȍridi.*

Jȁa ȉdeem iznaájmiti odeélo za kuúpaanje.

Milan: *Iznaájmi i sùncobraan.*

Tom (on return): *Nȍseeći ȍvaaj sùncobraan izmȍrio sam se.*

Milan: *Dȍbio si nȍvo odijélo!*

Tom: *Jèste. Sȁda sam se prȉpravio i hȁjdemo plȉvati*[1] *ȕ moore.*

Milan: *Bȍljee da ȉdeemo pȓvo u kuúpaliište, ȍnda ćemo*[2] *ȕ moore.*

2. Tom is in the railroad station at Lapovo, waiting for a train to Niš.

Tom (to a stranger): *Gospȍdine, kȍliko mȍraamo čȅkati za vȍoz na ȍvooj stȁnici?*

Stranger: *Kȁmo ȉdeete?*

Tom: *Ako bùdeem moórao čȅkati dùgo, ȍnda nȅ ideem nȉgdje.*

Ali sam mȉslio ȉći u Nȉiš.

Stranger: *Jèste li kuúpili bileétu?*

---

[1] 'to swim'

[2] 'go' understood.

Tom: *Jèsam.*

Stranger: *Za kòjii raázred ste kuúpili bileétu?*

Tom: *Za pȑvii raázred.*

Stranger: *Pa tȍo kȍštaa mnȍgo vȉšee nego trèćii raázred.*

Tom: *Znȁam. Vȉdiim tolȉko svȉjeta čèkaa za vȍoz, pa je tȅeško dòbiti mjèsto u trèćeem raázredu.*

Stranger: *Pa znaáte da stànica nȉgda nȉje bez*[1] *svȉjeta.*

Tom: *Jȁa niísam nȉkad vȉdio ovolȉko.*

Stranger: *Tàkav je svȉjet; vȍlii da pùtuje.*
Vȉi ste Amerikaánac, zar nȅ?

Tom: *Jèsam. Jèste vȉi ȉgda biíli u Amèrici?*

Stranger: *Jèsam. Ali tàda sam bȉo još dijéte.*
Mȍji rȍditelji su jȍš ȍnamo.

Tom: *Ȍ tàkoo. Zar niísu vȁši rȍditelji tȕu?*

Stranger: *Nȅ.*

Tom: *Znaáte li tȁčno kàda vȍoz dȍlazii?*

Stranger: *Jȁa nȅznaam kȁo ni vȉi.*
Ȅvo, dȍlazii sàda!

Tom: *I vȉi ȉdeete na vȍoz?*

Stranger: *Jèste, pa ćemo se razgovaárati ako bùdeemo saámi u pȑvoom raázredu.*

Tom: *Zar nȅće nȉko drùgii bȉti oóndje?*

Stranger: *Ȍo, ako i bùdee nȅće bȉti vȉšee jèdna ili dvȅe ȍsobe.*

Tom: *Trèbaamo se požuúriti.*

Stranger: *Vȉi mȍžete ȉći ȍdmah i bùdite u kupèju dȍk*[2] *jȁa dȍodjem.*

(on the train)

Tom: *Za kàmo ȉdeete vȉi?*

Stranger: *Jȁa ȉdeem u Krùševac, a sùtra dȍlaziim u Nȉiš.*
Ako vȉi jȍš bùdeete tàmo, mȍžemo se vȉdjeti.

Tom: *Dȍbro, bȉti će mi drȁago.*

---

[1] 'without'   [2] 'until'

SECTION E—CONVERSATION

1. Covering the Serbo-Croatian in Basic Sentences (Individual Study)

Cover the Serbo-Croatian of the *Basic Sentences* and practice saying the Serbo-Croatian equivalents of the English expressions.

2. Vocabulary Check-Up

Give the Serbo-Croatian expressions for the English equivalents in the *Basic Sentences* as the Group Leader calls for them.

3. Conversation

Suggested Topics:

1. You are on the beach and meet a charming fellow bather. Discuss the weather, the water, the people on the beach, etc. Remember to use the polite form of address (*vìi*), at least at first.

2. Four of you are on the beach. Let two be girls. Go to the bathhouse to get suits and an umbrella. After you go swimming, someone suggests eats.

3. A friend invites you to go swimming. You have no suit. He suggests buying or renting one. You ask where to either buy or rent one.

4. Turn to the supplementary word list for this unit and use it in conversation.

SECTION F—CONVERSATION (*Cont.*)

1. Conversation (*Cont.*)

Continue the conversations started in Section E, with a review of parts 1 and 2 of the section if necessary.

2. Questions and Answers

First run through the *Listening In* once more. Then answer the following questions when the Guide asks you or take turns asking them of others and answering them.

1. 1. *Dà li vìi mìsliite da Tòm trèbaa nòvoo odijélo za kuúpaanje? Zàšto?*
   2. *Zàšto òni ìduu na plaážu?*
   3. *Zàšto Tòm žèlii da ponèsuu nèšto za jèsti? Zàšto niísu pònijeli?*
   4. *Štò su òni pònijeli sa sòbom?*
   5. *Dà li je Tòm iznaájmio ìšta drùgoo nego odijélo?*

2. 1. *Dà li Tòm ìmaa bileétu i za kòjii raázred?*
   2. *Zàšto Tòm nè idee u trèćii raázred?*
   3. *Kàda je òvaaj gospòdin kòji gòvorii sa Tòmom bìo u Amèrici?*
   4. *Dà li je Tòm ìšao sàam na vòoz?*
   5. *Dà li je òvaaj gospòdin ìšao sa Tòmom u Nìiš?*

FINDER LIST

bez	без	without (with Gen.)
čìtati (I)	читати	to read
dok	док	until, while
ȉkada, *ȉgda*	икада, игда	any time, ever
im	им	to them (Dat.)
ȉstii	исти	the same, exactly the same
ȉšta	ишта	anything
izglàdniti, da *ȉzgladnii* *izglàdnio*	изгладнити, да изгладни изгладнио	to become hungry
izgȍriti, da *ȉzgorii*, *izgȍrio* (*izgȍreti*)	изгорити, да изгори изгорио	to burn
izmȍriti, da *ȉzmorii* *izmȍrio*	изморити, да измори изморио	to tire, to tire out
Jàdranskoo Mȍre	Јадранско Море	Adriatic Sea
kliíma (f.)	клима	climate
kúpališnii	купалишни	pertaining to the swimming pool
kuúpaanje (n.)	купање	bathing
kuúpaliište (n.)	купалиште	swimming pool, bathhouse
lèžeeći	лежећи	(while) lying down
lèžii	лежи	he's lying down
lìmuun (2.1, m.)	лимун	lemon
mȍre (n.)	море	sea
naámjera (*naámera*) (f.)	намјера (намера)	plan
nàraanča (f.)	наранча	orange
neéću	нећу	I don't want, I won't
nȅgdje (*nȅgde*)	негђе (негде)	somewhere
neȍbično	необично	unusually
nȍseeći	носећи	carrying
nȍv, *nȍvii*	нов, нови	new
onàkoo	онако	that way
ȍsoba (f form)	особа	person (m. or f.)
plaáža (1.1, f.)	плажа	beach
plìvati (I)	пливати	to swim
pȍkraaj	покрај	beside (with Gen.)

pòtreb(a)n, pòtrebnii	потребан, потребни	necessary
nàjpotrèbnijii	најпотребнији	most necessary
pràvo	право	rightly
ìmaa pràvo	има право	he's right
priímer (*priímjer* (m.)	пример (примјер)	example
na priímer	на пример	for example
prìpraviti se (P)	приправити се	to get ready
prìprayljati or	приправљати	to get ready
pripraávljati se, prìpraavljaa se, pripraávljao se	приправљати се приправља се приправљао се	
prostìraač (2.1, m.)	простирач	blanket
pùut (1.5, m.)	пут	time
raáste	расте	grows
raáv(a)n, ràavnii	раван, равни	equal, even
smòkva (f., Gpl. *smòkaavaa*)	смоква (смокава)	fig

sùncobraan (m.)	сунцобран	(beach) umbrella
sùunce (n.)	сунце	sun
svìjež, f. *svijéža*, *svìježii* (*svèež*, *sveéža*, *svèežii*)	свијеж, свијежа, свијежи (свеж, свежа, свежи)	fresh
nájsvjèžijii (*nàjsvèžijii*)	најсвјежији (најсвежији)	freshest
štèta (f.)	штета	evil, badness, shame
tijés(a)[illegible] *tìje*[illegible]	тијесан, тијесни	too small, narrow
ùbio je	убио је	he killed
vrućìna (f.)	вруhина	heat
vrùuć, f. *vruúća*, *vrùućii*	вруh, вруhа, вруhи	hot
zgràda (f.)	зграда	building
zràak (2.4, m.)	зрак	air
žeéd(a)n, žèednii	жедан, жедни	thirsty

UNIT 15

SOCCER

SECTION A—BASIC SENTENCES

Tom and Milan get talking sports.

	Tom	
sports	*spòrtskee ìgre*	спортске игре
most interesting	*nàjinteresàntnijee*	најинтересантније
Which sports in Jugoslavia are most interesting?	*Kòjee su spòrtskee ìgre nàjinteresàntnijee u Jugoslàviji?*	Које су спортске игре најинтересантније у Југославији?
	Milan	
various	*ràaznee*	разне
We have several different sports.	*Mȉi ìmaamo ràaznee spòrtskee ìgre.*	Ми имамо разне спортске игре.
opportunity	*priíliku*	прилику
to hear	*čùti*	чути
about them	*o njìma*	о њима
Haven't you had a chance to hear about them yet?	*Zar niísi još ìmao priíliku čùti o njìma?*	Зар ниси још имао прилику чути о њима?
	Tom	
relate!	*prȉičaaj*	причај
No, I haven't, but please tell me something about your games.	*Niísam, nego mòliim te prȉičaaj mi nȅšto ò tiim vàšiim ìgrama.*	Нисам, него молим те причај ми нешто о тим вашим играма.

	Milan	
I take enjoyment	*ùžiivaam*	уживам
in soccer games	*u nògometniim ìgrama*	у ногометним играма
I enjoy *nògomeet* games.	*Jàa ùžiivaam u nògometniim ìgrama.*	Ја уживам у ногометним играма.
soccer	*nògomeet*	ногомет
well-liked	*òmiljen*	омиљен
Nògomeet is very popular in our country.	*Nògomeet je vèoma òmiljen u nàšooj dr̀žavi.*	Ногомет је веома омиљен у нашој држави.
	Tom	
American (adj.)	*Amèričkii*	Амерички
Is your *nògomeet* the same as American football?	*Jè li vàš nògomeet ìsti kào Amèričkii* "football"?	Је ли ваш ногомет исти као Амерички "футбал"?
	Milan	
similar	*slìčan*	сличан
It's similar, but not exactly like it.	*Slìčan je, ali nìje ìsto.*	Сличан је, али није исто.
	Tom	
is played	*ìgraa se*	игра се
How is this *nògomeet* of yours played?	*Kàko se ìgraa tàaj vàš nògomeet?*	Како се игра тај ваш ногомет?
	Milan	
player	*ìgraač*	играч
to expect and receive	*dòčekati*	дочекати
ball	*lòptu*	лопту
hands	*rùuke*	руке

The player can't catch the ball with his hands.	*Ìgraač nȅ može dȍčekati lȍptu u rùuke.*	Играч не може дочекати лопту у руке.
	Tom	
strange	*čȕdnovato*	чудновато
That's funny!	*Tȍo je čȕdnovato!*	То је чудновато!
	Milan	
is received	*dočȅkuje se*	дочекује се
shoulders	*rȁme*	раме
head	*glȁvu*	главу
that he grasp	*da prìhvatii*	да прихвати
with the hands	*rùkama*	рукама
The ball's received on [and bounded off] the shoulders or head, just so [the player] doesn't grasp it with [his] hands.	*Dočȅkuje se lȍpta na rȁme ili na glȁvu, sȁmo da ne prìhvatii rùkama.*	Дочекује се лопта на раме или на главу, само да не прихвати рукама.
	Tom	
Oh, that's like American soccer!	*Ȍo, tȍo je kao Amȅričkii sȁkr* ("soccer").	О, то је као Американски сакр.
	Milan	
match	*ȕtakmicu*	утакмицу
in my birth place	*u mȍjem rȍdnom mjȅstu*	у мојем родном мјесту
You know what? We have a game in my home town next week.	*Znȁš štȁ? Ìduućee nȅdeljee ìmaamo ȕtakmicu u mȍjem rȍdnom mjȅstu.*	Знаш шта? Идуће недеље имамо утакмицу у мојем родном мјесту.

	Tom	
pleasing	*mȉlo*	мило
together	*zàjedno*	заједно
playing	*ȉgraanje*	играње
That'll be fine for me. We can go together to see that game (then).	*Tòo mi je mȉlo. Ònda mȍžemo ȉći zàjedno da vȉdiimo tòo ȉgraanje.*	То ми је мило. Онда можемо ићи заједно да видимо то игране.
	(At the game)	
	Milan	
in red jackets	*u cȑveniim bluúzama*	у црвеним блузама
Do you see those players in red jackets?	*Vȉdiiš li ònee igraáče u cȑveniim bluúzama?*	Видиш ли оне играче у црвеним блузама?
members	*člànovi*	чланови
of the Falcon organization	*sòkolskee organizaácijee*	соколске организације
They're members of the Sokol organization.	*Ònoo su člànovi sòkolskee organizaácijee.*	Оно су чланови соколске организације.
	Tom	
Who are those others?	*Kȍ su ȍnii drȕgii?*	Ко су они други?
	Milan	
firemen	*vatrogaásci*	ватрогасци
out of their association	*iz njȉhovog udružeénja*	из њиховог удружења
Those are firemen, all of whose players are from their own association.	*Ònoo su vatrogaásci, kȍji ȉmajuu svȅ igraáče iz njȉhovog udružeénja.*	Оно су ватрогасци, који имају све играче из њиховог удружења.

	Tom	
will it begin?	*hȍće li pȍčeeti*	хоће ли почети
Will the game start soon?	*Hȍće li ùtakmica bŕzo pȍčeeti?*	Хоће ли утакмица брзо почети?
	Milan	
I think it'll [begin] in twenty more minutes.	*Mȉsliim da hȍće jȍš za dvaádeset minuútaa.*	Мислим да хоће још за двадесет минута.
	Tom	
to drink	*pòpiti*	попити
a cup of coffee each	*po jèdnu kȁfu*	по једну кафу
before they start	*dok nè počnuu*	док не почну
We can drink a cup of coffee (each) before they start playing.	*Mȉi mȍžemo pòpiti po jèdnu kȁfu dok nè počnuu ȉgrati.*	Ми можемо попити по једну кафу док не почну играти.
	Milan	
that I speak rightly	*da rèčeem prȁvo*	да речем право
enthusiastic	*odušȅvljen*	одушевљен
To be frank with you, I'm not exactly enthusiastic about coffee.	*Da ti prȁvo rèčeem, niísam bȁš za kȁfu odušȅvljen.*	Да ти право речем, нисам баш за кафу одушевљен.
	Tom	
wine	*viíno*	вино
All right. I'll drink coffee and you can drink wine.	*Pa dȍbro. Jàa ću pȉti kȁfu a tȉi mȍžes pȉti viíno.*	Па добро, Ја ћу пити кафу а ти можеш пити вино.

(The game starts)

Milan

to win	*pobijéditi*	побиједити
What do you think, Tom? Who'll win?	*Štȁ mȉsliiš, Tȍm, kȍ će pobijéditi?*	Шта мислиш Том, ко ће побиједити?

Tom

Falcon members	*sokolaáši*	соколаши
victory	*pȍbedu*	победу
I think the Sokols'll win ('carry off the victory').	*Jȁa mȉsliim da ćee sokolaáši ȍdneeti pȍbedu.*	Ја мислим да ће соколаши однети победу.

Milan

weak	*slȁbi*	слаби
Yes, the Sokols are good players, but the firemen aren't so bad, either.	*Jȅste, sokolaáši su dȍbri igraáči, ali i vatrogaásci niísu slȁbi.*	Јесте, соколаши су добри играчи, али и ватрогасци нису слаби.

(After the game, on the way back to the city)

Tom

that I thank you	*da ti se zȁhvaaliim*	да ти се захвалим
you took	*ȍdveo si*	одвео си
I want to thank you for taking me to your home town, Milan.	*Mȉlane, ȉmaam da ti se zȁhvaaliim što si me ȍdveo u tvȍje rȍdno mjȅsto.*	Милане, имам да ти се захвалим што си ме одвео у твоје родно мјесто.

Milan

you spent your time	*prȍveo si se*	провео си се
I'm glad you had a good time.	*Mȉlo mi je da si se dȍbro prȍveo.*	Мило ми је да си се добро провео.

	Tom	
section	*preĕdeo*	предео
I saw some pretty country and a soccer game, too ('at the same time').	*Vȉdio sam dȉvan preĕdeo i u ȉsto vrijéme nȍgomeet ȉgru.*	Видио сам диван предео и у исто вриjеме ногомет игру.

SECTION B—WORD STUDY AND REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES

1. Word Study

A. COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES AND ADVERBS

Group 1		
	vȉdiim nȅšto dȍbro i JÈFTINO	I see something good and cheap
	ȍnda je JEFTȈNIJEE ali je SLȀBIJEE kvaliteĕtee	it's cheaper then but it's of worse quality
	vatrogaásci niísu SLȀBI	the firemen aren't weak
	govȍrite mȁlo SPȌRIJEE	speak a little slower.
Group 2		
	kȍje su spȍrtskee ȉgre NȀJINTERESȀNTNIJEE?	which are the most interesting sports?
	na ȍvom SVȈJEŽEM zraáku	in this fresh air
	štȁ im je NȀJSVJÈŽIJEE?	what are the freshest things to them (i.e. which they have)
	stvȁri kȍje su nam PȌTREBNE	the things which are necessary to us
	što nam je NȀJPOTRȄBNIJEE	which is most necessary to us

In Group 1 we have *jȅftino* 'cheap', *jeftȉnijee* 'cheaper'. So here *-ijee* (neuter singular) is the ending corresponding to English *-er* in *cheaper*, *sweeter*, etc. We find the same ending on *slȁbijee* (genitive singular feminine) 'of weaker' (compare *slȁbi*, m. N pl.) and *spȍrijee* 'slower' (here an adverb). So our masculine nominative singular ending would be *-ijii*, feminine *-ijaa* to go with the neuter *-ijee*. All are 'long' endings. This *-ij-* added before the long endings is the commonest way of forming the comparative (the *-er* form as in *cheaper*, *weaker*, *slower*) of adjectives (and the corresponding adverbs). In Group 2 we find the same extension in *-ij-* but here with *nàj-* placed in front of the word. Compare *svȉježem*, *nàjsvjèžijee; pòtrebne*, *nàjpotrèbnijee*. The *nàj-* forms correspond to English forms in *-est* (*freshest*) or with *most* (*most necessary*). So to form the superlative (*-est* or *most* form) of an adjective (or corresponding adverb) we add *nàj-* to the comparative (*-er* or *more*) form. Here is a list of the adjectives (and the adverb 'slowly') used in the above examples, giving the comparative and superlative forms:

jèftin	'cheap'	*jeftȉnijii*	'cheaper'	*nàjjeftȉnijii*	'cheapest'
interesàntan	'interesting'	*interesàntnijii*	'more interesting'	*nàjinteresàntnijii*	'most interesting'
pòtreban	'necessary'	*potrèbnijii*	'more necessary'	*nàjpotrèbnijii*	'most necessary'
slàb	'weak'	*slàbijii*	'weaker'	*nàjslàbijii*	'weakest'
svȉjež	'fresh'	*svjèžijii*	'fresher'	*nàjsvjèžijii*	'freshest'
spòro	'slowly'	*spòrijee*	'slower'	*nàjspòrijee*	'most slowly'

A number of other adjectives you've had form their comparatives and superlatives this way. Some of these are:

čȉst	'clean'	*čȉstijii*	*nàjčȉstijii*
glaádan	'hungry'	*glȁdnijii*	*nàjglȁdnijii*
nȍv	'new'	*nȍvijii*	*nàjnȍvijii*
pòznaat	'known'	*poznȁtijii*	*nàjpoznȁtijii*
prȍstran	'roomy, wide'	*prostrànijii*	*nàjprostrànijii*
raávan	'even, level'	*rȁvnijii*	*nàjrȁvnijii*
rȍdan	'fertile'	*rȍdnijii*	*nàjrȍdnijii*
spòr	'slow'	*spòrijii*	*nàjspòrijii*
stàr	'old'	*stàrijii*	*nàjstàrijii*
tàčan	'exact'	*tàčnijii*	*nàjtàčnijii*
tòpao	'hot'	*tòplijii*	*nàjtòplijii*

zèlen	'green'	***zelènijii***	***nàjzelènijii***
žeédan	'thirsty'	***žèdnijii***	***nàjžèdnijii***

Notice that when there is a long vowel (or *ije*), it is shortened to a single vowel (or *je* for *ije*) before the *-ij-* ending. Also observe that *nàj* is always accented. The rest of the word is sometimes accented like the comparative and sometimes has no accent. The reason for this is that adjectives with recessive accent in the comparative *may* lose their accent after *nàj*. Just as in the case of proclitics, a word with recessive accent may keep its accent or lose it to the proclitic, so the accent may or may not be lost after *nàj*. (*Nàj* is not a proclitic, however, since it always has an accent whether the rest of the word loses its accent or not.)

	LÀKU nòoć	good night ('a light night')
Group 3	*NÀJLAKŠEE je òtiići àutobusom*	it's easiest to go by bus
	dòbiti ćemo BÒLJEE mjèsto	we'll get a better place

Just as English has 'good, better, best' and 'bad, worse, worst' and other irregular comparatives and superlatives, Serbo-Croatian has *làk, làkšii, nàjlakšii* for 'easy, easier, easiest' and *dòbar, bòljii, nàjboljii* for 'good, better, best'. You have had one other word like *làk: lìjep* 'beautiful, nice'. The forms are *lìjep, ljèpšii, nàjljepšii*.

As we have seen from the above discussion, adverbs have comparatives and superlatives just as adjectives. For those adverbs which are formed from adjectives, the neuter singular (Nom.-Acc.) endings are used all the way through For example, *spòr* 'slow', *spòro* 'slowly', *spòrijee* 'more slowly', *nàjsporijee* 'most slowly', ***kàsno*** 'late', ***kàsnijee*** 'later', etc.

Some adverbs have irregular forms. You have had *mnògo* 'much'. The comparative is *vìšee* 'more' and the superlative *nàjvišee* 'most'.

To say 'better *than*', 'richer *than*', etc. you use *nego* 'than' plus the same case as the adjective preceding it, or you may use *od* plus the genitive. For example: *mòoj òtac je bogàtijii nego vàš* or *mòoj òtac je bogàtijii od vàšega* 'my father is richer than yours'.

B. NOUN ACCENT PATTERN 1.9

nè može dòčekati lòptu u RÙUKE	one can't receive the ball in his hands
sàmo da ne prìhvatii RÙKAMA	just so he doesn't grasp it with his hands

ruúka 'hand, arm' has accent pattern 1.9 (our numbering continued from Unit 13, *Word Study*).

´ (rising) before nominative, dative (after all prepositions except *ka*), genitive and instrumental singular endings
` (falling) elsewhere

N	*ruúka*	*rùuke*	G	*ruúkee*	*rùkuu*
A	*rùuku*	*rùuke*	I	*ruúkoom*	*rùkama*
D	*ruúci* or *rùuci*	*rùkama*	V	*rùuko*	*rùuke*

Note the change of ***ruuk-*** to ***ruk-*** before *-ama* and *-uu*. *-uu* is a rare genitive plural ending.

C. *po*

mìi mòžemo pòpiti PO jèdnu kàfu	we can each drink a coffee

The little word *po* before 'a coffee' shows that each person included in the 'we' was going to have one. When we say in English, 'let's go drink a cup of coffee', we mean that each of us is going to have his own cup of coffee, not that we are all going to drink a single cup of coffee. In Serbo-Croatian this is shown by *po*.

If *po* isn't there, we'd all be drinking out of the same cup! So to say 'they each had a cup of coffee', or a cup of anything else, you just put *po* in front of what they had. Here is another example: *Òni su pòpili po čàšu čàja* 'they each drank a cup of tea.'

D. *rèći* and other verbs

mòžete li mi RÈĆI gdjè je bànka?	can you tell me where the bank is?
da ti pràvo RÈČEEM	to tell you rightly
zàšto mi niísi RÈKAO jùčeer?	why didn't you tell me yesterday?
niíste mi RÈKLI	you haven't told me
RÈCITE mi šta ìmaate	tell me what you have

This verb is one of many which has regular phonetic changes. You have already studied *jèsti, jèdee, jèo* and *mòći, mòže, mòg(a)o*. The verb *rèći* is similar. The base is ***rek-***, which you have in *rèkao, rèkli*. In the *-ti* form, **rek-ti* is replaced by *rèći*, just as **mog-ti* by *mòći*. In the present ***rek-*** is added to *-jee-* which gives us *rèčee* (***k-*** being replaced by *č*). In the imperative ***k*** is replaced by ***c*** before ***i*** just as in the nouns (*djàak, djaáci*), so we have *rèci, rècite*. Changes like this happen to verbs which have bases ending in consonants and no vowel between this consonant and the *-ti* form. This is the case with *jèsti* (for **jed-ti*), *mòći* (for **mog-ti*) and *rèći* (for **rek-ti*). You have had some forms of several other verbs of this kind:

Ìsto vòće RAÁSTE u Flòridi	the same fruit grows in Florida
vìi ste DOVÈZLI vàšu pšènicu kùći	you've brought in your wheat
ÒDVEO si me	you took me
PRÒVEO si se	you enjoyed yourself
SVUÚCITE vàše stàaro odijélo i OBUÚCITE jèdno od òviih	take off your old suit and put on one of these

The forms of these verbs are (two *l* forms are given to show forms with and without moveable *a* and accent changes):

raásti	'to grow'	*raáste*	*ràastao, raásli*	
dovèsti	'to transport to'	*da dovèzee*	*dòvezao, dovèzli*	*dovèzi!*
odvèsti	'to lead from'	*da odvèdee*	*òdveo, odvèla*	*odvèdi!*
provèsti se	'to enjoy oneself'	*da se pròvedee*	*pròveo se, provèla*	*provèdi!*
obuúći	'to put on'	*da obuúče*	*òbuukao, obuúkli*	*obuúci!*
svuúći	'to take off'	*da svuúče*	*svùukao, svuúkli*	*svuúci!*

From these forms we may make a number of rules about sound changes. With the *-ti* forms we have:

rèći for **rek-ti*, *svuúći* for **svuuk-ti*, *obuúći* for **obuuk-ti*
mòći for **mog-ti*
jèsti for **jed-ti*, *odvèsti* for **odved-ti*, *provèsti* for **proved-ti*
raásti for **raast-ti*
dovèsti for **dovez-ti*

So *k-ti* and *g-ti* are replaced by *-ći*, *t-ti* is replaced by simply *-ti*, and *z-ti* and *d-ti* are replaced by *-sti*.

In the present we have several possible additions before the personal endings (*-m*, *-s*, etc.). We may have *-e* or *-ee* and there is then no change to the base form: *raáste, dovȅzee, odvȅdee, prȍvedee, jȅdee*. Or we may have *-je* or *-jee*. Here there are changes: *k-j* is replaced by *č, rȅčee, obuúče, svuúče; g-j* is replaced by *ž, mȍže*.[1]

In the *l* form these verbs have either moveable *a* (*rȅkao*) or nothing (*ȍdveo, prȍveo*) before the *l* (or *-o*). The base is unchanged when the *a* is there (*rȅkao, svùukao*), but *stl* is replaced by *sl* when the *a* does not occur before *l* plus an ending (*ràastao* but *raásli*). When there is no moveable *a* in this form so that there is nothing between the base and *-o* or *l*, the final consonant is lost if it is *d* (*ȍdveo* for **odved-l*, *jȅo* for **jed-l*).

In the imperative, *k* is replaced by *c* before *i* (*rȅci* for **rek-i*).

We may sum up our results as follows:

-k-ti, -g-ti	are replaced by	*-ći*	E.g. *rȅći, mȍći*
-d-ti, -z-ti	are replaced by	*-sti*	E.g. *jȅsti, dovȅsti*
-t-ti	is replaced by	*-ti*	E.g. *raásti*
-k-j-	is replaced by	*-č-*	E.g. *rȅčee*
-g-j-	is replaced by	*-ž-*	E.g. *mȍže*
-d-l-	is replaced by	*-l-*	E.g. *jȅo, jȅli*
-stl-	is replaced by	*-sl-*	E.g. *raásli*
-k-i-	is replaced by	*-ci*	E.g. *rȅci*

We call such verbs as these 'consonant stem' verbs.

---

[1] Compare the irregular forms *mȍgu* 'I can', *mȍguu* 'they can'; *rȅkuu* 'they say'.

2. Covering English and Serbo-Croatian of Word Study (Individual Study)

Check yourself on your knowledge of the *Word Study* by covering first the English, then the Serbo-Croatian, and making sure you know everything thoroughly.

3. Review of Basic Sentences

Review the first half of the *Basic Sentences* with the Guide as in previous units.

SECTION C—REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES

1. Review of Basic Sentences (*Cont.*)

Review the second half of the *Basic Sentences.*

2. Covering the English [illegible] Sentences (Individual Study)

Go through the *Basic Sentences* covering up the English and reading aloud the Serbo-Croatian. Check up on anything you do not know until you are sure of everything.

3. What Would You Say?

1. Put the proper forms of the adjectives for the English in parentheses in the following sentences:
    1. *Mòoj bràt je* (richer) *od mène.*
    2. *Vàše pòlje je* (more level) *nego mòje.*
    3. *Dàaj mi* (a cleaner) *màramicu.*
    4. *Mèni je Ditròojt* (known), *ali mi je Pìtsburg* (more known).
    5. *Jè li vam pȑsluk dòsta pròstran? Nìje, žèliim da bùdee màlo* (roomier).
    6. *Mòoj òtac je* (the richest) *u sèlu.*
    7. *Òvaa kòšulja mi je* (cleanest).
    8. *Tìi si* (hungry), *jàa sam* (hungrier), *ali Mìlan je* (the hungriest).
    9. *Mòoj šèšiir je* (cleaner) *nego vàš.*
    10. *Bènziin u Beògradu je* (cheap); *u Bùkureštu je* (cheaper); *ali u Amèrici je* (cheapest).
    11. *Mòja zèmlja je* (fertile), *ali vàša je jòš* (more fertile).
    12. *Ònaaj kòčijaaš tàmo je* (the oldest) *u graádu.*
    13. *Mòoj sìin Mìlan je* (weak), *ali nìje* (the weakest) *u sèlu.*
    14. *Jàa znàam da sam* (old), *ali niísam* (weaker) *od tèbe.*
    15. *Òvaaj preédeo je* (hot), *u Flòridi je* (hotter), *ali u Àfrici je* (hottest).
    16. *Mòoj àuto je* (slow), *ali vàš je jòš* (slower).
2. Put the correct form of the word *ruúka* in each of the following blanks:
    1. *Štà ìmaaš u* ____*?*
    2. *Mòja* ____ *je čìstijaa nego vàša.*
    3. *Jàa ìmaam dvèe* ____.
    4. *Mòžete li dòčekati lòptu* ____*?*
    5. *Jàa žíviim od* (by) *mòjiih* ____.
    6. *Štà ìmaate pod* ____.

SECTION D—LISTENING IN

1. What Did You Say?

With the other members of the group give orally your responses to the previous exercise as the Group Leader calls for them.

2. Word Study Check-Up

Give the Serbo-Croatian for all English equivalents in the *Word Study* as the Group Leader calls for it.

3. Listening In

1. Milan invites Tom to a soccer game.

Milan: *Dà li tìi vòliiš vìdeti nògometnuu ìgru?*

Tom: *Dà, tìi znàaš da ùžiivaam u spòrtskiim ìgrama.*

Milan: *Sokolaáši i udružeénje vatrogàsaacaa ìmajuu ùtakmicu dànas.*

Tom: *Jè li tòo slìčno Amèričkoom 'sàkru* (soccer-u)'?

Milan: *Dà. Ìsto je.*

Tom: *Kòliko ìmaa igraáčaa na svàkooj straáni?*

Milan: *Ìmaa ih*[1] *po dvaánajst.*

Tom: *Jèsu li svì igraáči člànovi tìih organizaáciijaa?*

Milan: *Svàkaako da jèsu.*

Tom: *Jèsi tìi člàn sòkolskee organizaácijee?*

Milan: *Jèsam, i pòznaam svè igraáče.*
Òni su svì iz mòjeg ròdnoog mjèsta.

(At the game)

Tom: *Jàa sam žeédan.*
Štà ìmaa oóvdje za pìti?

Milan: *Ìmajuu dòbro viíno.*

Tom: *Hàjdemo pòpiti po čàšu viína.*

Milan: *Čùdnovato da nèemaa vìšee svìjeta.*

Tom: *Mòže bìti da svìjet oóvdje nìje odušèvljen za nògomeet.*

Milan: *Nè misliim tàkoo.*
Jàa znàam da je njìma mìlo vìdeti ùtakmicu.

Tom: *Tòo mi je mìlo čùti da je nògomeet tàkoo òmiljen oóvdje.*

Milan: *Zar nè volee tùu ìgru u Amèrici?*

---

[1] 'of them', short form of *njìih.*

Tom: *Ne naáročito. U Amèrici je nȁjinteresȁntnijii 'bèzbal'.*[1]

(The game starts)

Milan: *Sȁda će pȍčeeti ìgraanje.*

Tom: *Kȍ je ȍnaaj u cȑvenoj bluúzi što nȍsii lȍptu?*

Milan: *Ȍon ȉmaa priíliku da nȍsii lȍptu u rùkama, i nȉko drùgii.*

Tom: *Ȍon je vȑlo mȁali.*

Milan: *Ȍon ȉzgleedaa slȁb, ali ȉmaa dȍbru glȁavu.*

Tom: *Mȍoraa da je tȁkoo kad ùvjek dočèkuje lȍptu na glȁavu.*

(The game ends)

Tom: *Mȉlo mi je da su pobijédili tvȍji sokolaáši.*

Milan: *Vȉdio si kȁko je mȁali ȉgrao dȍbro?*

Tom: *Jȅsam. Ȍon dočèkuje i na ramèna a nȅ samo na glȁavu.*

Žȅliim ti se zahvaáliti što si me ȍdveo da vȉdiim ùtakmicu.

Milan: *Drȁago mi je da si se lȉjepo prȍveo.*

Tom: *Sȁda hȁjdemo zȁjedno da jȅdeemo.*

2. Tom gets into a friendly chat with a stranger in the hotel.

Stranger: *Jȅ li vam vruúće u sȍbi?*

Tom: *Jȅste, rȅkao sam portiíru*[2] *da mi je biílo prȅvišee vruúće.*

Stranger: *Znaáte, ȍvoo je nȁjtȍplijii préedeo u dȑžavi.*

Tom: *Znȁam, jer vȉdiim da oóvde raáste rȁaznoo vȍće.*

Stranger: *Svȁkaako, jer tȁkovo vȍće kao što su—na príimjer, smȍkve, lȉmuuni—nȅ može raásti svȁgdje.*

Tom: *Jȁa mȉsliim da ću se oóvdje lȉjepo provèsti.*

Stranger: *Kȁko dȕgo mȉsliite ȍstati?*

Tom: *Mȍže bȉti jȅdan mjȅseec.*

Stranger: *Dȁ li znaáte da trȅbaate obuúći cȑrno odijélo za vȅčeru?*

Tom: *Ako mȍoraam da obuúčem tȁkoo tȍploo odijélo, ȍnda nȅeću ni jȅsti.*

Stranger: *Jȁa dȁnas jȍš niísam nȉšta jȅo, pa sam glaádan.*

Zȁtoo sam se vȅć ȍbuukao i prȉpravio za vȅčeru.

Tom: *Jȁa mȉsliim da je za mȅne nȁjbȍljee da ȉdeem u drùguu gostioónicu da jȅdeem.*

Stranger: *Ȉmaate prȁvo, jer tȁmo je jeftȉnijee nego oóvdje u hoteélu.*

---

[1] 'baseball'. [2] 'bellhop, porter'.

SECTION E—CONVERSATION

1. Covering the Serbo-Croatian of Basic Sentences (Individual Study)

Cover the Serbo-Croatian of the *Basic Sentences* and practice saying the equivalents of the English expressions.

2. Vocabulary Check-Up

As in previous units, the Group Leader will call on various members of the group to give the Serbo-Croatian expressions which correspond to the English in the *Basic Sentences*.

3. Conversation

Suggested Topics:

1. Two soldiers have some time off in Jugoslavia. One asks the other if there are any good games to see. The other says no, just soccer games at present, and he's not so crazy about them. Continue the discussion until they go to see a game.

2. A soldier invites a girl to a soccer game. She asks all sorts of questions—who's playing, what they do with the ball, etc. and finally, who won?

3. An American talks to a native about sports. The native is very interested, and it turns out he plays with the local team.

4. Turn to the supplementary word list for this unit and use it in conversation.

SECTION F—CONVERSATION (*Cont.*)

1. Conversation (*Cont.*)

Continue the conversations started in Section E, with a review of parts 1 and 2 of the section if necessary.

2. Questions and Answers

First run through the *Listening In* once more. Then answer the following questions when the Guide asks you or take turns asking them of others and answering them.

1. 1. *Kàkovaa ȉgra se ȉgraa dànas?*
   2. *Kȍ su igraáči?*
   3. *Dà li je ȉstii brȍj igraáčaa na svàkooj straáni?*
   4. *Kȍja straána je pobijédila?*

2. 1. *Kàko je vreéme gdje Tȍm ȉmaa sȍbu?*
   2. *Kàkovoo odijélo čȍvek trèbaa nȍsiti da mȍže vèčerati* (have dinner) *u hoteélu?*
   3. *Jèsu li Tȍm i dvaaj gospȍdin ȉšli zàjedno vèčerati?*
   4. *Gdjè je jeftȉnijee za jèsti?*

FINDER LIST

We will now add the comparative to the adjective forms in the *Finder List*. You can always make the superlative by adding *nàj*. If the accent of the simple short and long forms is the same only the short will be given: *tàčan; tàčnijii*. The comparative will be separated from the other forms by a semicolon (;) and will not be specially translated in the English column unless necessary.

Amèričkii	Американски	pertaining to America, American
bluúza (1.1, f.)	блуза	jacket, blouse.
bȍgat; bogàtijii	богат; богатији	rich
cȑven; crvènijii	црвен; црвенији	red
člàn (2.3, m., pl. *člànovi*)	члан (чланови)	member
čùdnovato	чудновато	strange (adv.)
čùti, čùo	чути, чуо	to hear
dȍčekati (P)	дочекати	to expect and receive
dočèkuje (I)	дочекује	he receives, (with *se*) is received
dok ne	док не	before, until
glaáva (1.3, f.)	глава	head
hȍće	хоће	(he) will *or* wants
ȉgra (2.6, f., Gpl. *igaáraa*)	игра (игара)	play, game, dance
ȉgraač (2.1, m.)	играч	player
ȉgraanje (n.)	играње	playing
ȉgrati (I)	играти	to play, dance; (with *se*) is played
interesànt(a)n; interesàntnijii	интересантан; интересантнији	interesting
lȍpta (f.)	лопта	ball

mȉlo	мило	dearly, pleasing
mȉlo mi je	мило ми је	I'm glad *or* pleased
nȍgomeet (m.)	ногомет	soccer
nȍgometnii	ногометни	pertaining to soccer
njȉma	њима	them (DI pl.)
odušȅvljen; oduševljènijii	одушевљен; одушевљенији	earnest, enthusiastic
odvèsti, da odvèdee, ȍdveo, odvèdi!	одвести, да одведе, одвео, одведи!	to lead from, take
ȍmiljen; omiljènijii	омиљен; омиљенији	well-liked, liked
organizaácija (f.)	организација	organization
po	по	(distributive particle)
po jȅdnu kȁfu	по једну кафу	a cup of coffee each
pȍbeda (*pȍbjeda*) (f.)	победа (побједа)	victory
pobijéditi, da pȍbijedii pobijédio, pȍbijedi! (*pobeéditi, da pȍbeedi, pobeédio, pȍbeedi!*)	побиједити, да побиједи побиједио, побиједи! (победити, да победи, победио, победи!)	to win
pȍpiti, pȍpio (P)	попити, попио	to drink
pȍrtiir (2.1, m.)	портир	bell-hop, porter
preédeo (*preédjeo*)	предео (предјео)	*preédjel*
prȉhvatiti (P)	прихватити	to grasp, take hold of
priíčati, prȉičaa, priíčao, prȉičaaj!	причати, прича причао, причај!	to tell, relate, talk
priílika (f.)	прилика	opportunity
provèsti se, da se prȍvedee prȍveo se, provèdi se!	провести се, да се проведе провеó се, проведи се!	to enjoy oneself
raáz(a)n, rȁaznii	разан, разни	different, various

rȁme (2.5, m., G *rȁmena*)	раме (рамена)	shoulders
rȅći, da rȅčee, rȅk(a)o, rȅci!	рећи, да рече, рекао, реци!	to say
rȍd(a)n; rȍdnijii	родан; роднији	pertaining to birth, fertile
rȍdno mjȅsto	родно мјесто	birthplace
ruúka (1.9, f. pl. DI *rȕkama*, G *rȕkuu*)	рука (рукама, руку)	hand, arm
slȁb; slȁbijii	слаб; слабији	weak, bad
slȉč(a)n, slȉčnii	сличан, слични	similar
sokȍlaaš (2.1, m.)	соколаш	member of the Falcon organization
sȍkolskii	соколски	pertaining to the Falcon (organization)
spȍrtskii	спортски	pertaining to sports
udružeénje (n.)	удружење	association
ȕtakmica (f.)	утакмица	match, game
užiívati, ȕžiivaa, užiívao, ȕžiivaaj!	уживати, ужива уживао уживај!	to take pleasure (in: *u* plus Dat.)
vatrogaás(a)c (1.2, m.)	ватрогасац	fireman, one who extinguishes fire
viíno (1.1, n.)	вино	wine
zahvaáliti se, da se zȁhvaalii, zahvaálio se	захвалити се, да се захвали, захвалио се	to thank (with Dat.)
zȁjedno	заједно	together (*za* plus *jȅdno*)

UNIT 16

LET'S GO TO THE THEATRE

SECTION A—BASIC SENTENCES

Tom meets Milan in Belgrade. Tom has been there before the war and is interested in knowing what changes have taken place.

	Tom	
I was afraid	*bòjao sam se*	бојао сам се
You know, Milan, I was afraid I wouldn't find you.	*Znàaš Mȉlane, da sam se bòjao da te nieću naáći.*	Знаш Милане, да сам се бојао да те нећу наћи.
	Milan	
Why should you be afraid [of that]?	*Štà da se bòjiiš?*	Шта да се бојиш?
address	*adrèsu*	адресу
a known person	*pòznaata lȉčnost*	позната личност
You had my address, and you ought to know that I'm a familiar face around here.	*Ȉmao si mòju adrèsu, a trȅbaaš da znàaš da sam jàa pòznaata lȉčnost oóvdje.*	Имао си моју адресу, а требаш да знаш да сам ја позната личност овђе.
	Tom	
And where're we going now?	*A gdjè ȉdeemo sàda?*	А гђе идемо сада?
I'm not acquainted with this part [of the city].	*Mèni je òvaaj preédeo nèpoznaat.*	Мени је овај предео непознат.

	Milan	
my friend!	*mȍoj prȉjatelju*	мој пријатељу
the whole city	*cȅela vaároš*	цела варош
Hm. The whole city'll be strange to you, my dear fellow!	*Hm. Mȍoj prȉjatelju, cȅela vaároš bȉće ti nȅpoznaata.*	Хм. Мој пријатељу, цела варош биће ти непозната.
almost	*skòro*	скоро
demolished	*pȍrušeno*	порушено
Don't you know nearly everything's destroyed in time of war?	*Zar nèznaaš da je skȍro svè pȍrušeno za vreéme rȁta?*	Зар незнаш да је скоро све порушено за време рата?
	Tom	
was left spared	*ȍstala je pȍšteedjena*	остала је поштеђена
any	*kòja*	која
of the famous cafes	*ot čȕveniih kafaánaa*	од чувених кафана
Were any of the famous cafes spared?	*Jè li ȍstala pòšteedjena kȍja ot čȕveniih kafaánaa?*	Је ли остала поштеђена која од чувених кафана?
	Milan	
not one	*nijèdna*	ниједна
saved	*sȁčuuvaana*	сачувана
Not one was untouched.	*Nijèdna nȉje sȁčuuvaana.*	Ниједна није сачувана.
Hotel Serbian King	*Hȍtel Sȓpski Krȁalj*	Хотел Српски Краљ
hit	*pȍgodjen*	погођен
by the first German bomb	*sa pȓvom nèmačkom bȍomboom*	са првом немачком бомбом
which fell	*kòja je pȁla*	која је пала

The Hotel Srpski Kralj was hit by the first German bomb that fell on Belgrade.	*Hȍtel Sȓpski Krȁalj bȉo je pȍgodjen sa pȓvom nȅmačkom bȍomboom kȍja je pȁla na Bȅograd.*	Хотел Српски Краљ био је погођен са првом немачком бомбом која је пала на Београд.
	Tom	
of the theatre	*ot pȍzoriišta*	од позоришта
Please tell me if there's anything left of the theatre?	*A mȍliim te rȅci mi jȅ li ȉšta ȍstalo ot pȍzoriišta.*	А молим те реци ми је ли ишта остало од позоришта.
	Milan	
Yes, *something* was left.	*Jȅste, ȍstalo je nȇšto.*	Јесте, остало је нешто.
the front part	*prȇdnjii dȇo*	предњи део
The front part of the building was destroyed,	*Prȇdnjii deo zgrȁdee bȉo je pȍrušen,*	Предњи део зграде био је порушен,
by a lucky chance	*srȅtniim slȕčaajem*	сретним случајем
the interior	*ȕnutrašnjost*	унутрашњост
but fortunately the interior of the theatre was left undamaged.	*ali srȅtniim slȕčaajem ȕnutrašnjost pȍzoriišta ȍstala je sȁčuuvaana.*	али сретним случајем унутрашњост позоришта остала је сачувана.
	Tom	
Good. I'm glad to hear that.	*Dȍbro. Tȍo mi je drȁago čȕti.*	Добро. То ми је драго чути.
Then we can [go] to the theatre tonight.	*Ȍnda mȍžemo večȇras ȉći u pȍzoriište.*	Онда можемо вечерас ићи у позориште.

	Milan	
idea	*ideéja*	идеја
That's a good idea.	*Tȍo je dȍbra ideéja.*	То је добра идеја,
I forgot about that	*zabȍravio sam nà too*	заборавио сам на то
I almost forgot about that,	*Jàa sam skȍro i zabȍravio nà too,*	Ја сам скоро и заборавио на то,
Nušić's (proper name)	*Nuúšićev*	Нушићев
trip around the world	*pùut oko svèeta*	пут око света
and I had planned to go myself as they're playing Nušić's 'Trip Around the World' tonight.	*a mìslio sam ì saam ìći, jer večèras ìgrajuu Nuúšićev 'Pùut oko Svèeta.'*	а мислио сам и сам ићи, јер вечерас играју Нушићев "Пут око Света".
	Tom	
yes	*dà*	да
since you mentioned	*kad si spomeénuo*	споменуо си
Nušić	*Nuúšića*	Нушића
pieces	*komaáde*	комаде
[Oh], yes, since you mention(ed) Nušić, I was always crazy about his plays.	*Dà, kad si spomeénuo Nuúšića, jàa sam ùvjek bìo odušèvljen za njègove komaáde.*	Да, кад си споменуо Нушића, ја сам увјек био одушевљен за његове комаде.
even	*čàk*	чак
writer	*piísac*	писац
philosopher	*filòzof*	филозоф

I even told my parents what a good writer—and (at the same time) philosopher—Nušić is.	*Čȁk sam priíčao mȍjiim rȍditeljima da je Nuúšić dȍbar piísac, a u ȉsto vreéme i filòzof.*	Чак сам причао мојим родитељима да је Нушић добар писац, а у исто време и филозоф.
	Milan	
of course	*dakàko*	дакако
Why of course, Nušić is the Serbian Shakespeare.	*Dakàko, Nuúšic je sȑpski Šèkspiir.*	Дакако, Нушић је српски Шекспир.
	Tom	
Is he still in Belgrade?	*Jè li ȍn jȍš u Beògradu?*	Је ли он још у Београду?
	Milan	
he died	*ùmroo je*	умро је
seven years ago	*prèe sèdam gȍdiinaa*	пре седам година
No. Don't you know that Nušić died seven years ago?	*Nè. Zar nèznaaš da je Nuúšič ùmroo prèe sèdam gȍdiinaa?*	Не. Зар незнаш да је Нушић умро пре седам година?
	Tom	
Really? I didn't know he was dead.	*Ȍo tàkoo. Jȁa niísam ni znȁo da je ȍn ùmroo.*	Ох тако. Ја нисам ни знао да је он умро.
unlucky	*nešretnii*	несретни
a man	*čȍvjek*	човјек
in the newspapers	*u nȍvinama*	у новинама
You know [that during] this dratted war one doesn't see everything in the newspapers.	*Znȁš ȍvaaj nèsretnii rȁt, pa čȍvjek i nè vidii svè u nȍvinama.*	Знаш овај несретни рат, па човјек и не види све у новинама.

	Milan	
for the evening performance	*za večèrašnjuu prèestavu*	за вечерашњу преставу
I'm going to buy tickets for the evening performance, and you wait for me in the hotel.	*Jàa ìdeem da kùupiim bileéte za večèrašnjuu prèestavu a tìi me dȍčekaaj u hoteélu.*	Ја идем да купим билете за вечерашњу преставу а ти ме дочекај у хотелу.
	Tom	
during that time	*zà too vreéme*	за то време
to write	*napiísati*	написати
letter	*piísmo*	писмо
O.K. In the meantime I'll write a letter to [my] parents.	*Vȑlo dòbro. Zà too vreéme jàa ću napiísati piísmo rȍditeljima.*	Врло добро. За то време ја ћу написати писмо родитељима.
	Milan	
to hurry	*žuúriti se*	журити се
to be detained	*zadȑžati se*	задржати се
in the drugstore	*u drogeériji*	у дрогерији
You don't have to hurry as I'll spend a little while in the drugstore.	*Nè trebaaš se žuúriti jer ću se zadȑžati màlo u drogeériji.*	Не требаш се журити јер ћу се задржати мало у дрогерији.
	Tom	
you are detained	*zadȑžaavaaš se*	задржаваш
Don't take too long.	*Nèmooj tìi da se zadȑžaavaaš dùgo.*	Немој ти да се задржаваш дуго.
to dine	*vèčerati*	вечерати
before we start	*prèe nego pòodjemo*	пре него пођемо
You know we have to eat dinner before we start for the theatre.	*Znàaš da mȍoraamo vèčerati prèe nego pòodjemo u pȍzoriište.*	Знаш да морамо вечерати пре него пођемо у позориште.

SECTION B—WORD STUDY AND REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES

1. Word Study

A. NEW NOUN ACCENT PATTERNS

The nouns in this unit with accent patterns not previously given are *čȍvjek* 'man' and *slȕčaaj* 'accident.' The word *čȍvjek* is only used in the singular. For the plural, 'men,' *ljȕudi* is used. Our patterns for these are:

2.6 ´ (rising) on the second syllable of the word before the plural endings.

˵ (falling) on the first syllable of the word elsewhere

	sg.	pl.
N	*slȕčaaj*	*slučaájevi*
A	*slȕčaaj*	*slučaájeve*
D	*slȕčaaju*	*slučaájevima*
G	*slȕčaaja*	*slučaájeevaa*
I	*slȕčaajem*	*slučaájevima*
V	*slȕčaaj*	*slučaájevi*

2.7 ˵ (falling) on the first syllable of the word before the vocative singular ending or when there is no ending

˵ (falling) on the second syllable of the word elsewhere

	sg.
N	*čȍvjek*
A	*čovjȅka*
D	*čovjȅku*
G	*čovjȅka*
I	*čovjȅkom*
V	*čȍvječe*

čȍvjek may also have fixed accent on the first syllable throughout.

B. VOCATIVE IN *-u*

mȍoj PRȈJATELJU! my friend!

The word *prȉjatelju* is masculine singular vocative. The ending we have had before is *-e*, as in *gospȍdine*. The *-u* ending occurs after sounds like *-j-*, just as *e* did instead of *o* (*sa prȉjateljem*), and sometimes after *-r-*. With many nouns it is possible to use either *-u* or *-e*. Here are some of the words you've had which may (or always) have *-u* in the vocative:

kràalj	'king'	Voc. *kràalju*
kòčijaaš	'hack driver'	Voc. *kòčijaašu* or *kòčijaaše*
kondòktor	'conductor'	Voc. *kòndoktoru* or *kondòktore*
nòsaač	'porter'	Voc. *nòsaaču* or *nòsaače*
pìsaar	'clerk'	Voc. *pìsaaru* or *pìsaare*
pòrtiir	'bell-hop'	Voc. *pòrtiiru* or *pòrtiire*
stràžaar	'policeman'	Voc. *stràžaaru* or *stràžaare*

Proper names often have *-u* since they end in *-ć* so frequently:

Nuúšić, Voc. *Nuúšiću; Dèliić*, Voc. *Dèliiću.*

Using the Vocative

dòbar dàan GOSPÒDIN NUÚŠIĆU!	good day, Mr. Nušić
dòbro jùtro GOSPÒDINE NUÚŠIĆ!	good morning, Mr. Nušić
zdràvo MÒOJ PRÌJATELJU	hello, my friend

When two nouns are used together, such as Mr. and Nušić, usually only one has a case ending, as you see in these examples of the vocative. An adjective used with a vocative is always in the nominative. There are no vocative adjective endings. A person to whom you would not use *gospòdin* 'sir,' you address as *bràte* 'brother' or *prìjatelju* 'friend.'

C. VERB—Future

BÌĆE mi dòsta do Skòplja	it'll be enough for me to Skoplje
cèela vaáros BÌĆE ti nèpoznaata	the whole town will be unknown to you
HÒĆE li ùtakmica bŕzo pòčeeti?	will the game start soon?
mìsliim da HÒĆE	I think it will

The form *bìće* is simply the *bi-* of *bìti* and the *će* you know as the enclitic 'will.' Any verb ending in *-ti* in the infinitive may form the future in this way: *ìgraću* 'I'll play,' *pobijédiću* 'I'll win,' etc. This way of forming the future is more used in some parts of Jugoslavia than in others.

hòće is the long form of *će*, as *jèsam* is of *sam*. It is used when an accented form is needed, in the same way as *jèsam*, etc. It is used when there is a question in the future, since the form before *li* must be an accented one. 'Will I?' is *hòću li?* It is also used when there is no verb following, as in *mìsliim da hòće* 'I think it will.'

This last use is like the use of *jèsam*, etc. in answer to questions: *Jèste li biíli tàmo?* Answer: *Jèsam* (that is, 'I was'). Another use of ***hȍće*** is seen in ***znaáte li hȍće li preéatsjedniik doóći ȍvamo?*** 'do you know whether the president will come?'. ***hȍće li*** is here equivalent to 'whether he will.' This could also be said: ***znaáte li dȁ li će preéatsjedniik doóći ȍvamo?*** Our answer might be, ***jȁa nèznaam hȍće li*** (or ***dȁ li će***) ***ȍn doóći*** 'I don't know whether he'll come.'

D. *je* verbs

štȁ ȉmaa oóvdje za VȊDJETI?	what's there here to see?
bȉ li vȉi VȌLJELI grȁdskuu mȁpu?	would you like a city map?

Most forms of 'see' ***vȉdjeti*** and 'like' ***vȍljeti*** are like regular ***i*** verbs: ***vȉdiim, vȍliim***. However, some forms may have ***je*** or ***e*** as well as ***i***. We have here ***vȉdjeti*** and ***vȍljeli***. You may also say ***vȉdeti*** (*e*-dialect) or ***vȉditi***, ***vȍleli*** or ***vȍlili***. Before *-ti* and ***l je, e*** or ***i*** are all used. (The choice is to some extent due to dialect, but the same speaker may say the same word in different ways.) However, in a form ending in ***-o***, such as ***vȉdio***, either ***i*** or ***e*** (seldom ***je***) is used. So you have:

vȉdjeti	*vȉdeti*	*vȉditi*	*vȍljeti*	*vȍleti*	*vȍliti*
		vȉdii			*vȍlii*
	vȉdeo	*vȉdio*		*vȍleo*	*vȍlio*
vȉdjela	*vȉdela*	*vȉdila*	*vȍljela*	*vȍlela*	*vȍlila*

We may call these *je* verbs. Other *je* verbs you have had are:

žiívjeti, žiíveti, žiíviti *izgȍreti, izgȍriti*

(Since ***r-j*** is replaced by simple ***r***, you have no **izgorjeti*.)

E. *a/ii* verbs

BȌJAO sam se	I was afraid
štȁ da se BȌJIIŠ?	why are you afraid?

From the form *bȍjao* you expect an ***a*** verb. From the form *bȍjiiš* you expect an ***i*** verb. Actually it is neither. The *-ti* form has ***a*** (***bȍjati, zadȓžati*** is another example), the form with present endings has ***ii*** (*bȍjiim*, *lèžiimo* is another example), and the *l* form has *a* before *-o* (*bòjao*) and *aa* before *-la, -li -le* (*bòjaali*). The imperative usually has *-i* (*lèži, lèžite!*) but *bòjati has* simply *bòoj!, bòojte!*. Here are the forms of the *a/ii* verbs you've had:

bòjati se 'to be afraid'	*bòjii se*	*bòjao, bòjaali*	*bòoj!*
lèžati 'to be lying down'	*lèžii*	*lèžao, lèžaali*	*lèži!*
zadr̀žati se 'to spend a little time'	*da se zàdržii*	*zàdržao, zàdržaali*	*zàdrži*

F. VERBS: *òstati, pòčeeti, -nijeti*

mòže bìti da će vrijéme ovàkoo ÒSTATI	perhaps the weather'll stay this way
àko ovàkoo ÒSTANEE	if it stays this way
jè li ìšta ÒSTALO?	is there anything left?
dràgo mi je dà smo se òpeet SÀSTALI	I'm glad we met again

òstati is one of our verbs with variant forms. It has a suffix *-nee-* before the present endings. The forms are: *òstati, da òstanee, òstao*. The form *sàstali* is from the same base with a prefix *sa-* instead of *o-*, so we have *sàstati se, da se sàstanee, sàstao se*. Both of these verbs are perfective, as you see by the it.

kìše neééee PÒČEETI	the rains won't begin
sàmo nèka kìše nè POČNUU	only let not the rains begin
dok nè POČNUU ìgrati	before they start to play

Here is another verb which has *-nee-* before the present endings. In the *-ti* forms it has *-ee-* (*pòčeeti*) and also before *-la, -li, -le* (*pòčeela*) but before *-o* only *-e-* (*pòčeo*, compare *bòjao, bòjaala*). The forms are: *pòčeeti, da pòčnee, pòčeo, pòčeeli*. The imperative has *-i* with the *-n-* of the *-nee-* forms: *pòčni!* 'begin!'.

A Note to *-nijeti* verbs

You have so far had only plural *l* forms of *-nijeti* verbs, such as *dònijeli*. We have now had several verbs which had short vowels before *-o* and long before *-li*, etc. The *-nijeti* verbs belong in this category, and *-ije-* is counted as a long vowel. The short counterpart is either *e* or *i* before *-o* so you have *dòneo* or *dònio*, *òdneo* or *òdnio*, etc.

2. Covering English and Serbo-Croatian of Word Study (Individual Study)

Check yourself on your knowledge of the *Word Study* by covering first the English, then the Serbo-Croatian, and making sure you know everything thoroughly.

3. Review of Basic Sentences

Review the first half of the *Basic Sentences* with the Guide as in previous units.

Section C—Review of Basic Sentences

1. Review of Basic Sentences (*Cont.*)

Review the second half of the Basic Sentences.

2. Covering the English of Basic Sentences (Individual Study)

Go through the *Basic Sentences* covering up the English and reading aloud the Serbo-Croatian. Check up on anything you do not know until you are sure of everything.

3. What Would You Say?

1. Complete these sentences by translating the English in parentheses:
    1. (Will you see) *mòoga bràt[illegible] gráđu?*
    2. (I will, it'll) *mi dràago d[illegible]*.
    3. *Dà li vìi vòliite* (to live) *u [illegible] gráđu?*
    4. *Jàa* (want to), *ali nè mogu naći sòbu.*
    5. *Zar vìi néemaate gdje* (to lie down)?
    6. *Dà,* (I told) *vam sàda da nèemaam sòbee.*
    7. *Kàko dùgo se mìsliite* (to spend time, stay) *óovdje?*
2. Here are three groups of sentences. The blanks in Group 1 are to be filled by forms of the word *čòvjek*, those in Group 2 by forms of *kràalj*, and those in Group 3 by forms of *píisac.*

Group 1—*čòvjek*

1. *Kò je ònaaj* ____ *tàmo?*
2. *Jàa sam govòrio sa òniim* ____.
3. *Jàa sam dào ònome* ____ *màlo nòvaacaa.*
4. *Píitaću òvoga* ____.

Group 2—*kràalj*

1. *Kàko se zòvee vàš* ____.?
2. *Dòbio sam piísmo od* ____.
3. *Sàda nèemaa mnògo* ____ *u Evròpi.*
4. *Kàko je ìme vàšem* ____?
5. *Govòrio je sa* ____.

Group 3—*piísac*

1. *Pòznaate li* ____ *kòji je napiísao òvaaj kòmaad?*
2. *Bernard Shaw je znàmenitii* ____.
3. *Pòslati ću òvoo piísmo čùvenoome* ____.
4. *Òvee komaáde sam dòbio od čùveniih* ____.

3. Proverbs:

Sàv svìjet svè znàa.
Bòljee ìgda nego nìgda.

SECTION D—LISTENING IN

1. What Did You Say?

With the other members of the group give orally your responses to the previous exercise as the Group Leader calls for them.

2. Word Study Check-Up

Give the Serbo-Croatian for all English equivalents in the *Word Study* as the Group Leader calls for it.

3. Listening In

1. Tom and Milan take an evening off to go to the theatre.

Milan: *Večèrašnjaa prèestava me zàniimaa*[1]. *Bì li tìi vòlio ìći u pòzoriište?*

Tom: *Jèst, čìtao sam u nòvinama da ìgrajuu Nuúšićev čùvenii kòmaad 'Mìš'*[2].

Milan: *Dòbro, trèbaamo se žuúriti jer mòraamo još vèčerati.*

Tom: *Tìi hàjde kuúpi bileéte, a jàa mòraam ìći u drogeériju. Tàmo me čèkaa jèdan prìjatelj.*

---

[1] 'interests'

[2] 'mouse'

Milan: *Nèmooj se zadržaávati dȕgo.*
Jàa ću kuúpiti bileéte u prèdnjeem deélu pòzoriišta.

Tom: *Jàa ću se žuúriti, jer znàaš da se čòvek nȅ može dȕgo zadržaávati u drogeériji.*

Milan: *Dȍbro, da se vȉdiimo u sèdam saátii u kafàni Mȍskva.*

(At the theatre)

Milan: *Tòmo, ȍnoo je bȉo srȅtnii slùčaaj da je ùnutrašnjost ȍvoga pȍzoriišta ȍstala sàčuuvaana.*

Tom: *Štȅta je što je vàš piísac-filȍzof Nuúšić ùmroo.*

Milan: *Dakàko, jer ȍon bi mȍgao napiísati o tȍom nȅsretnoom nèmačkoom naárodu*[1] *kȍji je pȍčeo ȍvaaj nȅsretnii rȁt.*

Tom: *Bȍjao si se da ćemo zakàsniti,*
a vȉdiiš mȉ smo čàk rȁno dȍšli, skȍro nàjpȑvii.

Milan: *Vȉdiiš ȍnoga čovjèka tàmo nà lijevo?*
Ȍon je pȍznaata lȉčnost u Beȍgradu.

Tom: *Kȍ je ȍon?*

Milan: *Ȍon je ȉmao Hȍteel Sȑpskii Kràalj.*
Kàd je pȑvaa nèmačkaa bȍomba pàla, njègoov hȍteel je bȉo pȍgodjen i sàv pȍrušen.

Tom: *Prȉčaaj mi màlo o Nuúšiću.*

Milan: *Prȉje nego je ùmroo, ȍon je nèkoliko puútaa spomeénuo da ćemo ȉmati vȅlikii rȁt.*

(After the play)

Milan: *Jȅsi vȍlio 'Mȉša?'*

Tom: *Dakàko. Nijèdan kȍmaad nȉje mi se tàkoo dȍpao*[2].

Milan: *Zabȍravio sam ti rȅći, dȍbio sam piísmo od rȍditeeljaa i ȍni bi žȅlili ȉmati adrèsu tvȍjiih rȍditeeljaa.*

Tom: *Tȍo je nemoguúće, jer mȍja cȅelaa obiítelj sàd pùtuje oko svȉjeta.*

Milan: *Hàjdemo oóvdje u kafànu pȍpiti po jèdnu cȑrnu kȁfu.*

Tom: *Tȍo je dȍbra ideéja.*

2. George is in Dubrovnik getting a meal. He gets into a chat with the head waiter.

George: *Štȁ ȉmaate dȍbrooga za jȅsti?*

Head Waiter: *Ȉmaamo dȍbree pèčenee jànjetinee, pȍvrće i salaátu.*

---

[1] 'people, nation.'

[2] 'pleased.'

George: *Dòbro, donèsite mi tòo.*

Head Waiter: *Štà žèliite pìti?*

George: *Dàajte mi čàšu mlijéka, jer tòo je nàjbòljee za pìti kad je ovàkoo vrùuć dàn.*

Head Waiter: *Jèste li biíli na plaáži?*

George: *Jèsam màlo, ali se niísam zàdržao dùgo jer sam neòbično glaádan.*

Head Waiter: *Tàkoo je, čòvjek ìzgladnii na plaáži.*

(He goes off and gets George's dinner)

Dà li vam se dòpadaa pèčenaa jànjetina?

George: *Vr̀lo dòbro.*

Head Waiter: *Gdjè ste vìi žiívjeli u Amèrici?*

George: *U Kalifoórniji.*

Head Waiter: *Tàmo je takoódjer vrućìna.*

George: *Kàko vìi znaáte?*

Head Waiter: *Jàa ìmaam dvàa bràta u Los Angeles-u.*

George: *S čìim se òni zaniímajuu tàmo?*

Head Waiter: *Òni ìmajuu vèlikuu gostioónicu.*

George: *Tòo je lìjepo.*

Dàajte mi njìhovu adrèsu, pa kad se pòvraatiim u Los Angeles jàa ću ih vìditi.

Head Waiter: *Mòliim vas, rècite im dà sam ih pòzdravio.*

SECTION E—CONVERSATION

1. Covering the Serbo-Croatian in Basic Sentences (Individual Study)

Cover the Serbo-Croatian of the *Basic Sentences* and practice saying the Serbo-Croatian equivalents of the English expressions.

2. Vocabulary Check-Up

Give the Serbo-Croatian expressions for the English equivalents in the *Basic Sentences* as the Group Leader calls for them.

3. Conversation

Suggested Topics:

1. You are having dinner with a young belle of Jugoslavia. You suggest going to the theatre. You already have the tickets but build up to telling this by discussing how good the play is.

2. You and a friend discuss a play you have just seen. He thinks it's wonderful, but you're not quite so enthusiastic.

3. You are seeing a play with a friend. It isn't so good and you start talking about the people you see there. Somebody finally shuts you up.

4. Turn to the supplementary word list for this unit and use it in conversation.

SECTION F—CONVERSATION (*Cont.*)

1. Conversation (*Cont.*)

Continue the conversations started in Section E, with a review of parts 1 and 2 of the section if necessary.

2. Questions and Answers

First run through the *Listening In* once more. Then answer the following questions when the Guide asks you or take turns asking them of others and answering them.

1. 1. *Kȁko Tȍm znȁa kȍji se kȍmaad ȉgraa u pȍzoriištu?*
2. *Zȁšto Mȉlan kȁže Tȍmu da se moórajuu žuúriti?*
3. *Gdjȅ je Tȍm moórao ȉći? Zȁšto?*
4. *Dȁ li je pȍzoriište svȅ pȍrušeno za vreéme rȁta?*
5. *Štȍ je Nuúšić govȍrio prȉje nego je ȕmroo?*
6. *Zȁšto Tȍm nȉje mȍgao dȁti Mȉlanu adrȅsu svȍjiih rȍditeeljaa?*

2. 1. *Zȁšto se George nȉje zadržaávao na plaáži?*
2. *Kȁko tȍo da George nȉje ȕzeo nȅšto drȕgo za jȅsti nego pȅčenuu jȁnjetinu?*
3. *Kȍliko brȁćee ȉmaa kȍnobaar u Los Angeles-u i s čȉim se zaniímajuu?*
4. *Zȁšto George žȅlii ȉmati njȉhovu adrȅsu?*

FINDER LIST

adrȅsa (1.4, f.)	адреса	address
bȍjati se, bȍjii se, bȍjao (bȍjaali), bȍoj!	бојати се, боји се бојао (бојали), бој!	to be afraid
bȍomba (f.)	бомба	bomb
cȅo, f. *ceéla*, *cȅelii* (*cijéla*, *cȉjelii*)	цео, цела, цели (цијела, цијели)	all, whole
čȁk	чак	even
čȍvjek (*čȍvek*) (2.7, m. pl. *ljȕudi*)	човјек (човек) (људи)	man

čȕven; čuvènijii	чувен; чувенији	famous
dȁ	да	yes
dakàko	дакако	of course
dȅo (1.7, m. G. *dȅla, djȅla*)	део (дела, дјела)	part
dȍpao je	допао je	pleased
drogeérija (f.)	дрогерија	drugstore
filòzof (m.)	филозоф	philosopher
idéeja (1.1, f.)	идеја	idea
kafàna (1.4, f.)	кафана	cafe
kȍmaad (2.1, m.)	комад	piece, play
krȁalj (1.1, m., pl. *kraáljevi*)	краљ (краљеви)	king
lȉčnost (f. *i*)	личност	person, individual
mȉš (m. pl. *mȉši* or *mȉševi*)	миш (миши, мишеви)	mouse
naárod (m.)	народ	people, nation
napiísati	написати	to write (perfective)
nȅmačkii (*njȅmačkii*)	немачки (њемачки)	German, pertaining to Germans
nȅsret(a)n, nȅsretnii	несретан, несретни	unlucky
nijȅd(a)n, f. *nijȅdna*	ниједан, ниједна	not one
nȍvine (f. pl.)	новине	newspaper, newspapers
Nuúšić (m.)	Нушић	Nušić, a Jugoslav playwright
Nuúšićev	Нушићев	Nušić's
oko	око	around (with Gen.)
ȍstati, da ȍstanee, ȍstao	остати, да остане, остао	to stay, be left, remain
pȁo je	пао je	(it) fell
piísac (1.2, m.)	писац	writer
piísmo (1.2, n. G. pl. *pìsaamaa*)	писмо (писама)	letter
pȍgodjen	погођен	hit, struck
poóći, da pȍdje, pȍš(a)o	поћи, да пође, пошао	to start (for: *u* or Dat.)
pȍrušen	порушен	destroyed, demolished
pȍzoriište (n.)	позориште	theatre, opera house

prèdnjii	предњи	front (adj.), pertaining to the front
prèe (*prìje*)	пре (прије)	before
prèe sèdam gòdiinaa	пре седам година	seven years ago
prèe nego pòodjemo	пре него пођемо	before we start
prèestava (f.)	престава	performance, program
prìjatelj (m. V-*u*)	пријатељ	friend
pùt (1.7, m. pl. *puútevi*)	пут (путеви)	trip
sàčuuvaan	сачуван	saved
skòro	скоро	almost
slùčaaj (2.6, m. pl. *slučaájevi*)	случај (случајеви)	chance, accident, occurrence
spoméenuo je	споменуо је	(he) mentioned
srèt(*a*)*n*, *srètnii*	сретан, сретни	lucky
Šekspiir (m.)	Шекспир	Shakespeare
ùmroo je	умро је	(he) died
ùnutrašnjost (f.-*i*)	унутрашњост	interior
večèrašnjii	вечерашњи	evening (adj.), pertaining to evening
vèčerati (I)	вечерати	to dine
zabòraviti, da zabòravii, zabòravio zabòravi!	заборавити, да заборави, заборавио заборави!	to forget
zadržaávati se, zadr̀žaavaa se, zadržaávao se, zadr̀žaavaaj!	задржавати се, задржава се, задржавао се, задржавај!	to spend time
zadr̀žati se, da se zàdržii, zàdržao (*zàdržaali*), *zàdrži!*	задржати се, да се задржи, задржао (задржали), задржи!	to spend a little while
žuúriti se, žùurii se, žúurio se, žuúrise!	журити се, жури се, журио се, журисе!	to hurry

UNIT 17

THE MARKET PLACE

SECTION A—BASIC SENTENCES

Nikola and his wife Milena go to the market place in Belgrade to buy some fresh farm produce.

	Nȉkola (to *piljȁrica*)[1]	
auntie!	*tȅeto*	тето
to sell	*prȍdati*	продати
Do you have anything good to sell this morning, auntie?	*Štȁ ȉmaaš tȅeto jȕtroos dȍbrooga za prȍdati?*	Шта имаш тето јутрос доброга за продати?
	Piljȁrica	
Everything I have is good.	*Kod mȅne je svȅ dȍbro.*	Код мене је све добро.
otherwise	*ȉnaače*	иначе
the city authorities	*grȁdskee vlȁasti*	градске власти
wouldn't allow me	*nȅ bi mi dozvȍlile*	не би ми дозволиле
Otherwise the city (authorities) wouldn't allow me to sell vegetables here.	*Ȉnaače nȅ bi mi grȁdskee vlȁasti dozvȍlile da prȍdajem pȍvrče oóvdje.*	Иначе не би ми градске власти дозволиле да продајем поврће овђе.

---

[1] *piljȁrica* 'woman selling produce at the market place'

	Mileéna	
why do you say	*zȁšto kȁažeš*	зашто кажеш
to her	*njȍoj*	њој
younger than you	*mlȁdjaa nego tȉi*	млађа него ти
Why do you call her 'auntie', Nikola, when she's younger than you [are]?	*Zȁšto tȉi Nȉkola kȁažeš njȍoj 'tȅeto', a ȍna je mlȁdjaa nego tȉi?*	Зашто ти Никола кажеш њој "тето", а она је млађа него ти?
	Piljàrica	
you wonder at that	*čȕdiite se tȍme*	чудите се томе
You needn't wonder at that, ma'am,	*Nȅ trebaa da se čȕdiite tȍme gȍspodjo,*	Не треба да се чудите томе госпођо,
poor peasant women	*sirȍmašnee seljàkinje*	сиромашне сељакиње
in fact	*zbȉlja*	збиља
twice as old as gentry	*gȍspodi dvaáput stȁrijee*	господи двапут старије
as we poor peasant women do in fact look twice as old as city folk.	*jer mȉi sirȍmašnee seljàkinje zbȉlja ȉzgleedaamo grȁdskooj gȍspodi dvaáput stȁrijee.*	јер ми сиромашне сељакиње збиља изгледамо градској господи двапут старије.
	Nȉkola	
we became accustomed to	*mȉi smo nȁvikli*	ми смо навикли
to the customs	*nȁ tee ȍbičaaje*	на те обичаје
that we call	*da rèkneemo*	да рекнемо
Oh, that's not exactly so, (but) we've gotten used to calling a market vender 'auntie'.	*Ȍo, nȉje tȍo bȁš tȁkoo, nego mȉi smo nȁvikli nȁ tee ȍbičaaje da rèkneemo piljàrici 'tȅeto'.*	Ох, није то баш тако, него ми смо навикли на те обичаје да рекнемо пиљарици "тето".

	Piljȁrica	
let's let that go	*pȕstimo tȍo*	пустимо то
to the side	*krȁju*	крају
Let's let that go (to the side), but what do you want this morning?	*Pȕstimo mȉi tȍo krȁju, nègo štà vȉi žȅliite jȕtroos?*	Пустимо ми то крају, него шта ви желите јутрос?
	Mileéna	
It seems to me you don't have anything at all that we need.	*Ȉzgleedaa mi da nȅemaaš bȁš nȉšta što mȉi trèbaamo.*	Изгледа ми да немаш баш ништа што ми требамо.
	Nȉkola	
What do you mean ('How that'), she hasn't?	*Kȁko da nȅemaa?*	Како да нема?
of butter	*mȁsla*	масла
eggs	*jaája*	јаја
You see she has cheese [and] butter, and the eggs look fresh, too.	*Vȉdiiš da ȉmaa sȉra, mȁsla, a i jaája izgleédajuu svijéža.*	Видиш да има сира, масла, а и јаја изгледају свијежа.
	Mileéna	
of reproach, objection	*prȉgovora*	приговора
too small	*sȉtna*	ситна
Yes, there's nothing to be said against the cheese and butter, but the eggs are too small.	*Jȅste, nȅemaa prȉgovora sȉru i mȁslu, ali jaája su sȉtna.*	Јесте, нема приговора сиру и маслу, али јаја су ситна.

	Piljàrica	
poultry	*žȉvaad*	живад
was annihilated	*ùništila se je*	уништила се је
You're lucky to get this kind, as you know [our] poultry was lost during the war.	*Mȍžete bȉti srètni kad ȉma i ovàkoviih, jer znaáte da se je žȉvaad ùništila za vreéme rȁta.*	Можете бити сретни кад има и оваквих, јер знате да се је живад уништила за време рата.
	Nȉkola	
for nothing	*džàbee*	џабе
we didn't detain her	*niísmo je zadržaávali*	нисмо је задржавали
We'd better buy a little cheese and butter so we haven't taken up her time for nothing.	*Nàjbòljee da ùzmeemo màlo sȉra i màsla da je niísmo džàbee zadržaávali.*	Најбоље да узмемо мало сира и масла да је нисмо џабе задржавали.
	Mileéna	
We don't know the price yet.	*Mȉ jȍš nȅznaamo ceénu.*	Ми још незнамо цену.
	Piljàrica	
per kilogram	*kȉlo*	кило
Cheese is three dinars a kilogram and butter's two dinars a kilogram.	*Sȉr je trȉ dȉnaara kȉlo, a màslo je dvȁ dȉnaara kȉlo.*	Сир је три динара кило, а масло је два динара кило.
	Mileéna	
That's too expensive!	*Tȍo je prèskuupo!*	То је прескупо!
	Piljàrica	
more expensive	*skùpljee*	скупље
It'll soon be still more expensive.	*Skòro će bȉti jȍš skùpljee.*	Скоро ће бити још скупље.

	Nìkola	
that we bargain	*da se pògaadjaamo.*	да се погађамо
with her	*s njoóme*	с њоме
Please let's not bargain with her for the cheese and butter [now].	*Mòliim te, nèmooj sàd da se pògaadjaamo za sìr i màslo s njoóme.*	Молим те, немој сад да се погађамо за сир и масло с њоме.
She has to live, too.	*Mòoraa i òna žìiviti.*	Мора и она живити.
	Piljàrica	
That's right, sir.	*Tàkoo je gospòdine.*	Тако је господине.
if they'd come	*kàd bi dòlazili*	кад би долазили
males	*muškaárci*	мушкарци
to the market	*na pijàcu*	на пијацу
I'd like it if the men folks would come to the market alone.	*Jàa bi vòlila kàd bi saámi muškaárci dòlazili na pijàcu.*	Ја би волила кад би сами мушкарци долазили на пијацу.
	Mileéna	
Yes, I know that.	*Dà, znàam jàa tòo.*	Да, знам ја то.
pretty feminine eyes	*lìjepee žènskee òči*	лијепе женске очи
as much as	*kòliko gòd*	колико год
Men just look at the women's pretty eyes and then pay as much as you market venders want ('look for').	*Muškaárci sàmo glèdajuu u lìjepee žènskee òči i ònda plaáćajuu kòliko gòd vìi piljàrice tràažiite.*	Мушкарци само гледају у лијепе женске очи и онда плаћају колико год ви пиљарице тражите.

	Nȉkola	
with me	*sȁ mnoom*	са мном
Not when you're with me.	*Nȅ kad si tȉi sȁ mnoom.*	Не кад си ти са мном.
apparently	*vȁljda*	вальда
dear	*drȁaga*	драга
you judge	*sùudiiš*	судиш
by yourself	*po sȅbi*	по себи
You're apparently judging by yourself, my dear.	*Tȉi vȁljda drȁaga mȍja sùudiiš po sȅbi.*	Ти вальда драга моја судиш по себи.
when you go	*kad ȍdeeš*	кад одеш
store	*dùćaan*	дућан
When you go into Joce's store, you always pay more than I [do].	*Kad ȍdeeš u dùćaan kod mȁajstor Joóce, ùvek plȁatiiš vȉšee nego jȁa.*	Кад одеш у дућан код мајстор Јоце, увек платиш више него ја.
	Mileéna	
half	*pȍla*	пола
All right, give me one kilogram of cheese and a half kilogram of butter.	*Dȍbro, dȁajte mi jȅdan kȉlograam sȉra i pȍla kȉlograama mȁsla.*	Добро, дајте ми један килограм сира и пола килограма масла.
	Nȉkola	
That's not enough for you.	*Tȍo ti je mȁlo.*	То ти је мало,
Why don't you take more?	*Zȁšto nȅ uzmeeš vȉšee?*	Зашто не узмеш више?
You know I like cheese.	*Znȁaš da jȁa vȍliim sȉr.*	Знаш да ја волим сир.

	Piljàrica	
You're right, sir.	*Ìmaate pràvo gospòdiine.*	Имате право господине.
normal times	*nòrmalna vremèna*	нормална времена
You know these aren't normal times.	*Vìi znaáte da òvoo niísu nòrmalna vremèna.*	Ви знате да ово нису нормална времена.
something more	*što vìšee*	што више
It's better for you to take more, and then you don't have to go to the market every day.	*Bòljee je ùzmite što vìšee pa nè mooraate ìći na pijàcu svàkii dàan.*	Боље је узмите што више па не морате ићи на пијацу сваки дан.
	Mileéna	
you want	*hòćeš*	хоћеш
All right, get as much as you want, as you're paying for it, not I.	*Dòbro, ùzmi kòliko hòćeš, jer tìi plàaćaaš a nè jàa.*	Добро, узми колико хоћеш, јер ти плаћаш а не ја.
	Nìkola	
weigh for me!	*vaágni mi*	вагни ми
two dozen	*dvàa tùceta*	два туцета
Give me five kilograms of cheese, two kilograms of butter and two dozen eggs.	*Vaágni mi pèet kìlograamaa sìra, dvàa kìlograama màsla i dvàa tùceta jáajaa.*	Вагни ми пет килограма сира, два килограма масла и два туцета јаја.
	Piljàrica	
Here you are. All that's thirty one dinars.	*Izvòlte. Tòo vam je svè trìdeset i jèdan dìnaar.*	Изволте. То вам је све тридесет и један динар.

	Nìkola	
hundred dinar bill	*stòtinaarka*	стотинарка
Here's a hundred dinar bill.	*Èvo vam stòtinaarka.*	Ево вам стотинарка.
	Piljàrica	
Thank you very much. Here's your change.	*Hvadla lèepo. Èvo vam kùsuur.*	Хвала лепо. Ево вам кусур.

SECTION B—WORD STUDY AND REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES

1. Word Study

A. NEW PRONOUN FORMS

Group 1	*nè kad si ti sà MNOOM*	not when you're with me
	i tì ìdeete s NJIÌME	you're going with him, too
	da JE nìsmo džàbee zadržaávali	so that we've taken her time for nothing
	zàšto kàažeš NJÒOJ 'tèeto'?	why do you call her 'auntie'?
	nèmooj da se pògaadjamo s NJOÓME	don't bargain with her
	štà IM je nàjsvjèžijee	what to them is freshest
	čùti o NJÌMA	to hear about them

Here are some of the pronoun forms you have not yet studied. Three of them are after *s, sa* meaning 'with' and so are instrumental: ***mnoom***, ***njiíme*** and ***njoóme***. The last two also have shorter forms without *-e:* ***njìim***, ***njòom***. One is accusative: ***je*** 'her' This is the short form. The long form is ***njùu***. As you see, the word ***je*** 'her' is exactly the same as the word ***je*** 'is', so when ***je*** 'is' is used in such a sentence as 'he saw her', another form is used instead of ***je*** 'her'. This is ***ju***, the short form of ***njùu***. We say, then, ***òon ju je vìdeo*** instead of ****òon je je vìdeo***. The other three forms in our example are dative: ***njòoj*** 'to her', short form ***joj; njìma***, short form ***im***, 'to them'. Here are all our forms of these words.

N	*jàa*	'I'	*òon*	'he'	*òna*	'she'	*òni*, f. *òne* 'they'
A	*mène, me*		*njèga, ga*		*njùu, ju, je*		*njìih, ih*
D	*mèni, mi*		*njèmu, mu*		*njòoj, joj*		*njìma, im*
G	*mène*		*njèga*		*njèe*		*njìih, ih*
I	*mnòom*		*njìime, njìim*		*njoóme, njòom*		*njìma*

Group 2 *tìi sùudiiš po SÈBI* you judge by yourself

The enclitic word *se* 'self' has no nominative since it always occurs as referring back to the nominative in the sentence, the subject, or to the subject element in the verb if there is no other subject. It does have a dative, though, and this is *sèbi*, here used after the preposition *po*. We may compare *te*, *tèbi* for 'you, to you'. In fact, the other forms are parallel in the two words, too. Here are the two pronouns, adding also the instrumental to make the list complete:

N	*tìi*	——
A	*tèbe, te*	*sèbe, se*
D	*tèbi, ti*	*sèbi*
G	*tèbe*	*sèbe*
I	*tòbom*	*sòbom*

There is also a short form to *sèbi*, *si*, but this is not widely used.

Our other two personal pronouns, *mìi* 'we' and *vìi* 'you', also have parallel forms:

N	*mìi*	*vìi*
A	*nàas, nas*	*vàas, vas*
D	*nàma, nam*	*vàma, vam*
G	*nàas*	*vàas*
I	*nàma*	*vàma*

B. COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES: *-j-*

òna je MLÀDJAA nego tìi	she's younger than you
skòro će bìiti jòš SKÙPLJEE	it'll soon be more expensive
bòljee je da smo BLÌŽEE vrátaa	it's better for us to be near the door

In the words *mlàdjaa* and *skùpljee* we don't have *-ij-* added before the endings but *-j-* in one case and *-lj-* in the other. The word for 'young' is *mlàad*. Before *-j-* or *-lj-* (just as before *-ij-*) a long vowel is shortened: *mlàad*, *mlàdjii; skùup, skùpljii*. The *d* of *mlàad* plus the *-j-* make *-dj-* (our *j* sound, not *dy*). In the same way *p* plus

-*j*- is replaced by *plj*. We have seen before that many consonants in combination with *j* were replaced by others. So in *blȉžee* (here used like a preposition, with the genitive after it), which is from the adverb *blíizo* (or *blíizu*) 'near', we have *z-j* replaced by *ž*. An adjective *blȉz* is of course back of it all. Many other adjectives and adverbs make their comparatives and superlatives by adding -*j*-. Here are some you've had:

blȉz	'near'	*blȉžii*	*nàjblȉžii*
blíizo	'near' (adv.)	*blȉžee*	*nàjblȉžee*
bȑrz	'fast'	*bȑžii*	*nàjbȑžii*
cȑrn	'dark, black'	*cȑnjii*	*nàjcȑnjii*
dȕg	'long, tall'	*dùžii*	*nàjdùžii*
skȕup	'expensive'	*skùpljii*	*nàjskùpljii*
svȉjež	'fresh'	*svjèžii*	*nàjsvjèžii*
tijésan	'narrow'	*tjèšnjii*	*nàjtjèšnjii*
vrȕuć	'hot'	*vrùćii*	*nàjvrùćii*

(The words *svȉjež*, *tijésan* and *vrȕuć* may also have the longer -*ij*- ending: *svjèžijii*, *tjèsnijii*, *vrùćijii*.)

Here we see a number of changes with *j*:

z-j, *ž-j*, *g-j*	are replaced by	*ž*	*bȑrz*, *bȑžii*; *svȉjež*, *svjèžii*; *dȕg*, *dùžii*
p-j	is replaced by	*plj*	*skȕup*, *skùpljii*
sn-j	is replaced by	*šnj*	*tijésan*, *tjèšnjii*
ć-j	is replaced by	*ć*	*vrȕuć*, *vrùćii*

Three of the adjectives you've had lose -*ak* when -*j*- is added:

kraátak	'short'	*krȁćii*	*nàjkrȁćii*
slȁdak	'sweet'	*slȁdjii*	*nàjslȁdjii*
teéžak	'heavy'	*tȅžii*	*nàjtȅžii*

Nearly all adjectives which end in -*ak*, -*ek* or -*ok* drop these elements when -*j*- is added to form the comparative.

C. QUESTION PRONOUNS

The question pronouns *kȍ* 'who?' and *štȁ* or *štȍ* 'what?' have different case forms just like the other pronouns. These are:

N	*kȍ*	*štȁ, štȍ*	G	*kȍga*	*čȅga*
A	*kȍga*	*štȁ, štȍ*	I	*kiíme, kȉim*	*čiíme, čȉim*
D	*kȍme, kȍmu*	*čemu*			

Examples of the forms you haven't had before are:

KÒGA ste vȉdeli?	Whom did you see?
O KÒME je ȍna govȍrila?	Whom was she talking about?
Od KÒGA ste dòbili ȍvoo piísmo?	From whom did you get this letter?
O ČÈMU su ȍni govȍrili?	What were they talking about?
Od ČÈGA je tȍo napravljȅno?	What's that made of?

Kȍ may also be used as the equivalent of an English 'someone'. *Štȁ* you have also had used in the sense of *zȁšto* 'for what, why?': *štȁ da plȁaćaaš nosaáča?* 'why pay a porter?'. *Što* is very frequently used as 'which' or 'who'. Here are some examples:

gdjȅ je kȕfer što mi je ga sȕpruga kuúpila?	where's the suitcase (which) my wife bought for me?
tȍo je knjȉga što je ȍon napiísao	that's a book (which) he wrote
tȍo je ȍnoo sȅlo što smo ga vȉdeli iz vȍza	that's the village (which) we saw from the train

Notice that Serbo-Croatian sometimes uses another pronoun besides *što* to refer back to the thing spoken of. Here it is *ga*, referring back to *kȕfer* and *sȅlo* just as *što* does. This *ga* may be omitted.

D. *htjȅti*

ȕzmi kȍliko HÒĆEŠ	take as much as you want
jȁa NÈEĆU da tȉ ȉšta nȍsiiš	[illegible] don't want you to carry anything
HTÌO sam mȁlo zȅlenog grȁha	[illegible] wanted a little green beans

This verb is an irregular one. It means 'want, will'. The present forms of it (long form *hȍću*, etc., short *ću*, etc.) are used to make the future just as English 'I *will* go'. They also mean 'I want', 'you want', etc. In this meaning only the long forms (*hȍću*, etc.) or the negative forms (*nȅću*, etc.) are used. The *l* form gives us another form of the base, *ht*-. (It is easier to understand this form if we think of *hȍću*, *hȍćeš*, etc. as **hot-j-u*, **hot-j-e-š*, where we have *t-j* replaced by *ć*, as in other places. We then have *hot*, *ht*, and *t* as the forms of the base in *hȍću*, *htȉo* and *ću*.) This *ht*- form of the base is also used for the *-ti* form, *htjȅti* (*htȅti*). This verb has some *je* forms, and *htȉo* could also be *htȅo* and the plural *htjȅli* or *htȅli*. Our forms for this verb are, then: *htjȅti* (*htȅti*) *hȍće htȅo* (*htȉo*), *htjȅli* (*htȅli*).

E. *a/je* verbs

Group 1	*mȋ mȍraamo SLÀTI bȑzojaave*	we have to send telegrams
	mȍći ćete PÒSLATI svȅ što žȅliite	you'll be able to send all you want
	kȍliko bi stàjalo da PÒŠALJEM tȅlegraam?	how much would it cost for me to send a telegram?
	jȁ sam PÒSLAO kȕći nȅke stvȁri	I sent some things home
Group 2	*jȁ ću vam KAÁZATI nȅšto*	I'll tell you something
	zȁšto KÁAŽEŠ njȍj 'tȅeto'?	why do you call her 'auntie'?
	štȁ ste KAÁZALI?	what did you say?

In Group 1 we have two verbs meaning 'to send', the imperfective *slàti* and the perfective *pòslati*. Since they differ only in that *pòslati* has a prefix *po*-, the other forms of *slàti* are *šàljem* and *slȁo*. In these verbs we have (besides the difference between *sl*- and *šal*-) *a* before *-ti*, *je* before *-m* and *a* before *-o*. In Group 2 we have a verb with *a* before *-ti* and *-li* and *e* before *-š*. At the same time the *z* is replaced by *ž* in the present. Our *kȁažeš* is simply **kaaz-je-š* with the *z-j* replaced by *ž* as usual. So we have *a*, *je*, *a* for all three verbs. We call these *a/je* verbs. You have also had:

prošèetati se	'to take a walk'	*da prȍšeeće*	*prošèetao*
napìisati	'to write'	*da nàpiiše*	*napìisao*
pòčinjati	'to be beginning'	*pòčinjee*	*pòčinjao*

These have the changes *t-j* to *ć*, *s-j* to *š*, and *j-j* to simple *j*.
Note that the last two verbs have long *jee* before present endings.

F. IMPERATIVE: 'Let's!'

HÁJDE!	come on!
HÁJDEMO!	let's go!
PÙSTIMO mȉ tȍo krȁju	let's let that go to the side

So far we have discussed imperatives only as directed to another person: *pȍgledaaj!* 'look (you, familiar)', *ȉdite!* 'go (you, polite)', etc. *hȁjde* is one of these, being like *ȉdi* 'go', the familiar form. But if you include yourself in the 'go!', you use the *-mo* ending *hȁjdemo!* 'let's go!'. This verb is a special one since these are the only forms of it used. *Pùstimo* 'let's let go!' is the imperative in *-mo* from a regular verb, *pùstiti* 'to let, allow, leave'. 'Let go!' is *pùsti!* or *pùstite!*, for example, *pùsti me na miíru!* 'leave me in peace!' 'let me alone!', while *pùsti se!* 'let yourself go!' is 'don't resist!'.

Our imperative has then, three endings, one for the familiar (*-j* for *a* verbs, nothing for *i* verbs), one for 'let's' (*-jmo* for *a* verbs, *-mo* for *i* verbs) and one for the polite (*-jte* for *a* verbs, *-te* for *i* verbs). Examples: *pȍgledaaj*, *pȍgledaajmo*, *pȍgledaajte; pùsti*, *pùstimo*, *pùstite*. The *a* verbs have *aa* before the endings and the *i* verbs *i* (sometimes nothing before *-te: izvȍlte!*, *dozvȍlte!*). The *-mo* form is not used as much as the others, *da* plus the form with present endings being more common.

G. OTHER VERBS

mȉ smo nàvikli da RÈKNEEMO piljàrici 'tȅto'	we're used to calling a market vender 'auntie'
ÙZMI kȍliko hȍćeš	take as much as you want
bȍomba je PÁLA na Beȍgrad	a bomb fell on Belgrade
Nuúšić je ÙMROO	Nušić died
kad ÒDEEŠ u dùćaan	when you go into the store

The form *rèkneemo* is a variant of *rèčeemo* with no difference of meaning. There are two possible stems before the present endings: *rèčee* and *rèknee*. Both are perfective. This is true of many consonant stem verbs.

The imperative *ȕzmi* has the same base as the form with present endings, *ȕzmee*, but with *-i* for the imperative. Our forms are, then, *ȕzeeti*, *da ȕzmee*, *ȕzeo* (*ȕzeeli*), *ȕzmi!*

The form *pàla* is from a consonant stem verb like *jèsti*. The *-ti* form is *pàsti*, the form with present endings has *-nee: pàdnee*, and the *l* form is of course *pào* in the masculine. Another verb with the same root is *dòpasti, da dòpadnee, dòpao* 'to please'.

The verb 'to die', of which *ùmroo* is the *l* form, is something like the *-nijeti* verbs. The forms are *ùmrijeti, da ùmree, ùmroo* (*ùmrli*).

The word *òdeeš* has the same base as *ìdeeš* but is rarely used in any form except that with present endings as you have it here. It is perfective, as are all forms of *ìći* with prefixes.

2. Covering English and Serbo-Croatian of Word Study (Individual Study)

Check yourself on your knowledge of the *Word Study* by covering first the English, then the Serbo-Croatian, and making sure you know everything thoroughly.

3. Review of Basic Sentences

Review the first half of the *Basic Sentences* with the Guide as in previous units.

SECTION C—REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES

1. Review of Basic Sentences (*Cont.*)

Review the second half of the *Basic Sentences*.

2. Covering the English of Basic Sentences (Individual Study)

Go through the *Basic Sentences* covering up the English and reading aloud the Serbo-Croatian. Check up on anything you do not know until you are sure of everything.

3. What Would You Say?

1. Complete these sentences by giving the correct Serbo-Croatian equivalent for the English in parentheses:

   1. *Jàa bi žèlio da vìi ìdeete sà* (me).
   2. *Mìlane, kò je jèdnoo bìo s* (you) *na pijàci?*
   3. *Mòja màajka mi je rèkla da donèseem pòvrće* (for myself) *i* (for her) *za jèsti.*

4. *Tȉ si vȉdio djaáke. Štȍ si* (to them) *dȁo?*
5. *Štȍ ste vȉ* (to her) *kaázali?*
6. *Niísam kaázao nȉšta jer jȁa* (her) *niísam ni vȉdio.*
7. *Jȕčee sam te vȉdio sa tvòjiim bràtom. Kàmo si ȉšao s* (him)?
8. *Jȁa jȕčee uòpšte niísam bȉo s* (him).
9. *Jȅste vȉdeli Mileénu? Jȅsam, bȉo sam u kiínu s* (her).
10. *Jȅsi li čȕo ȍd* (her)?
11. *Vàljda ȍna ȉmaa nȅšto da mi* (say).
12. *Mȉslio sam da ȉmaa nȅšto za* (say).
13. *Jȁa bi žèlio da tȉ i tvòja sùpruga ȉdeete sȁ* (me) *u kiíno.*
14. *Nȅznaam hȍće li ȍna* (want) *ȉći.*
15. (We wanted) *ȉći u gostioónicu da jȅdeemo ali je sȁd prȅkasno.*
16. *Štȁ si* (wanted) *rȅći? Nȉšta sȁda.*
17. (I want) *da ȉdeem sùtra nȁ puut.*
18. (To yourself) *si dȁo vȉšee nego mȅni.*

(Use forms of *htjȅti* in sentences 14 to 17.)

2. Drill on comparison of adjectives. Complete these sentences by using the correct Serbo-Croatian equivalent for the English words in parentheses:
   1. *Mȍoj brȁt je mȅni* (closest).
   2. *Jȅ li vȁma Nȕ Jork* (closer) *nego Filadȅlfia?*
   3. *Kȍ je ȍnoo bȉo* (near) *tȅbe na pijàci?*
   4. *Jȁa sam bȉo* (nearer) *pȍzoriišta nego vȉ.*
   5. *Nȉje tȁčno. Mȍoj sȉn je bȉo* (nearest).
   6. *Jȁa sam* (fast) *čȍvjek.*
   7. *Mȍoj brȁt je* (faster) *od mȅne.*
   8. *Kuúpio sam* (a black) *šȅšiir.*
   9. *Mȁajstor ȉmaa* (blacker) *cȉpele od mȅne.*
   10. *Ȍvoo mi je* (blackest) *kȁpuut.*
   11. *Kȍliko je* (long) *pȕut za Beògrad?*
   12. *Mȍje pȍlje je* (longer) *nego vȁše.*
   13. (The longest) *mi je pȕut bȉo kȁd sam ȉšao u Amèriku.*
   14. *Ȍvaaj sȉr je neòbično* (expensive).
   15. *Jaája su dȁnas* (more expensive) *nego što su biíla jȕčee.*
   16. *Jȁa ću kuúpiti* (the most expensive) *kòšulju što se mȍže dȍbiti.*
   17. *Ȍvaaj kȁpuut mi je* (too small).
   18. *Nȅ može bȉti* (smaller) *nȅgo što je.*
   19. *Ȍvoo je* (narrowest) *pȕut na kȍme sam bȉo do dȁnas.*
   20. *Jȁa vȍliim* (hot) *čȁj.*
   21. *Sùtra će bȉti* (a hotter) *dȁan nȅgo što je dȁnas.*
3. A proverb: *Kȍliko sȅlaa, tȍliko ȍbičaajaa.*

SECTION D—LISTENING IN

1. What Did You Say?

With the other members of the group give orally your responses to the previous exercise as the Group Leader calls for them.

2. Word Study Check-Up

Give the Serbo-Croatian for all English equivalents in the *Word Study* as the Group Leader calls for it.

3. Listening In

1. Tom and Milan go for a walk.

Milan: *Hàjdemo sàda màlo prošeètati kroz pijàcu.*
Hòću da vìdiiš kàko je lìjepo čìsta.
Tom: *Niísam ni znào da je ovàkoo bliízo.*
Milan: *Nè može bìti blìžee.*

(At the market place)

Tom: *Kàko tòo da ìmaa màlo muškàraacaa.*
Većìnom su žènskee.
Milan: *Jèste. Skòro su svè piljàrice.*
Tom: *Jèsu li ònee seljàkinje ìli su iz vaároši?*
Milan: *Oóvde je òbično siròmašnii naárod iz sèla, kòji ìmaa svòje pòvrće.*

(to a *piljàrica:*)

Pòšto je tùce jaájaa tèeto?

Piljàrica: *Dèset dìnaaraa jèdno tùce, a àko ùzmeete dvàa tùceta, ònda je sàmo osàmnaajst dìnaaraa.*
Milan: *Nèemaa prìgovora cijéni, ali jaája su sùvišee sìtna.*
Tom: *Zbìlja, jèsi lì htìo kuúpiti jaája?*
Milan: *Kuúpio bi, ali òvaa su presìtna.*
Piljàrica: *Izviínite vìi gospòdine.*
Òvaa jaája su nòrmalna jer švaad je pòslje ràta sìtnijaa.
Tom: *Hàjdemo u dùćaan pa tàmo možeš ùzeeti štò god žèliiš.*

(In the store)

Milan: *Dòbar dàan màajstore.*
Màajstor: *Dòbro dòšli gòspodo.*
Milan: *Ìmaate svijèža sìra?*

Màajstor: *Jèste, ìnaače nè bi mògao da ga pròdajem.*

Milan: *Dàajte mi pòla kìlograama.*

Màajstor: *Bòljee ùzmite vìšee kàd je ovàkoo dòbar.*

Milan: *Dòbro, ùzeeti ću.*

Vaágnite mi takoódjer pòla kìlograama màsla.

Tom: *Zar ti nìje tòo prèvišee?*

Milan: *Nìje, jer mì smo nàvikli na svijéže i dòbro màslo.*

Tom: *Mìsliim da je dòbro, jer je mnògo skùpljee nego na pijàci.*

Hòćeš ùzeeti i jaájaa?

Milan: *Neéću. Jaájaa mògu dòbiti džàbee kòliko gòd mi trèbaa kad òdeem u sèlo.*

Tom: *Hòćemo tòo nòsiti sa sòbom?*

Milan: *Da rèkneemo màajstoru da nam nàadje dijéte, pa nam mòže pònijeti.*

Tom: *U Amèrici jàa bi tòo sàam nòsio.*

Milan: *Nèmooj da sùudiiš po sèbi i Amèrici.*

Ovàkovii je òbičaaj u Jugoslàviji.

2. George is on his way out of the theatre after seeing a play. He needs a match and approaches a gentleman.

George: *Mòliim vas, dàajte mi šìbicu.*

Pòpović: *Izvòlte. Òo vìi ste Amèričkii vòjniik.*

Dozvòlte mi da vam se prèstaviim.

Pòpović je ìme mòje.

George: *Dràago mi je. Jàa sam George Bender.*

Pòpović: *Kàko ste vòljeli kòmaad?*

George: *Cèo kòmaad je dòbar.*

Pòpović: *Jèste vìdeli piísce tòga komaáda?*

George: *Niísam. Kò su òni?*

Pòpović: *Tòo su dvàa bràta, kòji su dùgo žiívjeli u Amèrici.*

George: *Zar se niísu bòjaali doóći u Jugoslàviju?*

Pòpović: *Òni su sàmo dòšli da vìdee ròdno mjèsto i òni ćee se òpeet povraátiti u Amèriku.*

George: *Tòo sam ì jaa mìslio da im je ljèpšee žiívjeti u Amèrici nego oóvde.*

Pòpović: *Izvòlte sà mnoom u kafànu.*

George: *Gdjè ćemo?*

Pòpović (smiling): *Ìdeemo u mòju kafànu.*

SECTION E—CONVERSATION

1. Covering the Serbo-Croatian in Basic Sentences (Individual Study)

Cover the Serbo-Croatian of the *Basic Sentences* and practice saying the Serbo-Croatian equivalents of the English expressions.

2. Vocabulary Check-Up

As in previous units, the Group Leader will call on various members of the group to give the Serbo-Croatian expressions which correspond to the English in the *Basic Sentences*.

3. Conversation

Suggested Topics:

1. Go to the market place and shop for dinner. Get bread, butter, cheese, eggs, meat—whatever you want (or can get). Haggle a bit.
2. Tell another member of the group to go out and buy things for a picnic. He wants to know what to buy and where. Give him specific instructions.
3. Two of you are selling produce on the market place. The rest of the group are prospective customers. They come up, discuss the food and prices, weather, neighbors, etc. You can have slips of paper indicating what you're selling (*hljèb*, *sìr*, etc.) if you want to really 'play store'.
4. Turn to the supplementary word list for this unit and use it in conversation.

SECTION F—CONVERSATION (*Cont.*)

1. Conversation (*Cont.*)

Continue the conversation in Section E, with a review of parts 1 and 2 of the section if necessary.

2. Questions and Answers

First run through the *Listening In* once more. Then answer the following questions when the Guide asks you or take turns asking them of others and answering them.

1. 1. *Îmaa li vȉšee piljàriicaa ili muškȁraacaa na pijàci?*
   2. *Kȍ nȁjvišee prȍdaje vȍće i pȍvrćena pijàci?*
   3. *Mìlan nìje kuúpio jaája a zàšto je dȁo prìgovor?*
   4. *Zàšto su jaája sìtnijaa pȍslje rȁta?*
   5. *Zàšto je mȁajstor rèkao Mìlanu da ȕzmee vȉšee sȉra?*
   6. *Zàšto nìje Mìlan htȅo sȁam da nȍsii pȁkeet?*

2. 1. *Gdjȅ su se George i Pȍpović sȁstali?*
   2. *Kȍ je prȅstavio Pȍpovića George-u?*
   3. *Kȍ je napiisao tȁaj kȍmaad što je George vȉdio?*
   4. *S kȉim je George ȍtišao pȍslje prȅestavee i gdjȅ?*

FINDER LIST

čȕditi se (I)	чудити се	to wonder (at: Dat.)
dozvȍliti, da dȍzvolii, dozvȍlio, dozvȍli!	дозволити, да дозволи, дозволио, дозволи!	to allow, permit
drȁag, (f.) *draága; drȁagii*	драг, драга; драги	dear
dȕćaan (2.1, m.)	дућан	store
dvaáput	двапут	twice, two times
džȁbee	џабе	for nothing
gȍd	год	(generalizing particle)
kȍliko gȍd	колико год	as much as
gospȍda (2.8 or fixed, pl. of *gospȍdin*)	господа	gentry, gentlemen
ȉnaače	иначе	otherwise
jaáje (1.1, n.)	јаје	egg
kaázati, kȁaže, kaázao	казати, каже, казао	to say
kȉlo	кило	per kilogram
krȁaj (2.4, G *krȁja,* *pl. krȁjevi*)	крај (краја, крајеви)	side, end, district
mȁslo (n.)	масло	butter
mlȁad, (f.) *mlaáda, mlȁadii; mlȁdjii*	млад, млада, млади; млађи	young
muškaár(a)c (1.2, m.)	мушкарац	male, man

nȁvikli smo	навикли смо	we became accustomed (to: *na* plus Acc.)
nȍrmal(a)n, nȍrmalnii	нормалан, нормални	normal
ȍbičaaj (m.)	обичај	custom
ȍči (m. pl., G *ȍčijuu*)	очи (очију)	eyes
da ȍdee	да оде	that he leave
pijàca (1.4, f.)	пијаца	market place
piljàrica (f.)	пиљарица	woman selling produce in the market place
po	по	on, by
po sȅbi	по себи	by yourself
pogaádjati se, pȍgaadjaa se, pogaádjao se, pȍgaadjaaj se!	погађати се, погађа се, погађао се, погађај се!	to negotiate bargain
pȍla	пола	half
prȉgovor (m.)	приговор	reproach, objection

prȍdati, da prȍdaje	продати, да продаје	to sell
pùstiti (I)	пустити	to let, allow
seljàkinja (f.)	сељакиња	peasant woman
sirȍmaš(a)n; siromȁšnijii	сиромашан; сиромашнији	poor
sȉt(a)n; sȉtnijii	ситан; ситнији	small
stȍtinaarka (f.)	стотинарка	100 dinar bill
suúditi, sùudii, suúdio	судити, суди, судио	to judge (by: *po* plus Dat.)
tȅta (1.2, f.)	тета	auntie
tùce (n., G *tùceta*)	туце (туцета)	dozen
ùništiti (P)	уништити	to annihilate; (*se*) to be annihilated
vaágni!	вагни!	weigh! (for: Dat.)
vȁljda	вальда	apparently
vlȁst (1.1, f.-*i*)	власт	authority
zbȉlja	збиља	in fact, really
žȅnskii	женски	feminine, women's
žȉvaad (f.-*i*)	живад	poultry

UNIT 18

REVIEW

SECTION A—UNDERSTANDING SERBO-CROATIAN

This section is a true-false quiz like you have had in Units 6 and 12, except that all the statements are based on conversations. Prepare your paper with the following numbers: Conv. 1: 1–3, Conv. 2: 1–3, Conv. 3: 1–5, Conv. 4: 1-5, Conv. 5: 1–4, Conv. 6: 1–4, Conv. 7: 1–6, Conv. 8: 1–6. The statements for the conversations are given below. Do not look at them until after the quiz if you want to give yourself a fair test. After you finish the quiz, the Leader will give the correct answers for each statement. Check your paper and give your score to the Leader. He will figure out the average for your group. If your score is less than the average number of correct answers or less than 80% correct, you need more review of the previous units.

Spend the rest of the time going over the items on which you had difficulty.

STATEMENTS FOR CONVERSATIONS

For Conversation 1

1. *Gòspodja Stadnić je òtišla na ìzlet u Vr̀njačkuu Bànju.*
2. *Njèen sùprug bìo je s njoòme sàmo za jèdnu nèdelju, jer je òon mòorao radditi.*
3. *Gospòdin Pètrović se čùdii da gospòdin Stadnić nè može ìći na ìzlet òvee gòdinee.*

For Conversation 2.

1. *Tòm pìtaa Mìlana štò òon mìslii gdjè je nàjbòljee mjèsto za jèsti.*
2. *Mìlan nàjbòljee vòlii kafànu 'Lòndon', jer òon žèlii čùti stràanuu gòspodu.*
3. *Mìlan žèlii udovòljiti svòome prìjatelju i zàtoo će ìći tàmo gdje Tòm vòlii.*

For Conversation 3.

1. *Stùdent je iznaájmio sòbu, ali nìje blìizu univerzitèeta.*
2. *Làko je nàći sòbe blìizu univerzitèeta ali su prèskuupe.*
3. *Profèsor mìslii da stùdent mòže naáći sòbu u sredìni gràada.*

For Conversation 4.

1. *Tom sa Amerikaáncem je bȉo na mȍoru.*
2. *Tȍm je znȁo prȅe dvaádeset daánaa da će ȉći na kuúpaanje.*
3. *Tȍm i njȅgov prȉjatelj su ȉšli vȍzom.*
4. *Amerikaánac nȉgda nȉje bȉo prȅe u dȑžavi.*
5. *Mȉlan nȉje vȍlio što je Tȍm ȉšao bez njȅga.*

For Conversation 5.

1. *Bȍsiljka je bíila sa Tȍmom cȉo dȁan na plaáži.*
2. *Mȉlan je takoódjer žȅlio ȉći s njȉma, ali ih nȉje mȍgao naáći prȅe nego su ȍni ȍtišli.*
3. *Mȉlan je rȅkao da je njȅmu mȉlo da nȉje bȉo s njȉma nȁ mooru.*
4. *Tȍm kȁaže da je mnȍgo naároda píitalo njȅga zȁšto Mȉlan nȉje s njȉma.*

For Conversation 6.

1. *George i gospȍdin Pȍpović su se sȁstali u pȍzoriištu pȍslje prȅestavee.*
2. *Mnȍgo je mijéstaa bíilo praázno kad je George bȉo u pȍzoriištu da vȉdii 'Pùut oko Svȅeta'.*
3. *Gospȍdin Pȍpović žȅlii da vȉdii prȅestavu 'Mȉš'-a, jer mu je tȁaj kȍmaad ȍmiljen.*
4. *George gȍvorii gospȍdinu Pȍpoviću da ùzmee bileétu ȍdmah sùtra rȁno tȁkoo da ȉmaa bȍljee mjȅsto.*

For Conversation 7.

1. *Tȍm mȉslii da ćee ȍon i Mȉlan zȁkasniti.*
2. *Pòrtiir je kod vraátaa i čȅkaa, ali kȍčijaa*[illegible] *nȉgdje nȅemaa.*
3. *Tȍm kȁaže Mȉlanu da ȍon nȉgda nȉje moórao čȅkati za svȍje prȉjatelje.*
4. *Tòm je mnȍgo puútaa rȅkao Mȉlanu da se prȉpravii na vreéme tȁkoo da ga nȅ mooraa čȅkati.*
5. *Mȉlan se čȕdii kȁko tȍo da Tȍm nȅ može čȅkati jer je ȍvoo pȑvii pùut da je Mȉlan zȁkasnio.*
6. *Tȍm mȉslii da je bȍljee bȉti kȍd kućee nego ȉći na puut sȁam.*

For Conversation 8.

1. *Tȍm žȅlii znȁti kȍliko će ga kȍštati do Sȁrajeva.*
2. *Ágent žȅlii da Tȍm čȅkaa mȁlo dok ȍon vȉdii hȍće li bȉti mjȅsta na vȍzu kȍji ȉdee za Sȁrajevo.*
3. *Tȍm mȍoraa bȉti u Sȁrajevu ȉstuu vȅčee u dȅvet saátii.*
4. *Ȁgent se čȕdii zȁšto Tȍm čȅkaa tȁkoo dȕgo u čekaoónici.*
5. *Tȍm je bȉo srȅtan, jer je dȍbio mjȅsto u drȕgoom raázredu.*
6. *Tȍm nȅćee da pȕtuje ako nȅ može dȍbiti mjȅsto u pȑvoom raázredu.*

SECTION B—WORD STUDY REVIEW

To the Group Leader: Section B is a *Word Study* review in which are provided sets of exercises drilling on material covered in the *Word Study* sections of Units 13 through 17. Follow the instructions carefully. These exercises may be prepared outside class hours, or individually in class. Nothing is to be written in the books. When the material has been thoroughly studied, skip around the class asking individuals to do what is required in the particular exercise. If there is disagreement, see the back of the Guide's Manual.

In this section a number of drill exercises are given to test whether you have learned the uses of words and endings outlined in Units 13 through 17. Work through these exercises carefully. Follow the instructions exactly, reading the completed forms and sentences aloud. Do not write anything in your books, but be prepared to give the completed forms and sentences, when the Group Leader calls on you.

1. Complete these sentences by using the correct Serbo-Croatian for the English in parentheses:

   1. *Mȍoj ȁuto je* (faster) *nego tvȍoj.*
   2. *Jȁa nȅznaam kȁko je tȍo da si tȉ svȁkii dȁan* (hungrier) *od mȅne.*
   3. *Vȉdiiš ȍnaaj vȍoz? Tȍo je* (fastest) *vȍoz na svijétu.*
   4. *Nȉsam vȉdio djaáka* (slower) *od tebe.*
   5. (Nicest) *preédeo grȁada Beȍgrada bȉo je pȍrušen.*
   6. *Dȁ li tȉ znȁaš ko je* (richest) *čȍvjek na svijétu?*
   7. *Zȁšto je vȁš sȉr* (more expensive) *nego na ȍnooj drùgooj pijàci?*
   8. *Vȉdiite li ȍnoga mȁaloga u cȓvenooj bluúzi? Ȍon je* (best) *ȉgraač nȍgomeeta.*
   9. *Vȁš kùfer je bȉo* (heaviest) *što sam ȉgda nȍsio i zàtoo mi trèbaate plaátiti dȅset dȉnaaraa.*
   10. *Mȍoj* (youngest) *brȁt je na univerziteétu.*

2. Complete these sentences, using the prepositions *pod* and *sa* with the correct case of the noun:

   1. *Sùunce je biílo prèvruuće pa smo moórali ìći* (from the beach).
   2. *Mȍoj brȁt je pȁo* (from a train).
   3. *Nȁšao sam mȍje kùfere* (under the table).
   4. *Ako nȅećes da te ȉko vȉdii, tȉ donȅsi jaájaa* (under a coat).
   5. *Zȁšto si stȁvio lȍptu* (under the table)?

3. Use the correct form *i* or *a*, for each of the blanks in these sentences:

1. *Jàa ____ tȉ ȉdeemo sàda, ____ òna će doóći sa Mileénoom.*
2. *Mòoj òtac ____ bràt bȉlli su u Amèrici ____ jàa sam bȉo kòd kućee.*
3. *Mȉ smo zàkasnili ____ Mȉlan nas čèkaa.*
4. *Bòjiim se da ćemo zàkasniti. Prèestava pòčinjee ____ jàa niísam kuúpio bileéte!*
5. *Bȉo sam na vòzu ____ nȉje biílo nȉkoga nego jàa ____ kondòktor.*

4. Use the correct form of the pronominal adjective *tvòj* in these blanks:

1. *Vȉdiim da je ____ šèšiir nòv.*
2. *Pòslali su me kod ____ òca.*
3. *Màajstor mi je rèkao da dàam òvaaj pàkeet ____ bràtu.*
4. *Jè li tòo bràt ____ sùprugee?*
5. *Vȉdiim da si dòbio piísmo od ____ ròditeeljaa.*

5. Change the following sentences into negative statements by negating the word or words in capitals in each:

1. *Mòoj bràt JE òtišao kùći.*
2. *Òn JÈDEE hlèba I mèesa.*
3. *Mòja kćȉ JE ùdaata.*
4. *Mȉ SMO dovèzli pšènicu kùći.*
5. *Kràalj ĆE doóći oóvdje dànas.*
6. *Čùo SAM da je vàš òtac ùmroo.*
7. *Vȉdili SMO vàše ȉme u nòvinama.*
8. *MÒGU plȉvati za dvàa sàata.*
9. *Vȉdio SAM te na plaáži.*
10. *MÒGU lèžati nà suuncu cèo dàan.*
11. *Kuúpio SAM hlèb I sȉr.*
12. *Tȉ MÒŽEŠ pòpiti svè ovoo viíno.*
13. *Áko tȉ ÌDEEŠ sà mnoom ȉći ĆU u pòzoriište.*
14. *Mòji ròditelji SU mi kuúpili nòvii kùfer.*

6. Make up sentences using these verbs:

a. These verbs are all perfective. Use them in the *-ti* form, the form with present endings, the *l* form and imperative:

dovèsti
odvèsti
òdnijeti
pònijeti
obuúći
svuúći
ùzeeti
rèći
pòčeeti
pùstiti

Use these in the *-ti* form, the form with present endings and the *l* form:

ȍstati	*prošȅtati*	*napìisati*
sàstati	*pȁsti*	

b. These verbs are all imperfective. Use them in the *-ti* form, the present and *l* forms:

raásti	*vȍljeti*	*slȁti*
bȍjati	*lȅžati*	*htjȅti*

SECTION C—LISTENING IN (*Questions*)

To the Group Leader: Following is a set of questions on a conversation to be read by the Guide. Have the Guide read the conversation twice. Then have the students read and answer the questions listed below. Insist on complete answers. Do not quibble over answers. The important thing is that the student understand the conversation and that he answer the question in good Serbo-Croatian.

Listen to the Guide as he reads a conversation. It will be repeated twice, so listen carefully the second time for anything you didn't catch the first time through. Then be prepared to answer in Serbo-Croatian the questions listed below. If you cannot do this without hesitation, you need to review the previous *Listening In's*.

1. *Zȁšto Tȍm žȅlii ȉći na pijàcu?*
2. *Štȍ ȍn hȍće da kùupii?*
3. *Zȁšto i Mȉlan vȍlii ȉći na pijàcu?*
4. *Zȁšto Mȉlan žȅlii da dȍđuu na pijàcu bȑžee?*
5. *Dà li znaáte zȁšto piljàrice nè volee da ih gȍspoda zȍvuu 'gȍspodjo'.*
6. *Kȍlike nàraanče ȉduu u tùce?*
7. *Kȍ je kuúpio smȍkve i kȍliko je ùzeo?*
8. *Zȁšto je Mȉlan kuúpio jàbuke?*
9. *Dà li znaáte zȁšto je dȍbro jȅsti jábuke?*
10. *Dà li su Mȉlan i Tȍm kuúpili od ȉstee piljàricee svȅ vȍće?*

SECTION D—CONVERSATION

Hold a series of conversations on any of the topics covered so far. All members of the group should have a chance to take part. Here are some suggested topics:

1. Go into a store for some supplies. Order meat (specify kind), vegetables (name as many as you can), bread, cheese, etc. Get enough to feed about 20 men.

2 Two of you want to go out for the evening. One suggests the movies, the other the theatre. Each tells what's on and why you should go where he wants to. One finally gives in.

3. A couple of you are at the market place. One has never been there before and asks questions of the other. The other explains how poor they are, what they sell, etc.

4. Order a meal in a restaurant, using as many new words (learned in the last five units) as you can—eggs, fruit, etc.

5. You are in a railroad station. Buy your ticket (any class you like). Then chat with a stranger about the train service. As the train pulls in, call a porter to take your bags. On the train ask the conductor for information of some sort. (One member may serve as ticket agent, stranger, porter and conductor, or four may take these parts.)

6. Three of you are on the beach. Chat about the weather, bathing suits, the prospects of eating at the bathhouse, etc.

7. Two of you are at a soccer game. Discuss the players, the teams, etc. One of the players grabs the ball when he shouldn't. Comment on this and other incidents you may make up.

PART FOUR

UNIT 19

GETTING SUPPLIES

SECTION A—BASIC SENTENCES

Tom goes to the office of a wholesale house to see about some supplies.

	Tom	
recommended by the consulate	*prepȍruučena od konzulaáta*	препоручена од конзулата
Your firm was recommended to me by our consulate.	*Vȁša mi je raádnja prepȍruučena od nȁšega konzulaáta.*	Ваша ми је радња препоручена од нашега конзулата.
	Stenogrȁfkinja	
assured	*ùvjereni*	увјерени
to be disappointed	*razočaárati se*	разочарати се
You can be sure ('Be assured that') you won't be disappointed.	*Bùdite ùvjereni da se nèćete razočaárati.*	Будите увјерени да се нећете разочарати.
	Tom	
to make purchases	*kupȍvati*	куповати
for the army	*za vȍjsku*	за војску
I have to buy [some] things for the (our) army.	*Jȁ trȅbaam kupȍvati stvȁari za nȁšu vȍjsku.*	Ја требам куповати ствари за нашу војску.

	Stenogràfkinja	
Just [go] to Mr. Petrović in room 31.	*Izvòlte u sòbu bròj trìdeset i jèdan kod gospòdina Pètrovića.*	Изволте у собу тридесет и један код господина Петровића.
(Tom goes into the office of the assistant director, Mr. Petrović.)		
	Gospòdin Pètrović	
inside	*ùnuutra*	унутра
sergeant!	*naárednīče*	наредниче
Come right in, sergeant!	*Izvòlte, izvòlte ùnuutra gospòdin naárednīče.*	Изволте, изволте унутра господин наредниче.
	Tom	
some supplies	*priíbora*	прибора
We need some supplies for (our) army.	*Trèbaamo priíbora za nȁšu vòjsku.*	Требамо прибора за нашу војску.
	G-n Pètrović	
All right, we're at your service.	*Dòbro, bìćete slùuženi.*	Добро, бићете служени.
to sit down	*sjèsti*	сјести
behind the desk	*za pìsaaći stòo*	за писаћи сто
Please be seated here behind the desk.	*Izvòlte sjèsti oóvde za pìsaaći stòo.*	Изволте сјести овде за писаћи сто.
order!	*zapòvijedaajte*	заповиједајте
Just order what you want.	*Sàmo zapòvijedaajte što žèliite.*	Само заповиједајте што желите.

	Tom	
a lot of various things	*mnȍgo raznovȑsniih stvaárii*	много разноврсних ствари
We need a lot of different kinds of things, sir.	*Gospȍdine, nȁma trȅbaa mnȍgo raznovȑsniih stvaárii.*	Господине, нама треба много разноврсних ствари.
I hope	*nȁadaam se*	надам се
I hope you have everything we need	*Naȁdaam se da vȉi ȉmaate svȅ što nam trȅbaa.*	Надам се да ви имате све што нам треба.
	G-n Petrović	
don't lead	*ne vȍdite*	не водите
of worry	*brȉgee*	бриге
about that	*o tȍme*	о томе
of everything	*svȅga*	свега
on the pile	*na stȍvariištu*	на стоваришту
Don't worry about that. We have everything in stock.	*Ne vȍdite brȉgee ȍ tome. Mȉi ȉmaamo svȅga na stȍvariištu.*	Не водите бриге о томе. Ми имамо свега на стоваришту.
	Tom	
pig	*sviínju*	свињу
Give me 100 kilograms of beef, 100 kilograms of lamb, one whole pig . . .	*Dȁajte mi stȍtinu kȉlograamaa gȍvedinee, stȍtinu kȉlograamaa jȁnjetinee, jȅdnu cȅelu sviínju . . .*	Дајте ми стотину килограма говедине, стотину килограма јањетине, једну целу свињу . . .
	G-n Petrović	
pardon me!	*pardȍn*	пардон
lambs	*jȁanjce*	јањце
that we cut them up	*da ȉh isijéčemo*	да их исијечемо

Pardon me, do you want the lambs (to be) whole or shall we cut 'em up?	*Pardòn, hòćete jàanjce da bùduu cijéli ili da ih isijéčemo?*	Пардон, хоћете јањце да буду цијели или да их исијечемо?
hog	*sviínjče*	свинче
lard	*màast*	маст
I'd also like to know [whether] you want the hog for lard.	*Takoódjer bi žèlio znàti hòćete sviínjče za màast.*	Такођер би желио знати хоћете свинче за маст.
	Tom	
cut up	*ìsječena*	исјечена
we melt (or, boil)	*tòpiimo*	топимо
The lambs can be whole, but have the pig cut up, as we make [our own] lard.	*Jàanjci mòguu bìti cijéli a sviínja nèka bùdee ìsječena jer mìi tòpiimo màast.*	Јањци могу бити цијели, а свиња нека буде исјечена јер ми топимо маст.
	G-n Petrović	
What else do you need?	*Ònda štà jòš trèbaate?*	Онда шта још требате?
	Tom	
consequently see!	*dàkle vìdite*	дакле видите
Make a note that we'll need this much meat every day.	*Dàkle vìdite mìi ćemo trèbati ovolìko mèesa svàkii dàan.*	Дакле видите ми ћемо требати оволико меса сваки дан.
	G-n Petrović	
I know	*znaádem*	знадем
I know, but [certainly] you'll be having beef some days and veal on others.	*Znaádem, sàmo ćete mijénjati nèkiim dàanom gȍvedinu, a nègda tèletinu.*	Знадем, само ћете мијењати неким даном говедину, а негда телетину.

	Tom	
Yes, of course ('by all means').	*Svàkaako.*	Свакако.
of sugar	*šèćera*	шећера
a bag of onions	*vrèću lùka*	врећу лука
Give me 100 kilograms of sugar, 50 kilograms of coffee, a bag of onions. . . .	*Dàajte mi stòtinu kìlograamaa šèćera, pedèset kìlograamaa kàfee, vrèću lùka . . .*	Дајте ми стотину килограма шећера, педесет килограма кафе, врећу лука . . .
	G-n Petrović	
of black onions	*cr̀rnoga lùka*	црнога лука
of white onions	*bìjelog lùka*	бијелог лука
Onions or garlic?	*Cr̀rnoga ili bìjelog lùka?*	Црнога или бијелог лука?
	Tom	
of flour	*bràšna*	брашна
Onions. Two bags of flour . . .	*Cr̀rnoga lùka. Dvèe vrèće bràšna . . .*	Црнога лука. Две вреће брашна . . .
	G-n Petrović	
What grade[1] of flour do you want?	*Kòjii brooj bràšna žèliite?*	Који број брашна желите?
	Tom	
first class	*prvoklàsno*	првокласно
Give me the best.	*Dàajte mi prvoklàsno.*	Дајте ми првокласно.

---

[1] Flour is graded by number in Jugoslavia, so the sentence really says, 'What number of flour do you want?'

	G-n Petrović	
that it be delivered	*da se dovèzee*	да се довезе
Good. Do you want this delivered to you?	*Dȍbro. Hȍćete da vam se ȍvoo dovèzee?*	Добро. Хоћете да вам се ово довезе?
	Tom	
trucks ('freight wagons')	*tèretnaa kȍla*	теретна кола
No, we have our own trucks,	*Nȅ, mȉi ȉmaamo svȍja tèretnaa kȍla,*	Не, ми имамо своја теретна кола,
that I sign it	*da ga pȍtpiišeem*	да га потпишем
to my command	*mȍjoj kòmaandi*	мојој команди
but give me the bill to sign and then you can send it to my command.	*nego dȁajte mi rȁčuun da ga pȍtpiišeem i ȍnda ga mȍžete pȍslati mȍjoj kȍmaandi.*	него дајте ми рачун да га потпишем и онда га можете послати мојој команди.

SECTION B—WORD STUDY

1. Word Study

A. VERBS: *-n* and *-t* forms

Group 1

ùvek PLÀATIIŠ vȉšee nego jȁ	you always pay more than I
ȍn je dȍbro PLÀAĆEN	he's well paid
hȍćete li da ih ISIJÉČEMO?	do you want us to cut them up?
sviínja nèka bùdee ÌSJEČENA	have the pig cut up
ȍn SLÙUŽII dȍbar nȍvac	he earns good money
bȉti ćete SLÙUŽENI	you'll be served

In these examples you have verbs with personal endings ('you pay', 'we cut up', 'he earns (lit. 'serves')') and adjectives ('paid', 'cut up', 'served'). As you see, the adjectives are formed on the verb bases and all have *-en-* added before the regular adjective endings. In *plȁaćen* we have *ć* instead of *t*. This is another *j* change. The ending is really *-jen-*. *t-j* is replaced by *ć*; *k-j* (base *isjek-*) and *ž-j* are replaced by *č* and *ž*. These adjectives based on verbs are called 'participles'. Since the action is past, done, completed, they are 'past' or 'perfect' participles; and since they modify or indicate something on which the action of the verb is done (one is paid, cut up, or served), they are 'passive' participles. So our *i* verbs form their perfect passive participles by replacing the *i* with *je* and adding *n*: *plaat-i-*, **plaat-je-n*, *plȁaćen*; *sluuž-i*, **sluuž-je-n*, *slùužen*. This form may then have any of the regular adjective endings. The *l* form of the verb is the 'perfect *active* participle', which modifies the *doer* of the action: *plaátio* 'having paid' in contrast to *plȁaćen* 'having been paid'.

Group 2	*kao ȍnoo što ìmaate ÌZLOŽENO*	like the one you have displayed
	pȍšta će doóći na ÒDREEDJENO mjȅsto	the mail will reach the assigned place
	niísam bȁš za kȁfu ODUŠÈVLJEN	I'm not so enthusiastic about coffee
	ìmaam PÈČENUU jȁnjetinu	I have baked lamb
	hȍteel je bìo PȌGODJEN	the hotel was struck
	skȍro svȅ je PÒRUŠENO	almost everything's destroyed
	vȁša raádnja je PREPÒRUUČENA od konzulaáta	your store's recommended by the consulate
	bùdite ÙVJERENI	be assured
Group 3	*bènziin je PÒMIJEŠAAN sa petrȍuljem*	the gas is mixed with kerosene
	nijèdna nìje SÀČUUVAANA	not one was saved

In Group 2 we have a number of perfect passive participles from *i* verbs (and one consonant stem verb) which you have not had in any other form. These verbs (*-ti* form) and the corresponding participles are:

izlòžiti	'to display'	*ìzložen*	'displayed'
odreéditi	'to assign'	*òdreedjen*	'assigned'
odušèviti se	'to get enthusiastic'	*odušèvljen*	'enthusiastic'
pèći	'to bake'	*pèčen*	'baked'
pogòditi	'to hit, strike; guess'	*pògodjen*	'hit, struck'
pòrušiti	'to destroy (a number of things)'	*pòrušen*	'destroyed'
preporuúčiti	'to recommend, to insure'	*prepòruučen*	'insured, recommended'
ùvjeriti	'to assure, (*se*) to be convinced'	*ùvjeren*	'assured, convinced'

All but *pèći* are perfective. *pèći* is just like *rèći* so the base is *pek-* and *k-j* is replaced by *č* in *pèčen*. Several other changes occur: *ž-j* and *č-j* are replaced by *ž*, *č* as above, and in the same way *š-j* and *r-j* are replaced by simple *š* and *r; d-j* is *dj; v-j* is replaced by *vlj*. Notice that the consonant stem verb *pèći* forms its participle with *-je-* like the *i* verbs.

Group 2 has participles from *a* verbs. Here we have *-aa-* plus *-n-* as the ending. These verbs are:

pomijéšati	'to mix'	*pòmiješaan*	'mixed'
sačuúvati	'to save, preserve'	*sàčuuvaan*	'saved, preserved'

Both of these verbs are perfective.

Perfect passive participles are most frequently made from perfective verbs (the action being completed upon something). Here are some of the perfective verbs you have had and the corresponding participles:

obuúći	'to put on (clothes)'	*obuúčen*	'clothed'
pomòći	'to help'	*pomòžen*	'helped'
pòslati	'to send'	*pòslaan*	'sent'
izgòriti	'to burn'	*izgòren*	'burned'
ìzmòriti	'to tire out'	*ìzmoren*	'tired out'
iznaájmiti	'to rent'	*ìznaajmljen*	'rented'

kuúpiti	'to buy'	***kùupljen***	'bought'
pòpraviti	'to fix'	***pòpravljen***	'fixed, repaired'
pòzdraviti	'to greet'	***pòzdravljen***	'greeted'
prèstaviti	'to introduce'	***prèstavljen***	'introduced'
prìpraviti	'to prepare'	***prìpravljen***	'prepared'
svrŕšiti	'to finish'	***svr̀ršen***	'finished'
napiísati	'to write'	***nàpiisaan***	'written'
razočaárati se	'to be disappointed'	***razòčaaraan***	'disappointed'

Here is one new *j* change: *m-j* is replaced by *mlj*. One or two other things may be learned from this list. Such an irregular verb as *pòslati* has a participle like an *a* verb, as does the *a/je* verb ***napiísati***. The ***je*** verb ***izgòriti*** has a participle like an ***i*** verb. Here are several imperfective verbs and the corresponding perfect passive participles:

smaátrati	'to consider'	***smàatraan***	'considered'
suúditi	'to judge'	***sùudjen***	'judged'
vìdjeti	'to see'	***vìdjen***	'seen'

Group 4

òon PÒZNAA njègove ròditelje	he knows his parents
bròjevi niísu mèni PÒZNAATI	the numbers aren't known to me
jàa sam PÒZNAATA lìčnost	I'm a [well] known person

The verb ***pòznati*** 'to know (an acquaintance)' has a perfect passive participle with *-t-*, ***pòznaat***. This is another ending but with no difference of meaning. Some verbs have both and some either one or the other (*-t-* or ***-n-***). ***pòznati*** has both ***pòznaan*** and ***pòznaat*** for 'known'. Another *-t-* form you've had is ***ùdaata*** 'married' from ***ùdati se*** 'to get married'. The verbs ***ùzeeti*** 'to take' and ***zàuzeeti*** 'to occupy' have perfect passive participles in *-t:* ***ùzeet*** 'taken' and ***zàuzeet*** 'occupied, busy'.

B. VERBS: *-ova-* verbs

VJÈRUJEM da je dànas dòbra slȉka	I believe there's a good picture today
VJÈRUJTE da sam glaádan	believe [me], I'm hungry!
svȉjet PÙTUJE u trȅćeem ráazredu	people travel third class
trèbaam KUPÒVATI stvàari	I have to buy [a number of] things

These verbs all belong to the same type. If we compare ***kuúpiti*** 'to buy' (perfective) with ***kupòvati*** and ***pùut*** 'trip' with ***pùtuje***, we see our endings are ***-ova-*** before ***-ti***, ***-uje-*** before the present endings, and ***-u-*** before the imperative ending *-j*. In the *l* forms we have *-ova-* (before *-o*) and *-ovaa-* (before *-la*, *-li*, *-le*). Verbs of this type are always imperfective. We call them *-ova* verbs. The forms of the above verbs are:

vjèrovati	'to believe'	*vjèruje*	*vjèrovao* (*vjèrovaali*)	*vjèruj!*
putòvati	'to travel'	*pùtuje*	*pùtovao* (*pùtovaali*)	*pùtuj!*
kupòvati	'to buy'	*kùpuje*	*kùpovao* (*kùpovaali*)	*kùpuj!*

kupòvati means 'to buy a number of things' or 'to be buying' in contrast to the perfective ***kuúpiti*** 'to buy, to make a purchase'.

C. VERBS: *de* forms

znaáden:	I know

This is a variant form of ***znàm***. All of our forms of ***znàti*** so far have been like ***a*** verbs but here we see that it is not a pure ***a*** verb but may have an addition ***-de-*** in the present. You remember the consonant stem verbs (such as ***rȅći***) which might have additions such as ***-ne-***. ***znàti*** is a 'vowel stem' verb, the base being not just ***zn-*** but ***zna-***, the ***a*** sometimes acting like the ***a*** of an ***a*** verb and sometimes not. Another verb of this type is ***ȉmati*** 'to have', which may have a present ***imaáde*** as well as ***ȉmaa***. The verb ***dàti*** has ***da daáde***, the form being perfective in this verb. These presents with ***-de-*** have forms like any other presents in ***-e: znaádem, znaádeš, znaáde, znaádemo, znaádete, znaáduu.***

D. THE ADJECTIVE *sàv*

niísam ùzeo SÀV kùsuur	I didn't take all the change
SÀV svȉjet SVÈ znàa	the whole world knows everything

mȉ ìmaamo SVÈGA na stòvariištu	we have everything in stock
ìći ćemo SVȈ skùpa	we'll all go together

The word *sȁv*, with moveable *a*, is an adjective meaning 'whole, entire, all'. The neuter form *svȅ* is often used to mean 'everything'. Since *sȁv* is an adjective, it has adjective endings, but these are not all regular. Here are the forms:

sg.	m.	f.	n.
N	*sȁv*	*svȁ*	*svȅ*
A	*svȅga*, *sȁv*	*svȕ*	*svȅ*
D	*svȅmu*	*svȍj*	*svȅmu*
G	*svȅga*	*svȅe*	*svȅga*
I	*svȉm*	*svȍom*	*svȉm*

pl.	m.	f.	n.
	svȉ	*svȅ*	*svȁ*
	svȅ	*svȅ*	*svȁ*
	svíma		
	svȉh, *svȉjuu*		
	svȉma		

The word *sȁv* is used as 'all, whole' when referring to something made up of several parts. For example: *sȁv vȍoz su ùništili saávezniici* 'the allies destroyed a whole train', *sȁv grȁad je ùništen* 'the whole city is destroyed'. Contrast *ceo* as in *cȅo dȁan* 'all day' or in *jȁanjci mȍguu bȉti cijéli* 'the lambs can be whole', that is, in one piece.

E. NEW NOUN ACCENT PATTERNS

1.10 ˋ (falling) before vocative singular and plural, nominative and accusative plural endings, optionally before accusative singular

ˊ (rising) elsewhere

N	*svíinja*	*svȉnje*
A	*svíinju* or *svȉnju*	*svȉnje*
D	*svíinji*	*svíinjama*
G	*svíinjee*	*svíinjaa*
I	*svíinjoom*	*svíinjama*
V	*svȉnjo*	*svȉnje*

The word *voójska* 'army' belongs to type 1.9 (Unit 15, *Word Study*) but has only one form in the dative, so we may call it type 1.9a. The plural is rarely used

N	*voójska*
A	*vȍojsku*
D	*voójsci*
G	*voójskee*
I	*voójskoom*
V	*vȍojsko*

F. SOME NEW VERBS

dȁajte mi ràčuun da ga PȌTPIIŠEEM	give me the bill that I may sign it
hòćete da vam se ȍvoo DOVȄZEE?	do you want this delivered to you?
izvòlte SJÈSTI	please be seated
hòćete da ih ISIJÉČEMO	do you want that we cut them up?

pȍtpiišeem has the same basic element as *napiìsati* 'to finish writing' and is an *a/je* verb meaning 'to write under, to sign'. (perfective). The *-ti* form is *potpiìsati*, the perfect passive participle *pòtpiisaan* 'signed'.

dovȅzee is the same word as in *jȁa sam dovȅzli mòje sȉjeno kùći*. The *-ti* form is *dovèsti*. It means 'to bring to a certain place on a vehicle', such as a wagon, truck, car, etc. Here it is used with *se:* 'to be brought by vehicle'.

sjȅsti is a consonant stem verb like *jȅsti*. The basic element is *sjed-* and the present stem has *-nee-* so we have *sjȅsti*, *da sjȅdnee*, *sjȅo*, *sjȅdi!*.

isijéčemo is from another consonant stem verb. The base is *isijek-* or *isjek-*, so the forms are *ȉsjeći*, *da isjijéče*, *ȉsjekao* (*ȉsjekli*) and the perfect passive participle *ȉsječen*.

G. *li* omitted

hòćete da vam se ȍvoo dovȅzee?	do you want this delivered?

The question particle *li* is omitted here after *hòćete*. *li* is often omitted when the sentence is clearly a question without it.

2. Covering English and Serbo-Croatian of Word Study (Individual Study)

Check yourself on your knowledge of the *Word Study* by covering first the English, then the Serbo-Croatian and making sure you know everything thoroughly.

3. Review of Basic Sentences

Review the first half of the *Basic Sentences* with the Guide as in previous units.

1. Review of Basic Sentences (*Cont.*)

Review the second half of the *Basic Sentences*.

2. Covering the English of Basic Sentences (Individual Study)

Go through the *Basic Sentences* covering up the English and reading aloud the Serbo-Croatian. Check up on anything you do not know until you are sure of everything.

3. What Would You Say?

1. Complete these sentences by using the correct Serbo-Croatian equivalent for the English in parentheses:

    1. *Mòžeš mi* (mix) *màlo sìra i màlo màsla?*
    2. *Jàa mòoraam* (buy) *odijélo.*
    3. *Nèmoojte* (travel) *dànas.*
    4. *Jàa ću* (assign) *stražaára za tàmo.*
    5. *Òon je bìo* (clothed) *kad sam jàa dòšao.*
    6. *Jàa mòoraam* (destroy) *òvee stàaree kùće.*
    7. *Jàa mòoraam dùgo* (bake) *òvaaj hlèb.*
    8. *Vìi trèbaate* (to insure) *tòo pìismo.*
    9. *Trèbaaš* (to save) *tvòoj nòvac.*
    10. *Jàa nè mòžem* (believe) *mòome sùprugu.* (*Kò gòvorii?*)
    11. *Jèste,* (I know) *kada vòoz dòlazii u nàš gràad.*
    12. *Tìi mòoraaš* (assure, persuade) *tvòju sùprugu da si bìo sà mnoom.*
    13. *Jàa sam mnògo* (tired out) *dànas.*
    14. *Sùncobraan nìje nàš nego je* (rented).
    15. *Jè li vàš àuto* (fixed)?
    16. *Gospòdin Mìlan mi je bìo* (introduced) *jùčee na pijàci.*
    17. *Tìi si* (greeted) *od mòjiih ròditeeljaa.*
    18. *Jàa sam* (disappointed) *u mòome prìjatelju.*
    19. *Òvaaj kòmaad je* (written) *vèoma dòbro.*
    20. *Vìi ste me* (disappointed).

2. Be prepared to answer these questions, always assuming that the situation applies to you in some way:

1. *Zȁšto su ȉzložena odijéla u proózorima?*
2. *Kàko mȍže pàkeet bȉti pȍslaat u strȁane dȑžave?*
3. *Kàko se mȍže putȍvati kroz Jugoslàviju?*
4. *Kȍliko ćeš bȉti pomȍžen ako ti dȁam pȅet dȍlaaraa?*
5. *Kȍme je ȍvaa sȍba ȉznaajmljena?*
6. *Kàda je izgȍrela tvȍja kùća?*
7. *Kȍ je tȅbe pȍslao oóvdje i zȁšto?*
8. *Kàda si tȉ svȑšio univerzitȅet?*
9. *Zȁšto mȉsliite da je ȍvaa knjȉga* (book) *dȍbro nȁpiisaana?*
10. *Mȍžeš li se odušèviti za nȍvu ideéju i kàko?*

SECTION D—LISTENING IN

1. What Did You Say?

With the other members of the group give orally your responses to the previous exercise as the Group Leader calls for them.

2. Word Study Check-Up

Give the Serbo-Croatian for all English equivalents in the *Word Study* as the Group Leader calls for it.

3. Listening In

1. Tom and Milan shop for a big picnic.

Tom: *Znȁaš da mȍraamo kupȍvati stvȁari za nȅdelju.*

Milan: *Dȁ, jȁa sam skȍro zabȍravio; nȁša organizaácija ȉmaa ȉzlet.*

Tom: *Jȅste, mȉi trȅbaamo dȍsta stvaárii i mȍraamo ȉći u nȅkoliko dućaánaa da kȕupiimo.*

Milan: *Na pijàci mȍžemo kuúpiti jȁanjce, cȑrnii lùk, bȉjelii lùk, mȁast.*

Tom: *Jȁa sam mȉslio da ćemo ȕzeeti svȉnjetinee a nȅ jȁnjetinee.*

Milan: *Ȕzeećemo ȍbadvoje*[1]*, jer nȅko vȍlii jȁnjetinu a nȅko svȉnjetinu.*

---

[1] 'both'

Tom: *Bìilo bi nàjbòljee da tìi ìdeeš na pijàcu, jer tìi znàaš bòljee ùzeeti stvàari.*

Milan: *Hàjdemo mìi zàjedno, pa ćemo làkšee dònijeti.*

Tom: *Jàa sam mìslio da ćee ȍni tòo nàma dovèsti na kòlima.*

Milan: *Tìi si kao dijéte.*
Trèbaaš da znàaš da piljàrice nèmajuu kòolaa.

Tom: *Jàa sam mìslio da ljùudi dòvozee svìinje i jàanjce u kòlima, pa bi mògli i nàše stvàari dovèsti.*

Milan: *Nè vodi brìgu ò tome.*
Dòneećemo nàas dvàa[1] *svè.*

Tom: *Gdjè ćemo ùzeeti bràšno i šèćer?*

Milan: *Tòo ćemo pòslje u dućaánu.*

(At the market place)

Piljàrica: *Štà žèlee gòspoda?*

Milan: *Dàajte nam svàkooga pòvrća po màlo.*[2]
Sàmo nam dàajte cȑrnoga lùka nàjvìšee.

Piljàrica: *Jè li vam ȍvaa màalaa vrèća cȑrnoga lùka prèvišee?*

Tom: *Nè, jàa mìsliim da trèbaamo dvèe tàkovee vrèće.*

Milan: *Jèdna vrèća je dòsta, jer nèećemo jèsti sàam cȑrnii lùk.*

Piljàrica: *Sìguurno*[3] *vìi trèbaate i mèesa.*

Milan: *Jèste, trèbaamo jèdnu ceèlu svìinju i nèkoliko jànjaacaa, ali tòo trèbaa da je ìsječeno.*

Piljàrica: *Dòbro. Jàa ću tòo ìsjeći kàko gòd žèliite.*

(After getting these things, Tom and Milan go to a store)

Milan: *Zdràvo màajstor Jòoco.*

Màajstor Joóco: *Zdràvo gòspodo.*

Milan: *Jòoco, da ti prèstaviim mòog dòbroog prìjatelja Amerikaánca.*

Màajstor Joóco: *Dràago mi je gospòdine.*

Tom: *Takoódjer i mèni.*

Màajstor Joóco: *Kàko vam se dòpadaa u nàšoj vároši?*

Tom: *Dòpadaa mi se vȑlo dòbro.*

Milan: *Kao što znàaš Jòoco, da ìmaamo ìzlet u ìdućuu nèdelju i trèbaa nam stvaári.*

---

[1] 'we two', 'the two of us'

[2] 'a little of each vegetable'

[3] 'surely' (*sìguuran* 'sure')

Mȁajstor Joóco: *Dȍbro Mȉlane, sàmo zapòvjedaaj štȁ svȅ trèbaa.*

Milan: *Trèbaa nam šȅćera, kȁfee, brȁšna, mlijéka, sȉra i sȍli.*[1]

Mȁajstor Joóco: *Dȍbro. Tȍo ću jȁa stàviti svȅ u jèdnu vrèću.*

(At the picnic in the park (*pȁrk*))

Tom: *Ȍvoo je vèoma lȉjep pȁrk oóvdje.*

Milan: *Dȁ, lijépo miȅsto za ȉzlete.*

Hȍćeš li plȉvati?

Tom: *Ȉmaa li vȍdee za plȉvaanje?*[2]

Milan: *Kȁko da nȅ?*

Ali se bȍjiim da će tȁmo bȉti prȅvišee naároda.

Tom: *Jȁa bȁš i nȅ voliim plȉvati dȁnas.*

Bȍljee je da se ȉgraamo mȁlo lȍptee.

Milan: *Znȁam da ste vȉi Amerikaánci ùvek oduševljèni za lȍptu!*

2. Tom meets Gospodin Petrović at the American Consulate.

G-n Petrović: *Zdrȁvo gospȍdin naárednii̇če.*

Tom: *Dȍbar dȁan gospȍdin Pȅtrović.*

Mȉlo mi je da vas ȍpeet vȉdiim.

G-n Petrović: *I mȅni je.*

Gdjȅ ste vȉi? Niísmo se vȉdjeli vȅć dȕgo.

Tom: *Vȉdićemo se ȍpeet ùskoro, jer nam trèbaa kupȍvati priíbor za vȍojsku.*

G-n Petrović: *Kȁko su zȁdovoljni sa brȁšnom?*

Tom: *Vȑlo dȍbro. Vȉi ȉmaate prvoklàsno brȁšno.*

G-n Petrović: *Jȅste, dȍbraa zȅmljaa prodùciiraa*[3] *dȍbru pšènicu i ònda imaáte prvoklàsno brȁšno.*

Tom: *Sȁd sam se ùvjerio da je brȁšno u vȁšoj dȑžavi bȍljee kvaliteétee nego Amȅričkoo.*

G-n Petrović: *Nȅmoojte tȁkoo gospȍdin naárednii̇če.*

Amȅrika je bȍgata zȅmlja i ȉmaa svȅ bȍljee nȅgo cȅelaa Evroópa.

Tom: *Znaádemo da je Amȅrika vȅlika i bȍgata dȑžava, ali ȉmaate i vȉi u vȁšoj mȁaloj dȑžavi mnȍgo dȍbriih stvaárii.*

---

[1] 'salt' (*sȍo*)

[2] 'swimming'

[3] 'produces'

G-n Petrović: *Tòo mi je mìlo čùti od Amerikaánca.*

Tom: *U pr̀voom reèdu ìmaate dòbre jàanjce.*
Vèrujte kad òdeem u gostioónicu, ònda vèoma ùžiivaam kad jèdeem pèčenuu jànjetinu ili pràsetinu.[1]

G-n Petrović: *A nè voliite nìšta drùgoo?*

Tom: *Kàko da nè!*
Gràh sa svìnjetiinom, pìtu sa sìrom, pa ònda cr̀nuu kàfu.

G-n Petrović: *Bòjiim se da ćete se jèdnooga dàana razočaárati kad nè dobijete*[2] *cr̀nuu kàfu.*

Tom: *Zàšto? Vàljda nèemaate dòsta kàfee?*

G-n Petrović: *Vr̀lo màlo, jer znaáte da kàfa dòlazii iz stràniih dr̀žaavaa.*

Tom: *Nìšta zàtoo. Mìi ćemo ònda pìti ònoo vàše dòbro bìjeloo viíno.*

---

[1] 'meat of suckling pig' (*pràse* 'suckling pig')

[2] 'when you don't get' (*dòbiti*)

SECTION E—CONVERSATION

1. Covering the Serbo-Croatian in Basic Sentences (Individual Study)

Cover the Serbo-Croatian of the *Basic Sentences* and practice saying the Serbo-Croatian equivalents of the English expressions.

2. Vocabulary Check-Up

Give the Serbo-Croatian for the English equivalents in the *Basic Sentences* as the Group Leader calls for them.

3. Conversation

Suggested Topics:

1. You want to order some office furnishings (desks, chairs, tables, etc.—see also the supplementary word list). You phone and the secretary answers. She puts you in contact with the proper person.
2. You have received unsatisfactory goods from a firm and go to complain about it. The manager is very apologetic and says he'll send other goods in place of it.
3. You are a stranger in town and want to know where to buy certain supplies. You inquire of someone you meet and he tells you where you must go to get the different things you want.
4. Make up conversations using the supplementary word list.

SECTION F—CONVERSATION (*Cont.*)

1. Conversation (*Cont.*)

Continue the conversation in Section E, with a review of parts 1 and 2 of the section if necessary.

2. Questions and Answers

First run through the *Listening In* once more. Then answer the following questions when the Guide asks you or take turns asking them of others and answering them.

1. 1. *Zȁšto su Tȍm i Mȉlan kùpovaali stvȁri?*
2. *Kȁkve stvȁri ȍni mȍguu da kùupee na pijȁci što im trȅbaa?*
3. *Kȁkvoo mȅeso su kuúpili Tȍm i Mȉlan?*
4. *Zȁšto su ȍni moórali ȉći u dùćaan? Za kȁkove stvȁri?*
5. *Kȁkovii lùk su ȍni kuúpili?*
6. *Kȍme je Mȉlan Tȍma prȅstavio?*
7. *Gdjȅ su ȍni biíli na ȉzletu?*

2. 1. *Zȁšto će Tȍm ùskoro vȉdjeti gospȍdin Pȅtrovića?*
2. *U kȁkvoom mȅesu Tȍm ùžiivaa u Jugoslȁviji?*
3. *Dȁ li Jugoslȁvija prodùciiraa kȁfu?*

FINDER LIST

bȉjel, (f.) *bijéla*, *bȉjelii* (*bȅel*, *beéla*, *bȅelii*)	бијел, бијела; бијели (бел, бела, бели)	white
brȁšno (n.)	брашно	flour
brȉga (f.)	брига	worry
dȁkle	дакле	consequently
dovȅsti se, da se dovèzee dȍvezao se (*dovȅzli*)	довести се, да се довезе довезао се (довезли)	to be delivered (by vehicle)
ȉsjeći, da isijéče, ȉsjekao (*ȉsjekli*), *ȉsjeci*, *ȉsječen* (*ȉseći, da iseéče*, *ȉsekao*, *ȉsekli*, *ȉseci*, *ȉsečen*)	исјећи, да исијече, исјекао (исјекли), исјеци, исјечен (исећи, да исече, исекао, исекли, исеци, исечен)	to cut up

ȁnje (n. G *jȁnjeta*, pl. m. *jȁanjci*, G *jȁnjaacaa*)	јање (јањета, јањци, јањаца)	lamb
kȍla (n. pl.)	кола	wagon, vehicle
kȍmaanda (f.)	команда	command
konzùlaat (2.1., m.)	конзулат	consulate
kupȍvati, *kùpuje*, *kùpovao* (*kùpovaali*), *kùpuj!*	куповати, купује, куповао (куповали), купуј!	to buy, make purchases
lùk (m., no pl.)	лук	onions
cȑrnii lùk	црни лук	onions
bȉjelii lùk	бијели лук	garlic
mȁast (f.-*i*)	маст	lard
naádati se, *nȁadaa se* *naádao se*, *nȁadaaj se!*	надати се, нада се надао се, надај се!	to hope
naárednìik (m.)	наредник	sergeant
ȍbadvoje	обадвоје	both
pardȍn	пардон	pardon me!

pȉsaaći	писаћи	pertaining to writing
pȉsaaći stȍo	писаћи сто	writing table, desk
plȉvaanje	пливање	swimming
potpíisati, *da pȍtpiišee* *potpíisao*, *potpíiši*, *pȍtpiisaan*	потписати, да потпише потписао, потпиши, потписан	to sign
prȁase (n., G *prȁseta*, pl. *prȁsaad*)	прасе (прасета, прасад)	suckling pig
prȁsetina (f.)	прасетина	meat of suckling pig
príibor (m.)	прибор	supplies, equipment
producíirati, *prodùciiraa* *producíirao*, *prodùciiraaj*	продуцирати, продуцира продуцирао, продуцирај	to produce
prvoklàsnii	првокласни	first class
rȁznovrsnii	разноврсни	varied, various
razočaárati se, *da se razȍčaaraa* *razočaárao se*,	разочарати се, да се разочара разочарао се	to be disappointed

sȉguurno	сигурно	surely
sjèsti, da sjȅdnee, sjȅo sjȅdi!	сјести, да сједне, сјео сједи!	to sit down
sȍo (f. *-i*, G *sȍli*)	со (соли)	salt
stenogràfkinja (f.)	стенографкиња	stenographer
stȍo (m. G *stȍla*, pl. *stȍlovi*)	сто (стола, столови)	table
stȍvariište *na stȍvariištu*	стовариште на стоваришту	pile, warehouse in stock
svíinja (1.10, f.)	свиња	pig
svíinjče (1.1, n. G *svíinjčeta*, pl. *svȉinjčaad*, f. *-i*)	свињче (свињчета, свињчад)	hog
šȅćer (m.)	шећер	sugar
tȅretnii	теретни	freight (adj.)
tȍpiti (I)	топити	melt, boil; (*se*) to be drowning
ùnuutra	унутра	inside
ùvjeriti (P) (*ùveriti*)	увјерити (уверити)	to assure
vȍditi, (I) *vȍditi brȉgu*	водити водити бригу	to lead to worry
voójska (1.9a, f.)	војска	army
vrȅća (f.)	врећа	sack
zapovijédati, zapȍvijedaa, zapovijédao, zapȍvijedaaj!	заповиједати, заповиједа, заповиједао, заповиједај!	to command, order

UNIT 20

COLLISION

SECTION A—BASIC SENTENCES

A loud crash is heard. As the dust clears we see that Tom, while driving along a road, has crashed into the side of a wagon.

	Sèljaak (picking himself out of a bramble bush)	
you watch out	*pàziite*	пазите
you're driving	*vòziite*	возите
[Hey], mister, why don't you watch where ('how') you're driving?	*Gospòdine, zàšto nè paziite kàko vòziite?*	Господине, зашто не пазите како возите?
	Tom	
Help, help!	*Pòmooć, pòmooć!*	Помоћ, помоћ!
	Drùgii Sèljaak (from a nearby field)	
it happened	*dogòdilo se je*	догодило се је
What happened, Steve?	*Štà se je dogòdilo Stèevo?*	Шта се је догодило Стево?
	Steévo (*pr̀vii sèljaak*)	
that we help this gentleman	*da pòmogneemo òvome gospòdinu*	да помогнемо овоме господину
injured	*òzleedjen*	озлеђен

Let's help this fellow, man, (as) you [can] see he's hurt.	*Dàaj čȍvječe da pȍmogneemo ȍvome gospȍdinu, jer vȉdiiš da je ȍzleedjen.*	Дај човјече да помогнемо овоме господину, јер видиш да је озлеђен.
	Drùgii Sȅljaak	
help me	*pomȍzi mi*	помози ми
that we pull him out	*da ga ȉzvadiimo*	да га извадимо
OK, help me pull him out of the car.	*Dȍbro, pomȍzi mi da ga ȉzvadiimo iz àuta.*	Добро, помози ми да га извадимо из аута.
that we put him	*da ga mȅtneemo*	да га метнемо
onto a horse	*na kȍnja*	на коња
I think it's best to put him on a horse.	*Jàa mȉsliim da je nàjbȍljee da ga mȅtneemo na kȍnja.*	Ја мислим да је најбоље да га метнемо на коња.
	Tom	
at the nearest doctor's	*kod nàjblȉžega dȍktora*	код најближег доктора
Please take me to the nearest doctor!	*Mȍliim vas, nȍsite me kod nàjblȉžega dȍktora!*	Молим вас, носите ме код најближега доктора!
	Steȇvo	
That's just what we're doing.	*Tȍo je što mȉi i čȉniimo.*	То је што ми и чинимо.
to place or put	*mȅtnuti*	метнути
smashed	*pȍluupaana*	полупана
Only we have to put you on a horse, because my wagon's smashed.	*Sàmo vas mȍraamo mȅtnuti na kȍnja jer su mi kȍla pȍluupaana.*	Само вас морамо метнути на коња јер су ми кола полупана.

	(At the hospital)	
	Steévo (to the doctor)	
he had a misfortune	*nastraádao je*	настрадао je
This man had an accident, doctor, and needs help right away.	*Gospȍdin dȍktore, ȍvaaj čȍvjek je nastraádao i trèbaa mu bŕza pȍmooć.*	Господин докторе, овај човјек је настрадао и треба му брза помоћ.
	Doctor	
carry him into	*unèsite ga*	унесите га
Take him into room five immediately.	*Unèsite ga ȍdmah u sȍbu brȍoj pȅet.*	Унесите га одмах у собу број пет.
	Tom	
both legs	*ȍbe nȍge*	обе ноге
broken	*prebijène*	пребијене
I'm afraid both my legs are broken, doctor.	*Gospȍdin dȍktore, jȁa se bȍjiim da su mi ȍbe nȍge prebijène.*	Господин докторе, ја се бојим да су ми обе ноге пребијене.
	Doctor	
We'll see right away.	*Ȍdmah ćemo vȉditi.*	Одмах ћемо видити.
	(In room 5)	
	Boólničaarka	
in danger	*u opaásnosti*	у опасности
Don't be afraid, sir, you're not in danger.	*Nȅ boojte se gospȍdine. Niíste vȉi u opaásnosti.*	Не бојте се господине. Нисте ви у опасности.
	Tom	
What time is it, please?	*Mȍliim vas kȍliko je saátii?*	Молим вас колико је сати?
unconscious	*onèsveešćen*	онесвешћен

I've been unconscious since ('after') the accident.	*Pȍslje nȅsretnog slȕčaaja jȁa sam bȉo onȅsveešćen.*	После несретног случаја ја сам био онесвешћен.
	Doctor	
by luck	*srȅćoom*	срећом
Luckily your legs aren't broken.	*Srȅćoom nȍge vam niísu prebijène.*	Срећом ноге вам нису пребијене.
	(to the nurse:)	
wash!	*opèrite*	оперите
blood	*kȑrv*	крв
from the face	*s liíca*	с лица
to bandage	*zàviti*	завити
Please wash the blood off his face and we'll bandage [it] right away.	*Mȍliim vas opèrite mu kȑrv s liíca pak ćemo ȍdmah zàviti.*	Молим вас оперите му крв с лица пак ћемо одмах завити.
	Tom	
since I wasn't hurt	*kad niísam postraádao*	кад нисам пострадао
I'm sure lucky I wasn't hurt worse!	*O kȍliko sam srȅtan kad niísam vȉšee postraádao!*	О колико сам сретан кад нисам више пострадао!
	Boólničaarka	
you reached the hospital	*stȉgli ste u boólnicu*	стигли сте у болницу
You're also lucky that that peasant was kindhearted ('good') so that you got to the hospital in time.	*Vȉi ste takoódjer srȅtni što je ȍnaaj sèljaak dȍbar, tàkoo da ste stȉgli na vreéme u boólnicu.*	Ви сте такођер сретни, што је онај сељак добар, тако да сте стигли на време у болницу.

	Tom	
of damage done to him	*štètee mu učinjèno*	штете му учињено
You're right, there. And where is he now, (please), (as) I have to find out how much damage was done to him.	*Tàkoo je. A gdjè je mòliim vas òn, jer mòoraam da znàam kòliko mu je štètee učinjèno.*	Тако је. А гђе је молим вас он, јер морам да знам колико му је штете учињено.
	Boólničaarka	
county	*srèz*	срез
that he report	*da prìjaavii*	да пријави
He went to the county [court] to report.	*Òtišao je u srèz da prìjaavii.*	Отишао је у срез да пријави.
	Tom	
willing	*vòoljan*	вољан
insurance	*osiguraáciju*	осигурацију
He didn't have to go there; (as) I'm willing to pay whatever he asks, since I have insurance on the car.	*Nìje trèbao ìći tàmo, jer jàa sam vòoljan plaátiti kòliko gòd tràažii, pošto jàa ìmaam osiguraáciju na àuto.*	Није требао ићи тамо, јер ја сам вољан платити колико год тражи, пошто ја имам осигурацију на ауто.
	Boólničaarka	
law	*zaákon*	закон
requires	*zàhtijevaa*	захтијева
The law requires that every accident like that be reported to the authorities.	*Zaákon zàhtijevaa da se svàkii tàkovii slùčaaj prìjaavii vlaástima.*	Закон захтијева да се сваки такови случај пријави властима.

SECTION B—WORD STUDY

1. Word Study

A. VOWEL STEM VERBS

štà ìmaaš za PRÒDATI?	what do you have to sell?
nè bi mi dozvòlile da PRÒDAJEM pòvrće	they wouldn't allow me to sell vegetables
ÙDATI se	to get married
òna je ÙDAATA	she's married
DÀTI ću vam sòbu za osamdèset dìnaaraa	I'll give you the room for 80 dinars
DÀAJTE mi ràčuun	give me the bill

These verb forms all have the base *da-*. Compare:

dàti	*dàajte!*
pròdati	*da pròdajem*
ùdati se	*ùdaata*

The present of *dàti* is *daáje, daáde* or *dàa*[1]; that of *ùdati se* is *da se ùdaje*. The *l* forms have short *a* before *-o* and long *aa* before *-la*, etc. The imperative is like that of an *a* verb, as is the perfective passive participle. Here are the forms:

dàti	*daáje, dàa,* *daáde*	*dào (daáli)*	*dàaj!*		*dàat*
pròdati	*da pròdaje*	*pròdao (pròdaali)*	*pròdaaj!*	*pròdaan*	*pròdaat*
ùdati se	*da se ùdaje*	*ùdaala se*			*ùdaata*

Only the feminine forms of *ùdati se* are given as this verb is only used of women.

These are 'vowel stem' verbs. Vowel stem verbs in *a* often have forms identical with those of regular *a* verbs. Here are other vowel stem verbs you've had:

---

[1] *daáje* is imperfective, *dàa* and *daáde* perfective.

čȕti	*čȕje*	*čȕo*		*čȕven*	
dȍbiti	*da dȍbije*	*dȍbio*		*dobȉven*	*dȍbiit*
pȉti	*pȉje*	*pȉo*			
pȍpiti	*da pȍpije*	*pȍpio*	*pȍpij!*		*pȍpiit*
prèbiti	*da prèbije*	*prèbio*	*prèbij!*	*prebȉjen*	*prèbiit*
ùbiti	*da ùbije*	*ùbio*	*ùbij!*	*ubȉjen* (*ubȉven*)	*ùbiit*
zàviti	*da zàvije*	*zàvio* (*zàviili*)	*zàvij!*	*zavȉjen*	*zàviit*
pȍznati	*pȍznaje, pȍznaa*	*pȍznao*		*pȍznaan*	*pȍznaat*

The perfect passive participle may be formed with *-ve-* as well as *-je-*, as you see by these examples. You have also had *prišȉven* 'sewn on', which is the participle from *prȉšiti* 'to sew on' (*da prȉšije, prȉšio, prȉšij!*)

B. *nu* verbs

mȍraamo vas MÈTNUTI na kònja	we have to place you on a horse
nàjbȍljee je da ga MÈTNEEMO na kònja	it's best to put him on a horse
SPOMEÉNUO si Nuúšića	you mentioned Nušić

We have already studied present forms in *-ne-*. The verb *mȅtnuti* has *-nu-* before *-ti*, *-nee-* before the present endings and from *spomeénuo* we infer that it has *-nu-* before *-o*, *mȅtnuo*. The imperative is *mȅtni* (another example: *vaágni* 'weigh!') and the perfect passive participle *mȅtnuut*. These we call *nu* verbs. They are nearly always perfective. *nu* verbs you've had are:

mȅtnuti	'to place'	*da mȅtnee*	*mȅtnuo*	*mȅtni!*	*mȅtnuut*
spomeénuti	'to mention'	*da spȍmeenee*	*spomeénuo*	*spomeéni!*	*spȍmeenuut*
vaágnuti	'to weigh'	*da vȁagnee*	*vaágnuo*	*vaágni!*	*vȁagnuut*

C. *ȍba*

Ȍbe nȍge su prebijène	both legs are broken

ȍbe is the feminine for 'both'. The masculine is *ȍba* (compare *dvȁa* and *dvȉje* or *dvȅe*). This is a rather familiar word, a more polite or formal one being *ȍbadvaa* (m.), *ȍbadvee* (f.) and *ȍbadvoje* (n. or mixed m.

and f.). Masculine and neuter words have the *-a* ending and feminine adjectives and *-a* nouns *-e* after these words, just as after *dvȁ*, *dvȅ*: *ȍbadvaa čovjèka* 'both men'; *ȍbadvee žène* 'both women'; *ȍbadvoje djèce* 'both children' (since you don't know whether they're boys or girls). *ȍbadvaa* is *ȍba* plus *dvȁ*, *dvȉje* or *dvȍje*. The neuter *dvȍje* is only used of mixed or unknown genders: *dvȍje djèce*, 'two children' but *dvȁ sȉna* 'two sons', *dvȉje kćèri* 'two daughters'.

There is a whole series of neuter numerals:

dvȍje
trȍje
čȅtvero
pȅtero
šȅstero
sȅdmero
ȍsmero
devȅtero
desȅtero
jedànaajstero, etc.

We could translate these 'twosome', 'threesome', 'foursome, etc. to give an English parallel.

D. *gȍd*

jȁa sam vȍoljan plaátiti kȍliko GÒD trȁažii	I'm willing to pay whatever he asks
plaáćajuu kȍliko GÒD vȉ piljàrice trȁažiite	they pay whatever you market women ask

The particle *gȍd* generalizes the preceding word. Without *gȍd*, *kȍliko* means 'as much as', with it, it means 'as much as ever, whatever amount'. This particle may be added to many pronouns and adverbs: *kȍ gȍd* 'whoever', *štȍ gȍd* 'whatever', *gdjȅ gȍd* 'wherever', etc.

E. VERBS

da PÒMOGNEEMO ȍvome gospòdinu	let's help this gentleman
POMÒZI mi!	help me!
jȁa sam bȉo ONÈSVEEŠĆEN	I was unconscious

The verb *pomòći* 'to help' has two forms with present endings: *da pòmože* and *da pòmognee*, both perfective. The imperative is *pomòzi* (*g* is replaced by *z* before the imperative *-i*).

onèsveešćen is the perfect passive participle of *onesveéstiti se* 'to lose consciousness'. There is a new sound change here: *st-j* is replaced by *šć*, that is, *t-j* is replaced by *ć* and *s-ć* by *šć*.

2. Covering English and Serbo-Croatian of Word Study (Individual Study)

Check yourself on your knowledge of the *Word Study* by covering first the English, then the Serbo-Croatian, and making sure you know everything thoroughly.

3. Review of Basic Sentences

Review the first half of the *Basic Sentences* with the Guide as in previous units.

SECTION C—REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES

1. Review of Basic Sentences (*Cont.*)

Review the second half of the *Basic Sentences*.

2. Covering the English of Basic Sentences (Individual Study)

Go through the *Basic Sentences* covering up the English and reading aloud the Serbo-Croatian. Check up on anything you do not know until you are sure of everything.

3. What Would You Say?

1. Be prepared to answer the following questions, always assuming that you are in the situation they imply. If the question may be answered by 'yes' or 'no', expand your answer to make a full sentence.
    1. *Hòćeš li pròdati tvȍoga kònja?*
    2. *Hòće li se tvòja kćȉ ùdati?*
    3. *Dà li ćeš dòbiti mjèsto da ràadiiš u bànci?*
    4. *Hòćeš li mi ȉzvaditi zùub* (tooth)*?*
    5. *Mòžeš li pòpiti lȉtru viìna?*
    6. *Hòćeš li vaágnuti mène?*
    7. *Dà li mȍraaš pàziti svòje dijéte cèo dàan?*
    8. *Mòžeš li mi dàti tvòje kònje dànas da dovèzeem pšènicu kùći?*
    9. *Jèsi li tȉ ùbio ȍvoga kònja?*
    10. *Kàko su tvòji ròditelji?*
2. Change each of the preceding questions to the polite form, making all the necessary substitutions (*vȉ* for *tȉ*, etc.).

3. Complete the following sentences by giving the Serbo-Croatian equivalent of the English in parentheses.

1. (Did) *li se vàša kćti dòbro* (marry)?
2. *Ako ìdeeš tàmo mòžeš se* (hurt).
3. *Nèsretnii slùčaaj se mòoraa* (report) *vlaástima.*
4. *Nèmooj* (require) *mnògo od mène.*
5. *Štò će se* (happen) *s tòbom ako nè doodješ na vreéme u bànku?*
6. *Čòvek* (drank) *prèvišee viína.*
7. *Àko ćeš da ùzmeeš mòju kćèer mòoraaš dòbro* (watch) *što ràadiiš.*
8. *Trèbaaš òdmah* (bandage) *svòju rùuku.*
9. *Gdjè ste* (placed) *vàšu pšènicu?*
10. *Dòk su pòpili po jèdno viíno* (they smashed) *čàše.*
11. (I received) *piísmo od bràta.*
12. *Mòoj sìin* (was hurt, met with an accident) *kad je ìgrao nògomeet.*
13. *Jàa* (reached) *na vreéme na žèljezničkuu stànicu.*
14. *Vòjniik vojniíka* (took into) *u boólnicu.*
15. *Kad sam dòšao kùći, nàšao sam màajku* (unconscious).

SECTION D—LISTENING IN

1. What Did You Say?

Give your answers in Serbo-Croatian for each of the exercises in the preceding section. Then give the English equivalents of all the expressions in the exercise. The Group Leader will direct your work.

2. Word Study Check-Up

As you have done in the previous units, go back to the *Word Study* and give the correct Serbo-Croatian for each English expression, without having to read it from the book. The Group Leader or one of the members of the group should read the English.

3. Listening In

1. Tom is still in the hospital and Milan comes to see him.

Tom: *Bàš je dòbro što si dòšao da se màlo razgòvaaraamo.*

Milan: *Žào mi je što niísam mògao prìje doóći.*

Tom: *Niísam sàda u opaásnosti, ali sam se bòjao da su mi nòge prebijène.*

Milan: *Dòktor mi je rèkao da niísi mnògo òzleedjen.*

Tom: *Jèsi čùo kàko sam nastraádao?*

Milan: *Rèci mi kàko se je tȍo dogȍdilo.*

Tom: *Vȍzio sam se u àutu i poluúpao seljaáku kȍla i srèća je da mu niísam ùbio kȍnje.*

Milan: *Mèni su rȅkli seljaáci da si bȉo onȅsveešćen.*

Tom: *Jèsam, znàaš kàko je seljaácima biílo teéško da me mȅtnuu na kȍnja, jer su im kȍla biíla pȍluupaana pa me niísu mȍgli vȍziti.*

Milan: *Srȅtan si tȉi što su te ȍni ȍdmah ȉzvadili iz àuta i dȍneeli te kod dȍktora.*

Tom: *Tàkoo je. Dȍktor je dȍbar a i boólničaarka je dȉivna.*

Milan: *Àa, jè li ti ȍna daála pȑvuu pȍmooć?*

Tom: *Jèste, kàd su me ùnijeli u boólnicu, kȑrv mi je biíla po liícu i na rȍbi.*

Milan: *Hoćeš li dùgo ȍstati u boólnici?*

Tom: *Da ti pràvo rèčeem, mèni se i nȅ žuurii.*

Milan: *Ȍo, tàkoo. Mèni ȉzgleedaa da se tèbi boólničaarka dȍpadaa.*

Tom: *Pa rèkao sam ti da je dȉivna.*

Milan: *Jàa ću zahtijévati od dȍktoora da te pùstii iz boólnicee.*

Tom: *Mȍliim te, zàšto tȉi tàkoo gȍvoriiš?*

Milan: *Jer se bȍjiim da bi mȍgao jȍš vȉšee postraádati oóvde u boólnici.*

Tom: *Nȅznaam kàko mȍgu da pȍstraadaam, naáročito kad me ȉmaa ko pàziti.*

Milan: *Svȅ je tȍo dȍbro, ali mȍraaš da bùdeeš u srȅzu sùtra.*

Tom: *Zàšto? Jàa sam im rèkao da sam vȍoljan plaátiti učȉnjenu štètu.*

Milan: *Jèst, znàam jàa tȍo, ali zaákon zàhtijevaa da im prȉjaaviiš i kàažeš ȉme osiguraácijee.*

Milan takes Tom out. On the way home from the County Court the next day Tom says:

Tom: *Mȅni je biílo dȍbro u boólnici i jàa sam mȍgao ȍstati jȍš nȅkoliko daánaa.*

Milan: *Vȍliim jàa da si tȉi sà mnoom, jer sam jàa vȉdio da ti se boólničaarka i sùvišee dȍpadaa.*

Tom: *Pa dȍbro. Šta ȉmaa zaákon s tiíme?*

Milan: *Ȉ još kàko! Zaákon pàzii da boólničaarke moórajuu bȉti sàmo boólničaarke i nȉšta drùgo.*

Tom: *Dȍbro Mȉlane, jàa ću njùu ȍpeet vȉditi i ȍnda ću joj rèći da je mnȍgo vȍliim, jer se jàa zàtoo ne bȍjiim zaákona.*

2. Tom is trying to find the peasant whose wagon he smashed.

Tom: *Mòliim vas gospòdine, mòžete li mi rèći kàko mògu doóći u pr̀voo*[1] *sèlo?*

Gospodin: *Mìsliite ònoo sèlo tàmo na lìjevo?*

Tom: *Bòjiim se da tòo nìje što jàa žèliim.*

Gospodin: *Ako mi rèčeete kòga tràažiite, mòže bìti da ga pòznajem.*

Tom: *Rèći ću vam, zàšto nè?*

Ìmao sam nèsretnii slùčaaj pròšloga mjèseeca.

Gospodin: *Òo, tòo ste vìi tàaj gospòdin Amerikaánac, što ste poluúpali seljaáku kòla sa vàšiim automobiílom!*

Tom: *Jèste tòo sam jàa, pa žèliim da mu plàatiim štètu ali ga jòš niísam vìdio.*

Gospodin: *Òon je čùo da ste vìi Amerikaánci dòbri ljùudi, pa znàa da ćete mu plaátiti za pòluupaana kòla.*

Tom: *Svàkaako da hòću.*

Dòbio sam nòvac od osiguraácijee, pa ga zàtoo i tràažiim da mu plàatiim.

Gospodin: *Vìdiite ònoo sèlo tàmo na dèsno?*

Tàmo je tàaj sèljaak kòga vìi tràažiite.

Njègovo ìme je Steévo Peérić.

Tom: *Hvaála vam mnògo gospòdine.*

3. Tom unexpectedly meets the nurse from the hospital.

Boólničaarka: *Dòbro jùtro gospòdin Amerikaánac.*

Tom: *Dòbro jùtro gòspodjice. Znaáte da vas niísam òdmah prepòznao*[2].

Boólničaarka: *Tòo sam jàa i mìslila da ste vìi zabòravili màalu boólničaarku.*

Tom: *Mòliim vas, nèmoojte tàko štà govòriti.*

Kàko bi mògao da vas zabòraviim?

Boólničaarka: *Mòže se zabòraviti, jer sam mìslila da me niíste dòbro ni vìdeli.*

Tom: *Ìmaate pràvo da vas niísam dòbro vìdio kad su me seljaáci ùnijeli u boólnicu.*

Boólničaarka: *Ì jaa sam tàda mìslila da ste mnògo òzleedjeni.*

Naáročito kad ste govòrili 'Mòje su òbe nòge prebijène!'

Tom: *Srètan sam što je dòktor bìo oóndje, a jòš srètnijii što ste vìi biíli u bólnici.*

Boólničaarka: *Hvaála vam lèepo. Jàa sàda mòoraam ìći*

---

[1] 'next, nearest' [2] 'recognized'

SECTION E—CONVERSATION

1. Covering the Serbo-Croatian in Basic Sentences (Individual Study)

Cover the Serbo-Croatian of the *Basic Sentences* and practice saying the Serbo-Croatian equivalents of the English expressions.

2. Vocabulary Check-Up

Give the Serbo-Croatian expressions for the English equivalents in the Basic Sentences as the Group Leader calls for them.

3. Conversation

Suggested Topics:

1. Continue Tom's conversation with the nurse but don't let her get away so easily! Offer to take her to dinner and the movies.

2. Explain to a friend how you had an accident.

3. Make a visit to the doctor. State your ailment and get fixed up. (You will probably wish to use the supplementary word list for this conversation.)

4. You have been laid up in the hospital for several weeks. After you get out, you meet a friend in the drugstore. Tell him all about it.

5. Use the supplementary word list for this unit and make up conversations. Tell about friends who have been hurt—or wounded—or about your own (real or imaginary) wounds, etc.

SECTION F—CONVERSATION (*Cont.*)

1. Conversation (*Cont.*)

Continue the conversation in Section E, with a review of parts 1 and 2 if necessary.

2. Questions and Answers

First run through the *Listening In* once more. Then answer the following questions when the Guide asks you or take turns asking them of others and answering them.

1. 1. *Kȍ je kaázao Mȉlanu da Tȍm nȉje u opaásnosti?*
   2. *Dȁ li je Tȍm ozleédio kȍnje kad je poluúpao kȍla?*
   3. *Kȁko su dovȅzli Tȍma u boólnicu?*
   4. *Kȍ je Tȍma ȉzvadio iz ȁuta?*
   5. *Zȁšto se Tȍmu nȉje žuúrilo da ȉdee iz boólnicee?*
   6. *Zȁšto je Tȍm moórao ȉći u srȅz?*
   7. *Zȁšto je Mȉlan htȉo da Tȍm ȉdee iz boólnicee?*

2. 1. *Kȍga Tȍm trȁžii i zȁšto?*
   2. *Jȅ li ȍnaaj gospȍdin s kȉm je Tȍm govȍrio mȍgao mu rȅći gdjȅ mȍže naáći što žȅlii?*

3. 1. *Kȍ je pȑvii govȍrio kad su se Tȍm i boólničaarka sȁstali?*
   2. *Zȁšto Tȍm nȉje mȍgao dȍbro vȉdeti boólničaarku kad su ga seljaáci dȍneeli u boólnicu?*

FINDER LIST

dogȍditi se, da se dȍgodii, dogȍdio se	догодити се, да се догоди, догодио се	to happen
dȍktor (m. G dȍktoora)	доктор (доктора)	doctor
ȉzvaditi (P)	извадити	to pull out, extract
kȍnj (1.4, m.)	коњ	horse
kȑrv (f.-i G kȑvi)	крв (крви)	blood
liíce (1.1, n.)	лице	face
mȅtnuti, da mȅtnee, mȅtnuo mȅtni!, mȅtnuut	метнути, да метне, метнуо метни, метнут	to place, put
nastraádati, da nȁstraadaa nastraádao	настрадати, да настрада настрадао	to have a misfortune
nȍga (f., Gpl. nȍguu)	нога (ногу)	leg, foot
ȍba, f. ȍbe	[illegible]a, обе	both (compare *dvȁa, dvȅe*)
onesveéstiti se, da se onȅsveestii, onesveéstio onȅsveešćen (onesvijéstiti, da se onȅsvi[illegible]*stii, onesvijéstio, onȅsviješćen)*	онесвестити се, да се онесвести, онесвестио онесвешћен (онесвијестити, да се онесвијести, онесвијестио, онесвијешћен)	to lose consciousness
opaásnost (f.-i)	опасност	danger
opȅrite!	оперите!	wash off!

osiguraácija (*f.*)	осигурација	insurance
ȍzleedjen	озлеђен	injured
pȁziti (*I*)	пазити	to watch, to watch out
poluúpati, *da pȍluupaa*, *poluúpao*, *pȍluupaaj*, *pȍluupaan*	полупати, да полупа, полупао, полупај, полупан	to smash
da pȍmognee; *pomȍzi!*	да помогне; помози!	(from *pomȍći*)
pȍmooć (*f.-i*)	помоћ	help
postraádati, *pȍstraadaa*, *postraádao*	страдати, пострада, пострадао	to be hurt
prebȉjen, *f.* *prebijèna*	пребијен, пребијена	broken
prijaáviti, *da* *prȉjaavii* *prijaávio*, *prȉjaavi!* *prȉjaavljen*, *prȉjaaviit*	пријавити, да пријави, пријавио, пријави! пријављен, пријавит	to report; (*se*) to be reported
srèća (*f.*)	срећа	luck
srȅz (*m.*, *pl.* *srȅzovi*)	срез (срезови)	county, county court

stȉći, *da stȉgnee* *stȉg*(*a*)*o*,	стићи, да стигне, стигао	to reach, arrive at
učȉniti, *da ùčinii*, *učȉnio*, *učȉni!*, *učȉnjen*	учинити, да учини, учинио, учини!, учињен	to do
ùnijeti, *da unȅsee*, *ùneo* (*unȅsli*, *ùnijeli*), *unèsi!* *unȅšen* (*ùneeti*, *ùneeli*)	унијети, да унесе, унео (унесли, унели), унеси! унешен	to carry into
vȍlj(*a*)*n*	вољан	willing
vȍziti (*I*)	возити	drive; (se) to ride
zaákon (*m.*)	закон	law
zahtijévati, *zȁhtijevaa*, *zahtijévao* (*zahteévati*, *zȁhteevaa*, *zahteévao*)	захтијевати, захтијева, захтијевао (захтевати, захтева, захтевао)	to require
zȁviti, *da zȁvije*, *zȁvio* (*zȁviili*), *zȁvij!*	завити, да завије, завио, (завили), завиј!	to bandage

UNIT 21

SAINT'S DAY FAIR

SECTION A—BASIC SENTENCES

Milan takes Tom to the festivities connected with the celebration of a holy day.

	Milan	
you happened to be	*dȅsio si se*	десио си се
I'm certainly glad you happened to be here.	*Bȁš mi je drȁago da si se dȅsio oóvdje.*	Баш ми је драго да си се десио овђе.
gathering, celebration	*zbȍr*	збор
We can go to the [saint] celebration together.	*Mȍžemo zȁjedno ȉći na zbȍr.*	Можемо заједно ићи на збор.
	Tom	
I've heard	*slùšao sam*	слушао сам
about the church celebrations	*o cȑkveniim zbȍrovima*	о црквеним зборовима
from the Jugoslavs	*od Jugosloveénaa*	од Југословена
I'm delighted myself; (as) I've heard a lot about the church celebrations from Jugoslavs in America.	*Mȅni je mȉlo takoódjer jer sam mnȍgo slùšao o cȑkveniim zbȍrovima od Jugosloveénaa u Amèrici.*	Мени је мило такође, јер сам много слушао о црквеним зборовима од Југословена у Америци.
	Milan	
about that	*o tȍme*	о томе
Who told you about it?	*Kȍ ti je prìčao o tȍme?*	Ко ти је причао о томе?

	Tom	
from some acquaintances	*od nèkiih pòznaaniikaa*	од неких познаника
about the celebration	*o pròslavi*	о прослави
of a patron saint	*patroóna*	патрона
of the church	*cr̀rkvee*	цркве
I heard [about it] from some friends (as they were) talking about the celebration of the patron saint of a church.	*Slùšao sam od nèkiih pòznaaniikaa gdje gòvoree o pròslavi patroóna cr̀rkvee.*	Слушао сам од неких познаника гђе говоре о прослави патрона цркве.
	Milan	
how he enjoys himself	*kàko se vesèlii*	како се весели
So today you'll see how the people enjoy themselves at these celebrations.	*Dàkle, dànas ćeš vìditi kàko se naárod vesèlii nà tiim pròslavama.*	Дакле, данас ћеш видити како се народ весели на тим прославама.
	Tom	
holiday	*pràazniik*	празник
What kind of a holiday is today?	*Kàkav je pràazniik dànas?*	Какав је празник данас?
	Milan	
St. Peter's day.	*Pètrov dàan.*	Петров дан.
	Tom	
buggy	*kòčiju*	кочију
that we may be conveyed hence	*da se odvèzeemo*	да се одвеземо
Can we get a buggy to take us to the church?	*Mòžemo li dòbiti kòčiju da se odvèzeemo dò crrkvee?*	Можемо ли добити кочију да се одвеземо до цркве?

	Milan	
far	*dalȅko*	далеко
Oh no! It's not far.	*Nȅ! Nȉje dalȅko*	Не! Није далеко.
on foot	*pjȅšicee*	пјешице
in half an hour	*za pȍla sȁata*	за пола сата
We can get there on foot in half an hour.	*Mȉ mȍžemo pjȅšicee stȉći tȁmo za pȍla sȁata.*	Ми можемо пјешице стићи тамо за пола сата.
	Tom	
You're right.	*Ȉmaaš prȁvo.*	Имаш право.
a beautiful walk	*lijépa šeétnja*	лијепа шетња
through the meadows	*kroz lȉvade*	кроз ливаде
That'll be a nice walk through the meadows.	*Tȍ će bȉti lijépa šeétnja kroz lȉvade.*	То ће бити лијепа шетња кроз ливаде.
	(At the church)	
	Tom	
from where	*ȍtkudaa*	откуда
Say, Milan, where [did] all these ('this many') people [come] from?	*Mȍliim te Mȉlane, ȍtkudaa ovȍliko naároda?*	Молим те Милане, откуда оволико народа?
	Milan	
From neighboring parishes.	*Iz suúsedniih parȍhiijaa.*	Из суседних парохија.

	Tom	
young people	*mlaádež*	младеж.
circle	*kȍlo*	коло
Let's go over there and watch those young people dancing the 'circle.'	*Hȁjdemo tȁmo da vȉdiimo kȁko ȍnaa mlaádež ȉgraa kȍlo.*	Хајдемо тамо да видимо како она младеж игра коло.
	Milan	
women from the seashòre	*priímoorke*	приморке
Wait a minute [and] let's see what kind of figs those women (from the seashore) have.	*Čȅkaaj mȁlo da vȉdiimo kȁkoviih smȍkaavaa imaáduu ȍnee priímoorke.*	Чекај мало да видимо каквих смокава имаду оне приморке.
	Tom	
O. K. I like figs myself.	*Dȍbro. Ȉ jaa vȍliim smȍkve.*	Добро. И ја волим смокве.
the last time	*pȍslednjii pȕut*	последњи пут
in California	*u Kalifoórniji*	у Калифорнији
The last time I had any was ten years ago in California.	*Pȍslednjii pȕut sam ih jȅo prȅe dȅset gȍdiinaa u Kalifoórniji.*	Последњи пут сам их јео пре десет година у Калифорнији.
	Milan	
look!	*glȅdaaj*	гледај
tents	*šȁtore*	шаторе
behind that building	*za ȍnoom zgrȁdoom*	за оном зградом
bazaar	*bȁzaar*	базар
Look at those tents over there behind that building. This looks like a bazaar.	*Glȅdaaj tȁmo ȍnee šȁtore za ȍnoom zgrȁdoom. Ȍvoo ȉzgleedaa kao bȁzaar.*	Гледај тамо оне шаторе за оном зградом. Ово изгледа као базар.

	Tom	
How do those [folks over] there dance the 'circle'?	*Kàko ȍnii tàmo ìgrajuu kȍlo?*	Како они тамо играју коло?
of music	*mùzikee*	музике
Don't they have any music[al accompaniment]?	*Zar neémajuu mùzikee?*	Зар немају музике?
	Milan	
they use	*upotrȅbljujuu*	употребљују
before the service	*prìje slùžbee*	прије службе
They have, but they're not using it before the service.	*Ìmajuu, ali je ne upotrȅbljujuu prìje slùžbee.*	Имају, али је не употребљују прије службе.
	Tom	
to use	*upotrebljaávati*	употребљавати
And when will they use it?	*A kȁda ćee upotrebljaávati?*	А када ће употребљавати?
	Milan	
noon	*poódne*	подне
[This] afternoon.	*Pòslje poódne.*	Посље подне.
	Tom	
We can go into the church now.	*Sàd mȍžemo ìći ù crrkvu.*	Сад можемо ићи у цркву.
	Milan	
It's early yet.	*Jȍš je ràno.*	Још је рано.
liturgy	*litùrgija*	литургија
The service ('liturgy') won't start before ten o'clock.	*Litùrgija nèeće pȍčeeti prìje dȅset saátii.*	Литургија неће почети прије десет сати.

SECTION B—WORD STUDY

1. Word Study

A. *pȕut* 'time'

tȍo je ȍvaaj PȔUT	it's this time
ȉzgleedaamo gràdskooj gȍspodi DVAÁPUUT stàrijee	we appear twice as old as city gentry

The word *pȕut* (Gpl. *puútaa*) means 'a time' in our sense of 'it's this time', 'one time', etc. *dvaápuut* is *dvȁa* 'two' plus *pȕut* 'time', that is, 'two times' or 'twice'. 'Once' is *jedàmpuut* and 'three times, thrice' is *trȉpuut*. *pȕut* may also be used as a regular noun so that you have *jèdan pȕut*, *dvȁa pȕuta* and *trȉi pȕuta*. For example: *Jȁa sam bȉo tȁmo sȁmo jedàmpuut* or *jèdan pȕut* 'I was only there once' or 'one time'. For numbers four and up *pȕut* is usually used as a regular noun: *čȅtiri pȕuta*, *pȅet puútaa*, etc. See the next section for *pȕut* used in multiplication.

B. Arithmetic

Here are examples of how to add, subtract, multiply and divide in Serbo-Croatian.

Addition

2 + 3 = 5 *dvȁa i trȉi je pȅet*

Subtraction

5 − 2 = 3 *dvȁa od pȅet, ȍstanuu* (or, *ȍstanee*) *trȉi* or: *pȅet manje dvȁa, ȍstanuu trȉi*

Multiplication

3 × 10 = 30 *triípuut dȅset jest trȉdeset*

Division

63 ÷ 9 = 7 *dȅvet u šezdȅset trȉi, nàlazii se sȅdam puútaa* or: *šezdȅset i trȉi sa dȅvet, nàlazii se sȅdam puútaa*

Notice that in multiplying you add *puut* to the number, as in the last section. Even the higher numbers may simply add *puut* when you multiply: 6 × 6, *šȅespuut šȅest;* 8 × 8, *ȍsampuut ȍsam;* 11 × 11, *jedànaajspuuta jedànaajst*. Notice how *stp* is replaced by *sp*, just as *std* by *zd* (*šezdȅset*).

C. ORDINAL NUMERALS

You can count to 1000 and now have 'once', 'twice', etc. You have also had *pȑvii* 'first', *drùgii* 'second' and *trèćii* 'third'. These are adjectives with only long forms. The rest of the numeral adjectives are very easy, usually adding just the ending *-ii: pèetii* 'fifth'; *šèestii* 'sixth'. Here are some of the adjective ('ordinal') numerals:

pȑvii	first	*jedànajstii*	eleventh
drùgii	second	*dvaádeseetii*	twentieth
trèćii	third	*dvaáseset i pȑvii*	twenty-first
čètvrrtii	fourth	*stòotii*	hundredth
pèetii	fifth	*stòo pȑvii* or *stòtinu pȑvii*	hundred and first
šèestii	sixth		
sèedmii	seventh	*dvèe stòotii*	two hundredth
òosmii	eighth	*trȉi stòotii*	three hundredth
dèveetii	ninth	*hȉljadiitii*	thousandth
dèseetii	tenth	*dvèe hȉljadiitii*	two thousandth

D. *jaava, iiva* verbs

kàda ćee UPOTREBLJAÁVATI?	when will they use [it]?
ali je ne UPOTRÈBLJUJUU	but they're not using it
DOČÈKUJE se lòpta na ràme	the ball's received on the shoulders

From these examples we see that the verb *upotrebljaávati* has a suffix *jaava* which is replaced by *juje* in the present. This is the same change as in *ova/uje*. *dočèkuje* is from *dočekiívati* with *iiva/uje*. These are actually *a/je* verbs which have an extension in *v* (*jaav, ov, iiv*) and then the *a/je* endings. The *v* extension and vowels before it are replaced by *u* before *-je-* (present), *-j* (imperative) and also by *juu* before *-ći* (see the next unit's *Word Study*). This is regular for *ova* verbs but *iiva* (*jiiva*), *jaava* (*aava*) verbs sometimes have the regular *a* endings and the *v* forms are then kept throughout. Compare:

sl-à-ti	*upotreblj-aáv-a-ti*	*doček-iív-a-ti*	*put-òv-a-ti*
šàl-je	*upotrèblj-u-je*	*doček-u-je*	*pùt-u-je*
pòšalj-i	*upotreblj-u-j*	*doček-u-j*	*pùt-u-j*

The *a/je* verb *slàti* has *-i* as imperative (as the verb base before it ends in a consonant) while the *v* extension verbs have *-j* (the base before it ending in the vowel *-u-*).

E. VERB OBJECTS

Group 1

ì jaa vòliim SMÒKVE	I like figs, too
jàa trèbaam kupòvati STVÀARI za nàšu vòojsku	I have to buy things for our army
zar neémajuu MÙZIKEE?	don't they have music?
žèliim ÌĆI	I want to go
dàaj DA PÒMOGNEEMO ÒVOME GOSPÒDINU	give that we help this man
jer vìdiiš DA JE ÒZLEEDJEN	as you see he's hurt

Group 2

vaágni MI JÈDAN KÌLOGRAAM sìra	weigh out for me a kilogram of cheese
jàa šàljem TÈLEGRAAM MÒJOJ OBIÍTELJI	I'm sending a telegram to my family
jàa ću napiísati PIÍSMO RÒDITELJIMA	I'll write a letter to my parents

In Group 1 the direct objects of the verbs are emphasized. You see that the object may be a word (*smòkve*), an infinitive (*ìći:* compare *žèliim tòo*) or a whole clause (*da je òzleedjen*). Indeclinable words (such as *mnògo*) are used as direct objects and so is the genitive of quantity (*mùzikee*). Otherwise the direct object (noun, pronoun or adjective) is in the accusative case.

In Group 2 we have verbs which may take two objects: a direct object as in Group 1 (here all are accusative) and an indirect object in the dative case. Verbs of this kind may be used with only the indirect object (as *rèci mi* 'tell me') or only a direct object (*pòslao sam tèlegraam* 'I sent a telegram') or with a clause as direct object (*da pòmogneemo òvome gospòdinu* above).

The direct objects will not cause you any trouble, but it is important to keep in mind those verbs which may take indirect objects. Here are some you've had, with examples:

dòpasti
Òo, jàa znàam gospòdine da će VAM se òvaa knjìga dòpasti. 'Oh, I know this book'll please you, sir.'

kaázati
Jàa ću TI kaázati što gòd čùjem. 'I'll tell you whatever I hear.'

kuúpiti
Hòćeš MI kuúpiti šèšiir? 'Will you buy me a hat?'

napiísati
Sàd mòoraam napiísati piísmo ÒCU. 'Now I have to write a letter to [my] father.'

nareéditi
Jàa ću MU nareéditi da tòo ùraadii za vàas. 'I'll order him to do that for you.'

opròstiti
Òon MU je opròstio za ùvredu. 'He forgave him for the insult.'

pomòći
Mòžešli MI pomòći nòsiti knjìge? 'Could you help me carry the books?'

prèstaviti
Žèliim VAM prèstaviti mòog prìjatelja. 'I want to introduce my friend to you.'

priíčati
Nèmooj priíčati NÌKOM. 'Don't tell anybody.'
Òon NAM prìčaa što je vìdio. 'He's telling us what he saw.'

pròdati
Pròdaaj MI kònja. 'Sell me the horse.'

račùnati
Račùnaaj MU mànjee nego drùgoom. 'Charge him less than the others.'

spomeénuti
Jàa ću spomeénuti tòo MÒJOJ SÙPRUGI. 'I'll mention that to my wife.'

udovòljiti
Jàa VAM nè mogu udovòljiti. 'I can't satisfy you.'

vjèrovati
Kad ti òon rèčee nèšto mòoraaš MU vjèrovati. 'When he tells you anything, you have to believe him.'

Se as direct object

Compare the meanings of these verbs with and without *se*:

kaázati	to say	*kadzati se*	to be said
zvàti	to call	*zvàti se*	to be called, named
kuúpati	to bathe (someone)	*kuúpati se*	to get a bath
izmòriti	to tire out	*izmòriti se*	to get tired
ozleéditi	to hurt	*ozleéditi se*	to be hurt
prìpraviti	to prepare (something)	*prìpraviti se*	to get ready
provèsti	to spend time	*provèsti se*	to enjoy oneself
zadržaávati	to detain	*zadržaávati se*	to be detained
pogaádjati	to aim	*pogaádjati se*	to bargain
vòziti	to drive (in a vehicle)	*vòziti se*	to ride

As you see from these examples, the word *se* usually has the meaning 'self' and shows that the action is done on the same person who is the subject. Some verbs have quite different meanings with *se*, however. These must simply be learned as you learn to use the verb.

F. *tòo*

ne vòdite brìgee ò TOME	don't worry about that
kòti je priìčao o TÒMU?	who told you about that?

You have already studied most of the forms of *tòo* (Unit 7, *Word Study*). Here are two forms of the dative: *tome* and *tòmu*. Either may be used, though some speakers prefer one or the other. We now have: N *tòo*, A *tòo*, D *tòmu*, *tòme*, G *tògaa*, I *tȉim*. *tòo* is the neuter of *tàaj* 'that'.

G. *dalèko*

nìje DALÈKO	it isn't far

dalèko 'far' is from the adjective ***dàlek*** 'far'. The comparative of *dàlek* is *dàljii*, since the *-ek* is dropped. The adverb 'farther' is the neuter of this: *dàljee*. This is very common in ***i tàkoo dàljee*** 'and so forth' (abbreviated ***i t. d.***), corresponding to our 'etc.'

H. *za*

izvòlte sjèsti oòvde ZA pìsaaći stòo	please sit here behind the desk
glèdaaj ònee šàtore ZA ònoom zgràdoom	look at those tents behind that building

So far we have used *za* only as 'for'. These examples show its use as 'behind'. The first indicates direction towards or place to which—go over and sit down behind the desk. The second indicates place where—those tents which are behind that building. Place to which is indicated by the accusative; place where by the instrumental.

I. *gdje*, *kako*, etc.

jàa sam čùo GDJE ljùudi gòvoree	I've heard men say
slùšao sam od nèkiih pòznaaniikaa GDJE gòvoree	I've heard from acquaintances as they spoke

In these examples *gdje* corresponds to a simple English 'as' or may even be left untranslated. As you know, question words may be used in two ways: as question indicators (at the beginning of a sentence—*kàko je òn?*) or without any question meaning (in the middle of a sentence—*znaáte kàko je*). Usually the two meanings are parallel:

kòliko	how much?	as much as
kàko	how?	how, as
pòšto	how much?	as much
gdjè	where?	where

The same is true of question adjectives (*kàkav*, etc.). And as we have just seen, some of them are used in the middle of a sentence with quite different meanings. *kàko* is used this way: *onàkoo kako naárod gòvorii* 'in the way that the people speak, just as the people speak'. Here *kako* means 'as, in the manner that'.

2. Covering English and Serbo-Croatian of Word Study (Individual Study)

Check yourself on your knowledge of the *Word Study* by covering first the English then the Serbo-Croatian, and making sure you know everything thoroughly.

1. Review of Basic Sentences

Review the first half of the *Basic Sentences* with [illegible] as in previous units.

SECTION C—REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES

1. Review of Basic Sentences (*Cont.*)

Review the second half of the *Basic Sentences.*

2. Covering the English of Basic Sentences (Individual Study)

Go through the *Basic Sentences* covering up the English and reading aloud the Serbo-Croatian. Check up on anything you do not know until you are sure of everything.

3. What Would You Say?

1. Complete the sentences in the right hand column by supplying the Serbo-Croatian for the English in parentheses. Each of the sentences is now the answer to one of the questions on the left. Match the questions and answers.

1. *Za kòliko ste daánaa stìgli iz Pariíza u Beògrad?*
2. *Jèste vìi biíli prèe u Jugoslàviji?*
3. *Jè li vàš bràt bìo mlàad kad je ùmroo?*
4. *Kòliko puútaa ste vìdeli Nuúšićev kòmaad 'Mìš'?*
5. *Čùo sam da je vàš òtac prèbio nògu.*
6. *Kàko dùgo ste vìi naáredniik?*
7. *Jèste li vìi ìgda biíli na ovàkoom zbòru?*

1. *Jèste, òon je bìo u* (twentieth) *gòdini.*
2. *Òvoo je* (fifth) *pùut da sam ga vìdio.*
3. *Kàko da nè? Jàa sam jooj* (eleventh) *sìin.*
4. *Òvoo je mèni* (fourteenth) *mjè[illegible]ec.*
5. *Stìgli smo* (the fourth) *dàan.*
6. *Jèsam. Òvoo je mèni* (eighth) *àutomobiil.*
7. *Kàko da nè? Jàa dòlaziim u Jugoslàviju već po* (seventh) *pùut.*

8. *Ȉmaa li vàša màajka jòš sinoóvaa?*
9. *Kàko dȕgo ste vȉi u voójsci?*
10. *Jèste vȉi ȉgda ȉmali àutomobiil?*

8. *Ȍvoo je* (second) *gòdina da sam naáredniik.*
9. *Jèsam, ȍvoo je mèni već* (sixth) *pùut bȉti kod ȍvee cȑrkvee.*
10. *Jèste, dànas je* (tenth) *dàan da lȅžii kȍd kućee.*

2. Put into Serbo-Croatian and give solution:
1. 5 × 6 =
2. 11 × 5 =
3. 65 − 13 =
4. 7 × 9 =
5. 75 ÷ 15 =
6. 91 ÷ 7 =
7. 50 − 9 =
8. 16 × 5 =
9. 9 × 9 =
10. 48 ÷ 4 =

3. Complete these sentences by using the correct Serbo-Croatian for the English in parentheses:
1. *Jàa sam bȉo* (seven times) *u vàšoj kùći.*
2. *Jàa sam vas vȉdio već* (four times) *na pijàci, a vȉi niíste vȉdeli mène ni* (once).
3. *Vȉi ste pòpiili viína* (three times) *vȉšee nego jàa.*
4. *Jàa sam bȉo na Jàdranskoom Mȍoru već* (fifteen times).
5. *Sad vȉi trèbaa da plàatiite za ruúčak jer jàa sam plaátio vȅć* (five times).
6. *Jàa sam bȉo u vàšoj kùći* (eight times). *Sad vȉi trèbaate da dȍodjete kod mène.*
7. *Dȍšao sam oóvdje* (six times) *i niísam ga nàšao.*
8. *Jàa sam·se vȍzio na ȍvome vȍzu već* (nineteen times).
9. *Ȍon je prȍdao ȉstoga kȍnja* (twice).
10. *Jàa sam moórao plaátiti za svȍoj šȅšiir* (three times).

4. Here are more sentences to complete. These test your use of nouns and pronouns as objects and indirect objects of verbs.
1. *Vaágni* (us a kilogram) *sȉra.*
2. *Mȍžeš* (him) *vjèrovati* (everything) *što ȍon kàaže.*
3. *Žào mi je ali* (you) *ne mògu udovòljiti.*
4. *Dozvòlite* (him) *da ȉdee sà mnoom.*
5. *Oprȍstite* (me) *što niísam bȉo ȕ crrkvi prȍšluu nèdelju.*
6. *Mȍžete li* (me) *prȍdati* (that horse)?
7. (For whom) (him) *vȉi kùpujete? Jàa* (him, it) *kùpujem* (for my son).
8. *Kad vȉdiite* (my father), *pȍzdravite* (him).
9. *Sàd kad ȉmaate* (money) *ne trȍšite ih.*
10. *Ȍon je dȍbro govòrio, trèbali ste* (him) *čȕti.*

SECTION D—LISTENING IN

1. What Did You Say?

With the other members of the group give orally your responses to the previous exercise as the Group Leader calls for them.

2. Word Study Check-Up

Give the Serbo-Croatian for all English equivalents in the *Word Study* as the Group Leader calls for it.

3. Listening In

1. Milan takes Tom to a festival.

Milan: *Hàjdemo mȁlo dȍ crrkvee.*
Tàmo ȉmaa bȁzaar prèd crrkvoom a mlaádež ȉgraa kȍlo.

Tom: *Kȍji je prȁazniik dȁnas?*

Milan: *Svȅtii Pȅtar*[1], *a tȍo je crkvènii pȁtroon, zȁtoo i jest dȁnas vȅlika prȍslava.*

Tom: *Bȁš mi je drȁago dȁ smo se dȅsili oóvdje da se mȍžemo vesȅliti na zbȍru.*

Milan: *Znȁo sam da ćeš tȉ užiívati da glèdaaš kàko mlaádež ȉgraa kȍlo bez mùzikee.*

Tom: *Nè sàmo tȍo, nego tȍo je lijépa šeétnja kroz lȉvade.*

(At the church)

Milan: *Vȉdiiš da smo bȑžee stȉgli pjȅšicee nego da smo se vȍzili na kȍčiji.*

Tom: *Zȁšto da se vȍziimo kad je ovȁkoo bliízo?*

Milan: *Bŕzo će pȍčeeti slùžba.*
Bȉ li tȉ vȍlio ȉći ù crrkvu?

Tom: *Svȁkaako da ćemo ȉći ù crrkvu na slùžbu, ali rèci mi kàkav je ȍnoo šȁtor tàmo što pȉšee nà njemu 'Jugoslȍveen'?*

Milan: *Ȍnoo je priímoorka kȍja dȍlazii na zbȍor svȁkee gȍdinee i prȍdaje smȍkve.*

Tom: *Ȍtkudaa je ȍna?*

Milan: *Od Jȁdranskog Mȍora, zȁtoo se i zȍvee 'priímoorka'*[2].

(After the service)

Milan: *Kàko si vȍlio slùžbu?*

Tom: *Biílo bi dȍbro da nȉje tàkoo prèdugaačka.*

---

[1] Saint Peter

[2] 'shore (*priímorje*) woman.' *priímorje* is *pri* 'by' and *mȍre* 'sea'.

Milan: *Tàkii je kȍd naas ȍbičaaj.*

Tom: *Jàa bi vòlio slùšati ȍnuu mùziku, ali sam glaádan i bìće bòljee da ìdeemo nèšto jèsti.*

Milan: *Dòbro, jàa ću te odvèsti kod jèdnoog mòog pòznaaniika pàk ćemo tàmo jèsti pèčenee jànjetinee.*

Tom: *Dà li se ȍn nàadaa*[1] *tèbe?*

Milan: *Svàkuako. Pòslednjii pùut kad sam ga vìdio u graádu, rèkao sam mu da ću doóći na Pètrov dàan na zbòor.*

2. George is wandering through a village on Sunday morning. He meets some peasants on their way to church.

George: *Pardòn bràćo, hòće li bìti slùžba jùtroos ù crrkvi?*

Sèljaak: *Kàko da nè? Jàa mìsliim da će skòro pòčeeti.*

George: *Niísam bìo ù crrkvi vèć dùgo vrèmena.*

Sèljaak: *Zàšto nè ideete sàda unuútra?*

George: *Ne pȍznajem nìkoga oóvdje u ȍvome sèlu.*

Sèljaak: *Sàmo vìi izvòlte gospòdine ù crrkvu.*
Nè boojte se nìkoga.

George: *Nèemaam se zàšto bòjati, ali bi vòlio kad bi ìmao pȍznaaniikaa.*

Sèljaak: *Izvòlte vìi sàmo s nàma!*

George: *Tȍo je lìjepo ȍd vaas.*
Da vam se prèstaviim.
Jàa sam pìsaar u Amèričkoom konzulaátu.

Seljaáci (*svì u jèdan glàas*)[2]:
Dràago nam je gospòdine vìditi vas u nàšoj cȑrkvi!

3. George meets a Jugoslav sergeant friend of his.

Naáredniik: *Čùo sam da ste vìi gospòdine biíli ù crrkvi prȍšlee nèdeljee.*

George: *Dà, tòo mi je bìo pȑvii pùut u vàšoj cȑrkvi.*

Naáredniik: *Nàadaam se da ste se dòbro provèli pa ćete doóći i drùgii pùut.*

George: *Kàko da nè? Sad ìmaam dȍsta pȍznaaniikaa i doóći ću vìšee puútaa.*

Naáredniik: *Ìmaćemo crkvènii zbȍor ìduućega mjèseeca.*
Izvòlte doóći.

---

[1] 'expect'

[2] 'all in one voice' that is, all at once.

George: *Svàkaako da ću doóći jer žèliim vìditi kàko vàši seljaáci ìgrajuu kòlo.*

Naáredniik: *È, ònda ćete ìmati priíliku da vìdiite kàko se naárod vesèlii.*

George: *Mìlo mi je da ste mi rèkli zà taaj zbòor pak ću dovèsti jèdnooga od mòjiih prìjateeljaa.*

Naáredniik: *Jàa sam ùvjeren da ćete se dòbro provèsti.*

SECTION E—CONVERSATION

1. Covering the Serbo-Croatian in Basic Sentences (Individual Study)

Cover the Serbo-Croatian of the *Basic Sentences* and practice saying the Serbo-Croatian equivalents of the English expressions.

2. Vocabulary Check-Up

Give the Serbo-Croatian expressions for the English equivalents in the Basic Sentences as the Group Leader calls for them.

3. Conversation

Suggested Topics:

1. Tell a friend what you did last Sunday—church, a walk through the meadows, dinner at a friend's house, etc. He also tells his story.
2. You're talking to a Jugoslav about fairs. Tell him about your state (or county) fair. He compares it with his local church fairs as you go along.
3. Use the supplementary word list and invent new conversations.

SECTION F—CONVERSATION (*Cont.*)

1. Conversation (*Cont.*)

Continue the conversation in Section E, with a review of parts 1 and 2 if necessary.

2. Questions and Answers

First run through the *Listening In* once more. Then answer the following questions when the Guide asks you or take turns asking them of others and answering them.

1. 1. *Štȍ je biílo tȁmo kod cȑrkvee za vȉditi?*
2. *U čèmu je Tȍm užiívao na zbȍru?*
3. *Biíli ȍni stȉgli prȉje da su se vȍzili?*
4. *Kȍ je bȉo pod šȁtorom?*
5. *Zȁšto se ȍna zȍvee 'priímoorka'?*
6. *Zȁšto Tȍm nȉje vȍlio slȕžbu?*

2. 1. *Zȁšto George nȉje htȅo ȉći ȕ crrkvu?*
2. *Gdjè je George raádio?*

3. 1. *Dà li je George ȉgda prèe bȉo ȕ crrkvi u tȍm sȅlu?*
2. *Kàda će bȉti crkvènii zbȍor?*

FINDER LIST

bȁzaar (2.1, m.)	базар	bazaar
bez	без	without (with Gen.)
cȑkven, *crkvènii* or *cȑkvenii*	црквен, црквени	pertaining to church
cȑrkva (f. Gpl. *cȑrkaavaa* or *cȑrkvii*)	црква (цркава, цркви)	church
dȁlek; dȁljii	далек; даљи	far
dalèko; dȁljee	далеко; даље	far (adv.)
dȅsiti se (P)	десити се	to happen, to happen to be (*dogȍditi*)
glȅdati (I)	гледати	to look
Jugoslȍveen (2.1, m.)	Југословен	a Jugoslav
Kalifoórnija (f.)	Калифорнија	California
kȍčija (f.)	кочија	buggy
kȍlo (n.)	коло	circle, wheel; pl. wagon
litùrgija (f.)	литургија	liturgy
lȉvada (f.)	ливада	meadow
mlaádež (f. -i)	младеж	group of young people
mùzika (f.)	музика	music
odvèsti, *da ȍdvezee*, *ȍdvezao* (*odvèzli*), *odvèzi!*	одвести, да одвезе, одвезао (одвезли), одвези!	to convey from; (se) to be conveyed from
otkùdaa or *ȍtkudaa*	откуда	from where
parȍhija (f.)	парохија	parish

pàtroon (2.1, m.)	патрон	patron saint
Pètrov	Петров	Peter's
pjȅšicee	пјешице	on foot
poódne	подне	noon
pòslje poódne	посље подне	afternoon
pòslednjii; nàjposlèdnjijii (*pòsljednjii, nàjposljèdnjijii*)	последњи, најпоследњији (посљедњи, најпосљедњији)	last
pòznaaniik (m.)	познаник	acquaintance
prȁazniik (m.)	празник	holiday
priímoorka (f.)	приморка	woman from the seashore
pròslava (f.)	прослава	celebration

slȕšati (I)	слушати	to hear, listen to
slȕžba (1.4, f.)	служба	service
suúsednii (*suúsjednii*)	суседни (сусједни)	neighboring
šȁtor (m.)	шатор	tent
šeétnja (1.1, f.)	шетња	walk, stroll
upotrebljaávati, upotrȅbljuje upotrebljaávao	употребљавати, употребљује употребљавао	to use
vesȅliti se (I.)	веселити се	to enjoy oneself
zȁ	за	behind (place where: with Instr.)
zbȍor (m., *G zbȍra*, pl. *zbȍrovi*)	збор (збора, зборови)	gathering, celebration

UNIT 22

SPRUCING UP

Section A—Basic Sentences

Milan is in Tom's room at the hotel while Tom is sprucing up to step out for the evening.

	Tom	
I'm glad to see you, Milan.	*Mȉlo mi je da te vȉdiim Mȉlane.*	Мило ми је да те видим Милане.
to get ready	*spreémati se*	спремати се
important appointment	*vaážan sȁstanak*	важан састанак
ready	*gȍtov*	готов
I have to get ready; (as) I've got an important engagement this evening and I'm not ready yet.	*Jȁa se mȍraam spreémati jer ȉmaam vaážan sȁstanak večȅras, a niísam jȍš gȍtov.*	Ја се морам спремати јер имам важан састанак вечерас, а нисам још готов.
	Milan	
pertaining to business	*tȑgovačkii*	трговачки
date (social)	*randevùu*	рандеву
Is this a business appointment or a date?	*Jȅ li tȍo tȑgovačkii sȁstanak ili randevùu?*	Је ли то трговачки састанак или рандеву?
	Tom	
you guessed	*pogȍdio si*	погодио си
You guessed [it]; it's a date.	*Pogȍdio si; rȁndevuu je.*	Погодио си; рандеву је.

	Milan	
secret	*tȁajna*	тајна
Can you tell me ('can I know') who with, or is that a secret?	*Mȍgu li znȁti s kȉm, ili je tȍo tȁajna?*	Могу ли знати с ким, или је то тајна?
	Tom	
It's no secret.	*Nȉje tȁajna.*	Није тајна.
with pride	*sa pȍnosom*	са поносом
I can proudly tell you [it's] Milena Kokić!	*Vȅć ti mȍgu sa pȍnosom rȅći, Mileéna Koókić!*	Већ ти могу са поносом рећи, Милена Кокић!
blue	*plȁavoo*	плаво
I see you have a new blue suit.	*Vȉdiim da ȉmaaš nȍvoo plȁavoo odeélo.*	Видим да имаш ново плаво одело.
	Milan	
It's not new.	*Nȉje tȍo nȍvo.*	Није то ново.
cleaned	*ȍčišćeno*	очишћено
pressed	*ȉspeeglaano*	испеглано
That's an old suit, just cleaned and pressed.	*Tȍo je stȁaro odeélo sȁmo ȍčišćeno i ȉspeeglaano.*	То је старо одело само очишћено и испеглано.
	Tom	
you cleaned it	*ȍčistio si ga*	очистио си га
Where did you have it cleaned?	*Cdgȅ si ga ȍčistio?*	Гђе си га очистио?
	Milan	
in a cleaning establishment	*u čistioóni*	у чистиони
At Šepelj's cleaner's.	*U čistioóni 'Šȅpelj'.*	У чистиони 'Шепељ'.

	Tom	
they charge	*naplàćujuu*	наплаћују
cleaning	*čȉšćeenje*	чишћење
pressing	*pȅeglaanje*	пеглање
How much do they charge for cleaning and pressing a suit?	*Kȍliko naplàćujuu za čȉšćeenje i pȅeglaanje odijéla?*	Колико наплаћују за чишћење и пеглање одијела?
	Milan	
Not much, only forty dinars.	*Nȉje mnȍgo, sàmo četrdèset dȉnaaraa.*	Није много, само четрдесет динара.
You'd better hurry!	*Nàjbȍljee da se tȉi pȍžuuriiš!*	Најбоље да се ти пожуриш!
	Tom	
that I get a haircut	*da se ȍšiišaam*	да се ошишам
that I get a shave	*da se obrȉjem*	да се обријем
You're right; (as) I still have to go to the barber's for a haircut and a shave.	*Ȉmaaš pràvo, jer još mȍraam ȉći kod brícee da se ȍšiišaam i obrȉjem.*	Имаш право, јер још морам ићи код брице да се ошишам и обријем.
	Milan	
that they be cleaned for you	*da ti se ȍčistee*	да ти се очисте
Not only that, but you have to have your shoes shined, too.	*Nȅ sàmo tȍo, nego mȍraaš dàti i cȉpele da ti se ȍčistee.*	Не само то, него мораш и ципеле дати да ти се очисте.
	Tom	
that I give them	*da ih dàam*	да их дам
I don't know where to go to have them shined.	*Nȅznaam gdjȅ ću ȉći da ih dàam ȍčistiti.*	Незнам гђе ћу ићи да их дам очистити.

	Milan	
How is it that they haven't shined your shoes in the hotel?	*Kàko tȍo da ti niísu cȉpele ȍčistili u hoteélu?*	Како то да ти нису ципеле очистили у хотелу?
	Tom	
I haven't noticed	*niísam primijétio*	нисам примијетио
department	*odeleénje*	оделење
I haven't noticed any shoe shine parlor in the hotel.	*Niísam primijétio da ȉmaa u hoteélu odeleénje za čȉšćeenje cȉpeelaa.*	Нисам примијетио да има у хотелу оделење за чишћење ципела.
	Milan	
separate	*pȍsebnoo*	посебно
you leave	*ȍstaviiš*	оставиш
in front of the door	*pred vraátima*	пред вратима
Oh! There's no such thing (lit. separate department) here; (but) you leave your shoes in front of the door.	*Hm! Nȅemaa tȕu pȍsebnoo odeleénje, nego ȍstaviiš cȉpele pred vraátima.*	Хм! Нема ту посебно оделење, него оставиш ципеле пред вратима.
	Tom	
Oh, so that's it!	*Ȍo, tàkoo!*	Ох, тако!
they mean by that	*mȉslee s tiíme*	мисле с тиме
leaving	*ȍstavljajuući*	остављајући
I've wondered what they meant by leaving [their] shoes in front of [their] door[s].	*Jȍš sam se jȁa čȕdio štȁ mȉslee s tiíme ȍstavljajuući cȉpele pred vraátima.*	Још сам се ја чудио шта мисле с тиме остављајући ципеле пред вратима.

over them	*prekȍ njiih*	преко њих
I almost fell over them.	*Skòro sam pào prekȍ njiih.*	Скоро сам пао преко њих.
	Milan	
Why don't you shave here?	*Zȁšto se sȁam ne obrȉješ oóvdje?*	Зашто се сам не обријеш овђе?
	Tom	
that I shave	*da se brȉjem*	да се бријем
blades ('knives') for shaving	*nȍževe za brȉjaanje*	ножеве за бријање
How can ('will') I shave when I don't have any razor blades?	*Kȁko ću da se brȉjem kad nȅemaam nȍževe za brȉjaanje?*	Како ћу да се бријем кад немам ножеве за бријање?
	Milan	
to shave	*brȉjati se*	бријати се
with a strait razor	*sa brȉtvoom*	са бритвом
Don't you know how to shave with a straight razor?	*Zar se nȅznaaš brȉjati sa brȉtvoom?*	Зар се незнаш бријати са бритвом?
	Tom	
safety razor	*džilȅt*	џилет
(But) I always shave with a safety razor.	*Ali jȁa se ȕvjek brȉjem sa džilȅt.*	Али је се увјек бријем са џилет.
while I bathe	*dok se ȍkuupaam*	док се окупам
wash, laundry (clothes)	*vȅš*	веш
from the laundry (place)	*is praȍnicee*	ис праонице
While I'm taking a bath, you can get [my] clothes for me from the laundry.	*Dok se jȁa ȍkuupaam tȉ mi mȍžeš dòneeti vȅš is praȍnicee.*	Док се ја окупам ти ми можеш донети веш из праонице

open	*ȍtvorena*	отворена
I think it's still open.	*Mȉsliim da je jȍš ȍtvorena.*	Мислим да је још отворена.
	Milan	
closed	*zȁtvorena*	затворена
It's closed after 5:00 o'clock.	*Zȁtvorena je pȍslje pȇet saátii.*	Затворена је посље пет сати.
invited	*pȍzvaan*	позван
Are you going to eat dinner with me or are you invited to Milena's?	*Hȍćeš tȋi vȅčerati sȁ mnoom ili si pȍzvaan kod Mileénee?*	Хоћеш ти вечерати са мном или си позван код Милене?
	Tom	
it was told to me	*rečèno mi je*	речено ми је
That's why I'm hurrying; (as) I'm invited and was told dinner begins at 7:00 o'clock.	*Zȁtoo se žuúriim, jer sam pȍzvaan i rečèno mi je da vȅčera pȍčinjee u sèdam saátii.*	Зато се журим, јер сам позван и речено ми је да вечера почиње у седам сати.
	Milan	
And where're you going with Milena?	*A gdjȅ ćeš ȉći sa Mileénoom?*	А гђе ћем ићи са Миленом?
	Tom	
we'll spend the evening	*provȅšćemo vȅčee*	провешћемо вече
We'll spend the evening at her house.	*Provȅšćemo vȅčee kod njȅenee kȕćee.*	Провешћемо вече код њене куће.
to introduce	*upȍznati*	упознати
with her mother's brother	*sa njȅeniim ȕjaakom*	са њеним ујаком

Milena told me (that) she's going to introduce me to her uncle (on her mother's side).	*Mileéna mi je rèkla da će me upòznati sa njȅniim ȕjaakom.*	Милена ми је рекла да ће ме упознати са њеним ујаком.
representative	*zaástupniik*	заступник
of Singer sewing machines	*Sȉngeroviih šȉvaaćiih mašiínaa*	Сингерових шиваћих машина
He's a representative of Singer sewing machines.	*Ȍon je zaástupniik Sȉngeroviih šȉvaaćiih mašiínaa.*	Он је заступник Сингерових шиваћих машина.

SECTION B—WORD STUDY

1. Word Study

A. TELLING TIME

You have had scattered information on the divisions of time. Here are examples which show you how to ask and answer a number of questions.

1. *Kȍliko je saátii?*

1:30	*Jèdan i pȍo.*	One and a half.
	Jèdan i trȉdeset.	One thirty.
	Pȍla dvȁ.	Half of two.
1:45	*Fȑtaalj do dvȁ.*	A quarter (fourth) to two.
	Pȅtnaajst minuútaa do dvȁ.	Fifteen minutes to two.
	Trȉ frtaálja dvȁ.	Three quarters of two.
	Trȉ frtaálja nȁ dvaa.	Three quarters of two.
1:50	*Dèset minuútaa do dvȁ.*	Ten minutes to two.
	Jèdan i pedȅset.	One fifty.

2:15	*Fr̀taalj preko dvàa.*	A quarter past two.
	Dvàa i fr̀taalj.	Two and a quarter.
	Pètnaajst minuútaa preko dvàa.	Fifteen minutes after two.
7:00 A.M.	*Sèdam saátii ù jutro.*	Seven o'clock in the morning.
3:00 P.M.	*Trìi sàata pòslje poódne.*	Three o'clock after noon.
7:00 P.M.	*Sèdam saátii ù večee.*	Seven o'clock in the evening.

2. *Dàan i nòoć*

zòra	dawn	*poónoć, pòla nòći*	midnight
jùtro	morning	*dànas*	today
poódne	noon	*jùtroos*	this morning
poslje poódne	afternoon	*večèras*	this evening
zàlazak sùunca	sunset	*sìnooć*	yesterday evening
vèčee, vèčeer	evening	*prèksinooć*	the evening before last

3.

Kòji je dàan dànas?	What day is today?
Dànas je sreéda.	Today is Wednesday.
Sùtra je četvŕtak.	Tomorrow is Thursday.
Prèksutra je peétak.	The day after tomorrow is Friday.
Ònda dòlazii sùbota a pòslje sùbotee nèdelja.	Then comes Saturday and after Saturday Sunday.
Jùčee je bìo uútorak.	Yesterday was Tuesday.
Prèkjučee je bìo ponèdeljak.	The day before yesterday was Monday.
nèkii dàan	the other day, the day before yesterday

4. *Mjèseeci*

Jànuaar
Fèbruaar
Màrt
Àpriil
Màj
Juúni
Juúli
Ávgust
Septèmbar
Oktòbar
Novèmbar
Decèmbar

Jàa sam bìo tàmo mjèseec daánaa.	I was there for a month.
Jàa sam bìo tàmo cèo mjèseec.	I was there a whole month.
5. *Kòja su čètiri gòdišnja dòba?*	What are the four seasons of the year?
Pròleće pòčinjee dvaádeset i pr̀vooga Màrta.	Spring begins the twenty-first of March.
Ljèto pòčinjee u Jùunu mjèseecu.	Summer begins in the month of June.
Dvaádeset pr̀vooga Septèmbra nàstaje jèseen.	Fall begins the twenty-first of September.
Ziíma pòčinjee u Decèmbru mjèseecu.	Winter begins in the month of December.
6. *Stàrost*	Age
Kòliko si stàr?	How old are you?
Stàr sam dvaádeset i sèdam gòdiinaa.	I'm twenty-seven years old.
Kòliko gòdiinaa ìmaate?	How old are you? (Polite form; literally, 'How many years have you?)
Kòliko vam je gòdiinaa?	How old are you? (another polite form; literally, 'How many years to you?')
Kàda ste ròdjeni?	When were you born?
Kòga daátuma ste ròdjeni?	On what date were you born?
Jàa sam ròdjen dvaádesetoga Àvgusta hìljadu òsam stòo devedèseet i òosmee (gòdinee).	I was born on the twentieth of August, 1898.

(The *gòdinee* may be omitted in the last sentence.)

B. VERBS: *-nje* forms

kòliko naplàćujuu za ĆÌŠCEENJE i PÈEGLAANJE odijéla?	how much do they charge for cleaning and pressing a suit?
nèemaam nòževe za BRÌJAANJE	I don't have blades for shaving

do VIDJEÉNJA	until seeing [again]!
kàko stòjiite sa SLAÁNJEM pakeétaa?	how do you stand with the sending of packages?
odijélo za KUÚPAANJE	suit for bathing

Some of these neuter nouns in *-nje* are from verbs you know: *brȉjati, brȉjaanje; vȉdjeti, vidjeénje; slàti, slaánje. čȉšćeenje* is from the verb *čȉstiti* 'to clean', an *i* verb; *pèeglaanje* from *pèeglati* 'to press', an *a* verb; and *kuúpaanje* from *kuúpati se* 'to bathe', another *a* verb. These we call 'verbal nouns', since they are formed from and indicate the action of verbs. Compare English *-ing:* to clean, cleaning; to press, pressing; to shave, shaving, etc. But the nouns in *-nje* only compare to English nouns in *-ing* (such as 'for cleaning and pressing a suit'), not to other *-ing* forms (he's cleaning' which is *òon čȉstii* or 'he was cleaning' which is *òon je čȉstio*).

From these examples we see that *a* verbs have *aa* before *-nje*, as do *a/je* verbs and vowel stem verbs in *a*. *je* verbs have *jee*, and so does the *i* verb *čȉstiti*.

You have also had pairs like *vèčera* 'dinner' and *vèčerati* 'to dine'. Where there are such pairs, there is usually no verbal noun in *-nje*.

C. VERBS: *-ći* forms

jàa sam se čȕdio šta mȉslee s tiíme ÒSTAVLJAJUUĆI cȉpele	I wondered what they meant by leaving their shoes
doódjite òpeet ȈDUUĆEE nèdeljee	come again next week
LÈŽEEĆI pòkraaj vòdee jàa sam izglàdnila	lying here beside the water I've gotten hungry

These *-ći* (f. sg. G *-ćee*) forms correspond to English *-ing* words: 'leaving', 'coming', 'lying'. They are 'present active participles'. Contrast *lèžao* 'was lying' with *lèžeeći* '(is) lying, (while) lying'. Sometimes a *-ći* form is declined, that is, takes adjective endings (as *ȉduućee*), but usually it is invariable. *lèžeeći* above refers to the girl who is speaking, but it has the same ending as *òstavljajuući* which refers to a plural. *-ći* forms usually look like the third person plural of the present with *-ći* added: *òstavljajuu* 'they're leaving (something)', *òstavljajuući* 'leaving'; *ȉduu* 'they're coming', *ȉduući* 'coming', etc.

Here are a few of the verbs you've had, giving the *-nje* forms (verbal nouns) and the *-ći* forms (present active participles):

a verbs					
čèkati	'to wait'	*čèkaanje*	'waiting'	*čèkajuući*	'while waiting'
čìtati	'to read'	*čìtaanje*	'reading'	*čìtajuući*	'while reading'
ìgrati	'to play'	*ìgraanje*	'playing'	*ìgrajuući*	'while playing'
piítati	'to ask'	*piítaanje*	'a question'	*piítajuući*	'while asking'
glèdati	'to look'	*glèdaanje*	'looking'	*glèdajuući*	'while looking'
slùšati	'to listen'	*slùšaanje*	'listening'	*slùšajuući*	'while listening'
zaniímati se	'to be occupied'	*zaniímaanje*	'occupation'	*zaniímajuući se*	'while occupying oneself'
a/je verbs					
brìjati se	'to shave'	*brìjaanje*	'shaving'	*brìjajuući se*	'while shaving'
pòčinjati	'to begin'	——		*pòčinjuući*	'while beginning'
ova verbs					
putòvati	'to travel'	*putòvaanje*	'travelling'	*pùtujuući*	'while travelling'
kupòvati	'to buy'	[illegible]anje	'buying'	*kùpujuući*	'while buying'
a/ii verbs					
bòjati se	'to be afraid'	*bòjaanje*	'constant fear'	*bòjuući se*	'while fearing'
lèžati	'to lie down'	*lèžaanje*	'lying down'	*lèžeeći*	'while lying down'
i verbs					
dòlaziti	'to come'	——		*dòlazeeći*	'while coming'
dovòziti	'to transport'	——		*dòvozeeći*	'while transporting'
govòriti	'to speak'	——		*gòvoreeći*	'while speaking'

mȉsliti	‘to think’	*mišljeénje*	‘opinion’	*mȉsleeći*	‘while thinking’
nȍsiti	‘to carry’	*nȍšeenje*	‘carrying’	*nȍšeeći*	‘while carrying’
trȍšiti	‘to spend’	*trȍšeenje*	‘spending’	*trȍšeeći*	‘while spending’
ȕčiti	‘to learn, teach’	*ȕčeenje*	‘learning, teaching’	*ȕčeeći*	‘while learning’
Consonant stem verbs					
ȉći	‘to go’	——		*ȉduući*	‘while going, the coming’
jèsti	‘to eat’	*jèdeenje*	‘eating’	*jèduući*	‘while eating’
pèći	‘to bake, roast’	*pèčeenje*	‘a roast’	*pèčuući*	‘while roasting’
Vowel stem verbs					
pȉti	‘to drink’	——		*pȉjuući*	‘while drinking’
ȉmati	‘to have’	*imaánje*	‘property’	*ȉmajuući*	‘while having’
slàti	‘to send’	*slaánje*	‘sending’	*šàljuući*	‘while sending’
znàti	‘to know’	*znaánje*	‘knowledge’	*znàjuući*	‘while knowing’

D. *a/ee* verbs

kȁko se tȍo ZȌVEE sȑpski?	how is that called in Serbian?
PȌZVAAN sam kod Mileénee	I'm invited to Milena's
OPÈRITE mu kȑrv sliíca	wash the blood off his face

The *-ti* form which goes with *zȍvee* is *zvàti* ‘to call’. This is an *a/ee* verb; that is, it has the same endings before *-ti*, *-m*, etc. as *slàti* or *napiísati* but without the *j* which begins some of these endings. *opèrite* is another verb of the same type, the *-ti* form being *ȍprati* ‘to wash off’. Notice that both *zvàti* and *ȍprati* have variants in the base: *zv* as against *zov* and *pr* as against *per*. *pȍzvaan* is from *pòzvati* ‘to invite’ and is the same as *zvàti* but with a prefix *po-*. Here are our forms:

zvàti	*zȍvee*	*zvȁo*	*zȍvi*	*zvȁn*	*zvánje*	*zȍvuući*
pòzvati	*da pozȍvee*	*pòzvao*	*pozòvi*	*pòzvaan*	*pòzvaat*	
ȍprati	*da opèree*	*ȍprao*	*opèri!*	*ȍpraan*	*ȍpraat*	

From these forms we may also get our rule for the changes in the base. *a/ee* verbs with base changes have the short form of the base (*zv*, *pr*) before *a*, *aa* and the long form (*zov*, *per*) before *ee*, *i*, *uu*.

E. *dok*

mȉ mȍžemo pòpiti po jèdnu kȁfu DOK nè počnuu ȉgrati	we can each have a cup of coffee before they start playing
DOK se jàa ȍkuupaam, tȉ mi mȍžeš dòneeti vȅš	you can get my laundry for me while I'm taking a bath

The word *dok* has several English equivalents, two of which are illustrated here: 'before' and 'while'. Notice that *dok nè* in the first sentence means 'before' and not 'before not'. *dok nè* may also mean 'until'. Sometimes the *ne* is omitted with no difference in meaning. Here are some examples of *dok* in these and other meanings:

tȉ čèkaaj oóvde DOK se jàa (ne) pòvraatiim	you stay here *until* I come back
DOK gòd nè dobijem plaáću, jàa ću čèkati oóvde	I'll stay here *until* I get [my] pay
DOK tȉ dòodješ vèčera će bȉti gòtova	dinner will be ready *by the time* you come
DOK sam jàa bȉo preésjedniik, sve je biílo u reédu	*while* I was president, everything
DOK ȍn dòodje, ȉći ćemo	we'll go *as soon as* he gets here

2. Covering English and Serbo-Croatian of Word Study (Individual Study)

Check yourself on your knowledge of the *Word Study* by covering first the English, then the Serbo-Croatian, and making sure you know everything thoroughly.

3. Review of Basic Sentences

Review the first half of the *Basic Sentences* with the Guide as in previous units.

SECTION C—REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES

1. Review of Basic Sentences (*Cont.*)

Review the second half of the *Basic Sentences.*

2. Covering the English of Basic Sentences (Individual Study)

Go through the *Basic Sentences* covering up the English and reading aloud the Serbo-Croatian. Check up on anything you do not know until you are sure of everything.

3. What Would You Say?

1. Give the following hours of the day in Serbo-Croatian and then use them in sentences:

1. 9:00 A.M.
2. (12:00) noon
3. 1:00 P.M.
4. 3:15 P.M.
5. 4:30 P.M.
6. 7:00 P.M.
7. 8:30 P.M.
8. 9:45 P.M.
9. 2:20 A.M.
10. (12:00) midnight

2. Give answers to the following questions, always using a full sentence as a reply:

1. *Kòliko je saátii?*
2. *Kòji je dàan dánas?*
3. *Štò je sùtra?*
4. *Gdjè ste biíli prèkjučee?*
5. *Kòje je gòdišnjee dòba sàda?*
6. *Kàda ste ròdjeni?*
7. *Kòga mjèseeca ste ròdjeni?*
8. *Kòga daátuma ste ròdjeni?*
9. *Kòliko gòdiinaa ìmaate?*

3. Use the following dates in sentences:

1. Dec. 7, 1941
2. Feb. 12, 1809
3. Jan. 30, 1882
4. April 6, 1917

4. Use the correct *-nje* or *-ći* form of the verb in parentheses:

1. *Izglàdnio sam* (waiting) *za vèčeru.*
2. (Shaving) *svàkoo jùtro me ìzmorii.*
3. (Lying) *na plaáži nìje dòbro za tèbe.*
4. (Bringing in) *pšènicu kùći jàa sam se izmòrio.*
5. (Bathing) *je pòtrebno djètetu svàkii dàan.*
6. (Travelling) *po Jàdranskoom Mòoru jàa sam užiívao.*
7. (Roasting) *jànjaacaa mìlo mi je glèdati.*
8. (Learning) *na univerziteétu je vèoma teéško.* (*Nè vèrujte!*)

SECTION D—LISTENING IN

1. What Did You Say?

With the other members of the group give orally your responses to the previous exercise as the Group Leader calls for them.

2. Word Study Check-Up

Give the Serbo-Croatian for all English equivalents in the *Word Study* as the Group Leaders call for it.

3. Listening In

1. Tom and Milan are invited out for the evening.

Milan: *Ìzgleedaa mi da ìmaaš randevùu večèras.*
Tom: *Nè, nego ìmaam vaážan tr̀govačkii sàstanak.*
Milan: *Tòo nìje dòbro.*
Jàa sam mìslio da ćemo provèsti vèčee zàjedno.
Tom: *Svàkaako da ćemo provèsti vèčee zàjedno, jer si i tìi pòzvaan na òvaaj sàstanak.*
Milan: *Tàkoo, Tòo je lìjepo ot tèbe, ali mi je žào što jàa ne mògu ìći.*
Tom: *Zàšto nè možeš ìći?*
Milan: *Nè mogu ìći što niísam sprèman*[1] *za tàkovii sàstanak.*
Tom: *Štò se ìmaaš spreémati?*

---

[1] 'ready, prepared'

Milan: *Ìmaam mnògo.*

Moórao bi se ošìšati, obrìjati, okuúpati, a štò je nàjvàžnijee, nèemaam čìstee kòšulje, jer mi je vèš u praoónici.

Tom: *Làko je zàtoo mòoj bràte.*

Tvòje plàavo odijélo je òčišćeno i ìspeeglaano, a mòžes obuúći mòju kòšulju.

Èvo ti mòja brìtva i hàjde u òvoo odeleénje i mòžeš se obrìjati za trìi minuúta.

Milan: *Bòljee da jàa upòtrebiim*[1] *mòoj džilèt za brìjaanje, jèr mi se je làkšee s njìim brìjati.*

(Milan gets ready)

Tom: *Vìdiiš lìi si vèć obuúčen a ì jaa ću bìti br̀zo gòtov.*

Milan: *Dòbro bràte, ali jaà jòš nèznaam gdjè ìdeemo.*

Tom: *Òdmah tùu preko ùlicee.*

2. Tom and Milan get ready to go out.

Tom: *Kòliko je saátii?*

Milan: *Fr̀taalj do dvàa.*

(At the host's)

Milan: *Kò je tàaj gospòdin što nas je pòzvao oóvdje večèras?*

Tom: *Tòo je zaástupniik šìvaaćiih mašiínaa.*

Hàjdemo blìžee pred[2] *njèga.*

Znàam da ga žèliiš upòznati.

Milan: *Tòm, jàa se pònosiim*[3] *s tòbom, jer vìdiim da te skòro sàv tr̀govačkii svìjet pòznaje.*

Tom (introducing Milan): *Dozvòlte gospòdine Pètrović, da vam prèstaviim mòoga prìjatelja Mìlana Staánića.*

Milan: *Dràago mi je upòznati vas gospòdin Pètrović.*

G-n Petrović: *Izvòlte sjèsti gòspodo za aástal.*

Štà žèliite pìti?

Milan: *Òo, mìi smo mlaádi gospòdin Pètroviću i uòpšte nè pijemo.*

Tom: *Mìlane, trèbaamo pòpiti po jèdnu čàšu za srètan sàstanak kod gospòdina Pètrovića.*

G-n Petrović: *Tàkoo je. Tòo je lìjepo òd vaas.*

Tom: *Mòraamo se žuúriti jer ìmaamo sàstanak u fr̀taalj prèko dvàa.*

---

[1] 'use' [2] 'in front of' [3] 'am proud (of)'

Milan: *Òo, jàa sam mìslio da je òon rèkao u dvàa i pòo.*

Tom: *Nè, jàa tàčno znàam da je rečèno pètnaajst minuútaa prèko dvàa.*

Milan: *Ònda jàa ìmaam jòš dòsta vrèmena da svràatiim u praònicu i da ùzmeem mòj vèš.*

Tom: *Bòljee je òstaviti tòo za sùtra, jer vìdiim da ti je kòšulja čìsta i nè mooraaš je mijénjati dànas.*

Milan: *Kad jàa ìdeem na tàkove sàstaanke sa gòspodoom, jàa vòliim da mi je čìsta kòšulja i da mi je odeélo ìspeeglaano.*

Tom: *Dòbro, ali ako ìdeeš požuúri se mòliim te da bùdeemo na vreéme.*

3. George has been picked up for speeding and is in the county (*srèz*) court.

Magistrate: *Kàko se zòveete?*

George: *George Bender.*

Magistrate: *Kòliko vam je gòdiinaa?*

George: *Dvaádeset i sèdam.*

Magistrate: *Kòga mjèseeca ste ròdjeni?*

George: *Ávgusta.*

Magistrate: *Kòg daátuma?*

George: *Dvaádeset pèetoga Ávgusta.*

Magistrate: *Mjèsto rodjeénja?*

George: *Álbrkrk, Nu Mèksiko* (Alberquerque, New Mexico).

Magistrate: *Òo, gospòdin je Meksikaánac?*

George: *Nè, mòliim vas, nego Amerikaánac.*

Magistrate: *Zàšto ste kaázali Mèksiko?*

George: *Jèste, kao što vìdiite, tòo je jèdna od nàšiih četrdèset i òsam dr̀žaavaa i zòvee se Nòvaa Mèksika.*

Magistrate: *Òo, pardòn. Jàa sam mìslio da ste vìi Meksikaánac.*

George: *Dòbro je da sàd znaáte da sam Amerikaánac.*

Magistrate: *Drùgii pùut mòliim vas nèmoojte vòziti prèbrrzo.*

Sàd mòžete ìći.

George: *Hvaála lìjepo. Zbògom*

SECTION E—CONVERSATION

1. Covering the Serbo-Croatian in Basic Sentences (Individual Study)

Cover the Serbo-Croatian of the *Basic Sentences* and practice saying the Serbo-Croatian equivalents of the English expressions.

2. Vocabulary Check-Up

Give the Serbo-Croatian expressions for the English equivalents in the *Basic Sentences* as the Group Leader calls for them.

3. Conversation

Suggested Topics:

1. Describe to a friend your difficulties in getting ready to go out last night. Your appointment was a purely social one.

2. You have a business appointment, but your suit needs pressing. A friend advises you as to where to have it pressed. You ask him also about the cleaning service and whether there is a convenient laundry as you have only a few clean shirts and socks left.

3. Go to a barber shop for a shave and a haircut. Chat with him as usual. Pay as you leave.

4. You're out of razor blades and are in a store trying to buy some. They have none but offer to sell you a good straight razor, cheap.

5. Make up other conversations using the supplementary word list.

SECTION F—CONVERSATION (*Cont.*)

1. Conversation (*Cont.*)

Continue the conversation in Section E, with a review of parts 1 and 2 if necessary.

2. Questions and Answers

First run through the *Listening In* once more. Then answer the following questions when the Guide asks you or take turns asking them of others and answering them.

1. 1. *Kàkav je sàstanak Tòm ìmao?*
2. *Zàšto Mìlan mìslii da nè može ìći?*
3. *S čìim se je Mìlan òbrijao?*
4. *Kò je pòzvao njìih dvàa na sàstanak?*

2. 1. *Štà Mìlan žèlii da ùzmee prìje nego pòodjun?*
2. *Nòsii li Mìlan čìstu kòšulju sàda?*

3. 1. *Zàšto je magistràt mìslio da je George Meksikaánac?*
2. *Štò je magistràt rèkao George-u prèe nego je George òtišao od njèga?*

FINDER LIST

brìjati se, brìje se, brìjao se	бријати се, брије се, бријао се,	to shave
brìjaanje	бријање	shaving
brìtva (f. Gpl. *brìtaavaa*)	бритва (британа)	straight razor
čìstiti (I)	чистити	to clean
čìšćeenje	чишћење	cleaning
čistioóna (1.1., f.)	чистиона	cleaning establishment
džilèt (m.)	џилет	safety razor
gòtov	готов	ready
ìspeeglati (P)	испеглати,	to press (clothes)
ìspeeglaan	испеглан	pressed
mašiína (1.1., f.)	машина	machine
šìvaaćaa mašiína	шиваћа машина	sewing machine
naplaćiívati, naplàćuje, naplaćiívao	наплаћивати, наплаћује, наплаћивао	to charge
obrìjati se, da se obrìje, òbrijao se, òbrij se! òbrijaan, òbrijaat	обријати се, да се обрије, обријао се, обриј се! обријан, обријат	to get a shave
òčistiti (P)	очистити,	to clean
òčišćen	очишћен	cleaned
odeleénje (n.) (*odjeleénje*)	оделење (одјелење)	department
okuúpati se, da se òkuupaa, okuúpao se, òkuupaaj se! òkuupaan, òkuupaat	окупати се, да се окупа, окупао се, окупај се! окупан, окупат	to bathe
òstaviti (P)	оставити,	to leave
òstavljati (I)	остављати	to leave
ošiíšati se, da se òšiišaa, ošiíšao se, òšiišaaj se!	ошишати се, да се ошиша, ошишао се, ошишај се!	to get a haircut

otvòriti, da *òtvorii,* *otvòrio* *otvòri!,* *òtvoren*	отворити, да отвори, отворио, отвори!, отворен	to open
pèeglati (I) *pèeglaanje*	пеглати, пеглање	to press pressing
plàav, f. *plaávu;* *plàavii*	плав, плава; плави	blue
pogòditi, da *pògodii,* *pogòdio* *pogòdi!,* *pògodjen*	погодити, да погоди, погодио, погоди! погођен	to guess, to hit
pònos (m.)	понос	pride
pòseb(a)n, *pòsebnii*	посебан, посебни	separate
pòzvaan	позван	invited
praònica (f.)	праоница	a laundry
pred	пред	in front of (with Instr.)
prèko	преко	over, beyond (with Gen.)

primijètiti, da *prìmijetii,* *primijètio,* *primijèti!*	примијетити, да примијети, примијетио, примијети!	to notice
(*primeètiti, da* *prìmeetii,* *primeètio,* *primeèti!*)	(приметити, да примети, приметио, примети!)	
provèsti, da *provèdee,* *pròveo* *provèdi!,* *provèden*	провести, да проведе, провео, проведи! проведен	to spend (time); (se) to enjoy oneself
ràndevuu or *randevùu* (m. *indecl.*)	рандеву	date (social)
rèčen, f. *rečèna*	речен, речена	said (from *rèći*)
sàstan(a)k (m., G *sàstaanka*)	састанак (састанка)	appointment
Sìngerov	Сингеров	Singer's
skòro	скоро	almost
spreémati se, *sprèemaa se* *spreémao se,*	спремати се, спрема се, спремао се	to get ready
sprèm(a)n; *sprèmnijii*	спреман; спремнији	ready

šivaaćii	шиваћи	pertaining to sewing
tàajna (f.)	тајна	secret
tr̀govačkii	трговачки	pertaining to business
ùjaak (m.)	ујак	mother's brother, maternal uncle
upotrèbiti, da upòtrebii, upotrèbio	употребити, да употреби, употребио	to use
upòznati, da upòznaa, ùpoznao, upòznaaj	упознати, да упо̀зна, упознао, упознај!	to introduce (to: *sa*)
vaáž(a)n, vàažnii; vàžnii	важан, важни; важнији	weighty, important
vèš (m.)	веш	wash, laundry
zaástupniik (m.)	заступник	representative
zatvòriti, da zàtvorii, zatvòrio, zatvòri! zàtvoren.	затворити, да затвори, затворио, затвори! затворен	to shut

UNIT 23

A HUNTING TRIP

SECTION A—BASIC SENTENCES

Milan is just getting ready to go hunting and Tom unexpectedly drops in.

	Milan	
Welcome, Tom.	*Dòbro dòšao Tòmo.*	Добро дошао Томо.
just now	*tàmaan*	таман
into the woods	*ù šumu*	у шуму
on a hunt	*ù loov*	у лов
I was just getting ready to go to the woods to hunt.	*Tàmaan se jaȁ sprèemaam da ìdeem ù šumu ù loov.*	Таман се ја спремам да идем у шуму у лов.
	Tom	
ordered	*nàruučeno*	наручено
Ah, that's just made to order; (as) you know I enjoy hunting, too.	*Ȁ. Tòo je kào nàruučeno, jer znȁaš da i jàa ùžiivaam u lòvu.*	А. То је као наручено, јер знаш да и ја уживам у лову.
	Milan	
compass	*kòmpas*	компас
Do you have a compass?	*Ȉmaaš li kòmpas?*	Имаш ли компас?
when we go in	*kad ùudjemo*	кад уђемо
to get lost	*izgùbiti se*	изгубити се
You know that when we go deep into the woods, we can get lost.	*Znȁaš kad ùudjemo ùnuutra u šùmu dalèko mòžemo se izgùbiti.*	Знаш кад уђемо унутра у шуму далеко можемо се изгубити.

	Tom	
anything so	*tàko štò*	тако што
to think of	*pòmisliti*	помислити
How can you even think of such a thing?	*Kàko mòžeš tàko štò i pòmisliti?*	Како можеш тако што и помислити?
	Milan	
when you go to	*kad zàadješ*	кад зађеш
into the midst of high mountain ranges	*mèdju vìsokee plànine*	међу високе планине.
You don't know how it is to go into the woods in the middle of high mountain ranges.	*Nèznaaš ti kàko je kad zàadješ u šùmu mèdju vìsokee plànine.*	Незнаш ти како је кад зађеш у шуму међу високе планине.
	Tom	
I've hunted	*lòvio sam*	ловио сам
in the mountains of California	*u Kalifoórnijskiim plàninama*	у Калифорнијским планинама
How can you say that when you know I've hunted in the mountains of California?	*Kàko mòžeš tàko govòriti kad znàaš da sam lòvio u Kalifoórnijskiim plàninama?*	Како можеш тако говорити, кад знаш да сам ловио у Калифорнијским планинама?
	Milan	
streams	*pòtoci*	потоци
rivers	*rijéke*	ријеке
they flow	*tèkuu*	теку
towards the Pacific ('quiet') Ocean	*prèma tìihoom òkeaanu*	према тихом океану
to get one's bearings	*orijentiírati se*	оријентирати се

It was easy there since the streams and rivers flow towards the Pacific Ocean so you can get your bearings.	*Lȁko je bíilo tȁmo kad pȍtoci i rijéke tèkuu prèma Tȉhoom Ȍkeaanu, tȁkoo da se mȍžeš orijentiírati.*	Лако је било тамо кад потоци и ријеке теку према Тихом Океану, тако да се можеш оријентирати.
	Tom	
towards the South	*prèma jȕgu*	према југу
Yes, that's true, but I think your own streams and rivers flow South into the Adriatic Sea.	*Jèst, tȁkoo je, ali mȉsliim da i kȍd vaas pȍtoci i rijéke tèkuu prèma jȕgu u Jȁdransko Mȍore.*	Јест, тако је, али мислим да и код вас потоци и ријеке теку према југу у Јадранско Море.
	Milan	
rule	*prȁvilo*	правило
for forest streams	*za šȕmskee pȍtoke*	за шумске потоке
That's not the [general] rule, especially for the forest streams.	*Tȍo nȉje prȁvilo, naáročito za šȕmskee pȍtoke.*	То није правило, нарочито за шумске потоке.
they spring forth	*ȉzviruu*	извиру
under one mountain	*pod jȅdniim brȅegom*	под једним брегом
they flow into	*ȕviruu*	увиру
under the first hill	*pod pȑvo bȑdo*	под прво брдо
Some of them rise at the foot of one mountain and go right into [the ground again] at the foot of the first hill [they run up against].	*Ȉmaa ih kȍji ȉzviruu pod jȅdniim brȅegom i ȕviruu ȍdmah pod pȑvo bȑdo.*	Има их који извиру под једним брегом и увиру одмах под прво брдо.
	(In the woods)	
	Tom	
You were right ('spoke rightly'), Milan.	*Prȁvo si rȅkao Mȉlane.*	Право си рекао Милане.

more dangerous	*opàsnijaa*	опаснија
These woods are more dangerous than those in California.	*Òvaa šùma je opàsnijaa nègo šùme u Kalifoórniji.*	Ова шума је опаснија него шуме у Калифорнији.
	Milan	
I studied	*jàa sam studìirao*	ја сам студирао
geography	*geogràfiju*	географију
I've studied geography and I know.	*Jàa sam studìirao geogràfiju i znàam.*	Ја сам студирао географију и знам.
	Tom	
in what direction	*u kòom praávcu*	у ком правцу
What direction do you think we're going without looking at the compass?	*Štà mìsliiš u kòom praávcu sad ìdeemo bèz da glèdaaš u kòmpas?*	Шта мислиш у ком правцу сад идемо без да гледаш у компас?
	Milan	
in the daytime	*po daánu*	по дану
impossible	*nemoguúće*	немогуће
at night	*po nòći*	по ноћи
cloudy weather	*òblaačno vreéme*	облачно време
It's easy [to tell] now in the daytime when you [can] see the sun, but it's impossible at night or when it's cloudy (weather).	*Sàd je làko po daánu kad vìdiiš sùunce, ali je nemoguúće po nòći ìli kad je òblaačno vreéme.*	Сад је лако по дану кад видиш сунце, али је немогуће по ноћи или кад је облачно време.
	Tom	
towards the West	*prema zàpaadu*	према западу
That's so, and I see we're going West.	*Tàkoo je, ì jaa vìdiim da mìi ìdeemo prema zàpaadu.*	Тако је, и ја видим да ми идемо према западу.

Milan

to turn	*skreénuti*	скренути
to the North	*na sèveer*	на север
We'll soon turn North, now.	*Sȁd ćemo nȁ brrzo skreénuti na sèveer.*	Сад ћемо на брзо скренути на север.
lake	*jèzero*	језеро
deer (pl.)	*sr̀rne*	срне
There's a lake there and there're always deer in that section.	*Tàmo ȉmaa jèzero i sr̀rne su ùvjek u tòom preédjelu.*	Тамо има језеро и срне су увјек у том предјелу.

Tom

of bears	*mȅdveedaa*	медведа
Where there're deer, there're bears, too.	*Tàmo gdje su sr̀rne, tàmo ȉmaa i mȅdveedaa.*	Тамо гђе су срне, тамо има и медведа.

Milan

wherever	*gdje gȍd*	гђе год
rabbit, hare	*zȅec*	зец
fox	*lȉsica*	лисица
guns	*pùške*	пушке
I know, [and] wherever there's a rabbit, there's a fox, (too), but why should we be afraid of bears when we have good rifles?	*Znȃam, gdje gȍd ȉmaa zȅec tùu ȉmaa i lȉsica, pa zàšto da se bòjiimo mȅdveedaa kad mȉi imaámo dòbre pùške?*	Знам, гђе год има зец ту има и лисица, па зашто да се бојимо медведа кад ми имамо добре пушке?

Tom

What river is that, Milan?	*Kòja je ȍnoo rijéka Mȉlane?*	Која је оно ријека Милане?

	Milan	
it's flowing	*tèčee*	тече
to the East	*na ìstok*	на исток
That's the River Sava, and you see it flows East.	*Tòo je Rijéka Saáva i vìdiiš tèčee na ìstok.*	То je Риjека Сава и видиш тече на исток.
	Tom	
Do you see that man in the green suit carrying a gun on his shoulder?	*Vìdiiš li ònoga čovjèka u zèlenoom odijélu što nòsii pùšku na ràmenu?*	Видиш ли онога човjека у зеленом одиjелу што носи пушку на рамену?
	Milan	
forest warden	*lùgaar*	лугар
he's watching	*čùuvaa*	чува
That's the forest warden watching the woods.	*Ònoo je lùgaar. Čùuvaa šùme.*	Оно je лугар. Чувашуме.

SECTION B—WORD STUDY

1. Word Study

A. REVIEW OF SOUND CHANGES

So many changes have been mentioned that it is probably hard for you to keep them all in mind. This is a summary of those you've had, with a few similar changes. If one rule covers the situation, such as *dovèsti* for **dovez-ti* as a voiced to voiceless change, this is not repeated under *-ti* changes as it's already taken care of.[1]

1. If two consonants which are the same come together, one is lost.

Examples:

t-ti > ti *raásti* for **raast-ti* 'to grow'

j-j > j *počinjee* for **počinj-jee* 'begins'

---

[1] The sign > used here means 'is replaced by'.

2. Of two consonants, the first drops in these cases:

t-d > d *pedèset* 'fifty' for **pet-deset*
t-c > c *òca* 'father' (A or G) for **ot-ca*
t-s > s (optionally) *preétsjedniik* or *preésjedniik* 'president'
d-l (of *l* form) > l, o *jèo, jèli* 'having eaten' for **jed-l*, **jed-li*

3. *j* drops in these cases:

ć-j > č *vrùćii* 'hotter' for **vruć-jii*
č-j > č *prepòručen* 'insured' for **preporuuč-jen*
š-j > š *pòrušen* 'destroyed' for **poruš-jen*
ž-j > ž *slùužen* 'served' for **sluuž-jen*
r-j > r *izgòren* 'burned' for **izgor-jen*

4. In these cases the middle consonant drops:

st-d > zd *šezdèset* 'sixty' for **šest-deset*
st-l- > sl *raásli* 'having grown' for **raast-li*
st-p > sp *šèespuut* 'six times' for **šeest-puut*

5. Changes according to voice.

We paired off (Unit 5, *Hints on Pronunciation*) one group of consonants against another, the one being 'voiceless' and the other 'voiced'. All but *f* and *v* affect replacements:

A voiceless	p	t	k	c	ć	č	s	š
B voiced	b	d	g		dj	dž	z	ž

Whenever you would get a cluster of one consonant from Group A and one from Group B, both consonants are of one group or the other. The second consonant in the cluster nearly always decides what the first will be. For example, if we would expect a cluster *k-d*, the second consonant *d*, being voiced, decides the issue and *k* is replaced by its voiced counterpart *g*. The counterpart is the consonant directly above or below the consonant in question in the above grouping. Our *k-d* example occurs in the variants *ìkada* or *ìgda*, the *k* remaining as long as *a* is there. Here are other examples of this that you have had:

d-p > tp *potpiísati* 'to sign', made of *pod* 'under' and *piísati* 'to write'
b-s > ps *Sȑbija* 'Serbia', *Sȑbin* 'a Serbian' but *Sȑpskii* 'Serbian'
d-k > tk *slaádak* 'sweet' (m.) but *slàtko* (n.)
z-t > st *dovèsti* 'to bring in' for **dovez-ti*
ž-k > šk *teéžak* 'heavy' (m.) but *teéško* (n.)

These replacements regularly take place with clusters of two consonants, and *usually* with clusters of three or more consonants, though not always (*gràad, gràdskii*). There are a few two consonant clusters which work backwards (*mòzak* 'brain', G *mòzga*).

[illegible] *j* replacements.

The following changes do not always occur with the *j* of *je* in the *je* dialect as opposed to *e* of the *e* dialect.

p-j > plj _skùpljii_ 'more expensive' for *_skup-jii_
v-j > vlj _pòpravljen_ 'fixed' for *_poprav-jen_
m-j > mlj _ìznaajmljen_ 'rented' for *_iznaajm-jen_

These form a group by themselves. _p_, _v_ and _m_ are all made with the lips or lips and teeth (_v_). These lip sounds all add _l_ before _j_. _b_ also belongs to this group. _b-j_ > _blj_ as in _ròbljen_ 'enslaved' for *_rob-jen_.

t-j > ć _plàaćen_ 'paid' for *_plaat-jen_
d-j > dj _mlàdjii_ 'younger' for *_mlad-jii_
k-j > č _rèčee_ 'says' for *_rek-jee_
c-j > č _òčev_ 'father's' for *_otc-jev_
s-j > š _da nàpiišee_ 'that he write' for *_napiis-jee_
z-j > ž _tèžii_ 'heavier' for *_tez-jii_
g-j > ž _mòže_ 'he can' for *_mog-je_

7. _s_ and _z_ before palatals.

s-ć > šć _onèsveešćen_ 'unconscious' for *_onesveest-jen_, where _t-j_ is replaced by _ć_.
s-nj > šnj _tjèsnijii_ or _tjèšnjii_ 'narrower'
z-nj > žnj _pàziti_ 'to watch', _pàžnja_ 'watchfulness' for *_paz-nja_

8. Replacements with _-ti_

k-ti, g-ti > ći _rèći_ 'to say' for *_rek-ti_; _mòći_ 'to be able' for *_mog-ti_
d-ti > sti _jèsti_ 'to eat' for *_jed-ti_

ìći and its companions (_naáći_, etc.) are a special class.

9. _l_.

_l_ is usually replaced by _o_ when after a vowel and before another consonant or at the end of a word: _mìslio_ 'having thought' for *_misli-l_, _uúgao_ 'corner' for *_uugal_.

10. _i_ replacements.

The _i_ which causes replacements you have had in the following forms: Nom. pl. m. _-i_; Dat-Instr. pl. m., n. _-ima_; Dat. sg. f. _-i_; imperative final _-i_. Whenever _k_ or _g_ follow a vowel and are followed by the _i_ of any of the above forms, _k_ is replaced by _c_ and _g_ by _z_.

sèljaak 'peasant' pl. N _seljaáci_, DI _seljaácima_
sùpruga 'wife' D _sùpruzi_
rèći 'to say', imper. _rèci!_

When a consonant precedes the _k_ or _g_ the replacement is often optional or does not take place at all:

màajka 'mother' D _màajci_ or _màajki_
màrka 'stamp' D _màrki_

11. _o_ replaced by _e_.

After palatals (_j_, _c_, _ć_, _č_, _dj_, _š_, _ž_) and sometimes _r_, _o_ is replaced by _e_ in the neuter ending _-o_, the instrumental ending _-om_, the extension _-ov-_, and the verb suffix _-ova-_. In the case of _om_ and _-ov-_ this is frequently optional.

n.	*-o*	*mòje* 'mine', *pòlje* 'field', *mòore* 'sea', *vàše* 'yours'
I	*-om*	*pòljem* 'by the field', *Amerikaáncem* 'with the American', *noóvcem* 'with money',
	-ov-	*òčevi* 'fathers', *bròjevi* 'numbers', *muúževi* 'husbands'
	-ova-	*kraljèvati* 'to be king' (*kràalj*).

12. Vocative *e* > *je*.

After *k* and *g* vocative *e* is replaced by *-je: sèljaak* 'peasant', V *sèljaače; sùprug* 'husband', *V. sùpruže*.

13. Vocative *-e* > *-u*.

After palatals (see 11) vocative *-e* is replaced, usually optionally, by *-u: kràalj* 'king' V *kràalju*.

14. Neuter nouns in *n* or *t*.

A number of neuter nouns have bases ending in 'moveable' *n* or *t*. This *n* or *t* and the *-o* ending both drop when they would occur together (Nom., Acc. or Voc. sing.). The *n* or *t* occurs in all other forms. Examples: *ìme* 'name' instead of **imen-o*, G *ìmena; vrijéme* 'time' G *vrèmena; dijéte* G *djèteta* 'child'; *tùce* 'dozen' G *tùceta*.

15. 'Moveable' *a*.

Moveable *a* is found in nouns, adjectives and participles. It occurs before the genitive plural ending *-aa* (and is then doubled) and when there is no case ending (as N sg. m.). Otherwise it drops. Examples: *òbičan* 'usual', *òbično* 'usually', *lìtra* 'litre' G pl. *lìtaaraa*.

B. REVIEW OF VERB TYPES

Here is a summary of the verb types you have had. To save space some abbreviations are used: *-ti* will represent the infinitive or *-ći* form, *-m* all the present endings except the third person plural ('they'), 3pl. the third person plural present ending, *-j* the imperative ending *-j*, * 'zero' for no imperative ending, *l* the *l* forms, *-o* the masculine singular *l* form, *-n* and *-t* the perfect passive participles in *-n* and *-t*, *-ći* the present active participle, and *-nje* the verbal noun.

The imperative ending is *j* or nothing at all. It has the ending *-j* after *a*, *u*, or after *-i-* of a vowel stem verb. Otherwise there is no special imperative ending (represented by *). For example, an *i* verb has *-i* in the imperative as the form of the suffix *i* in that form, just as an *a* verb has *aa*, but there is no special ending following the *-i*. So we say *-i* occurs before *. For example: *pàzi!* 'watch out' from *pàziti*.

1. *a* verbs

a	before *-ti*, *l*
aa	before *-m*, *-j*, *-nje*, *-n*, *-t*
ajuu	before *-ći* and in 3pl.

a	*čuúvati*	*ajuu*	*čuúvajuu*
	čuúvao		*čuúvajuući*
aa	*čùuvaam*		
	čùuvaaj		
	čuúvaanje		
	čùuvaan		
	čùuvaat		

2. a. *a/je* verbs

a	before *-ti*, *-o*
aa	before *nje*, *-n*, *-t* and *l* forms other than *-o*
je or *jee*	before *-m*
i	before *
zero	before *-j*
juu	before *-ći* and in 3pl.

brìjati	*obrìjati*	*putòvati*
brìjao	*òbrijao*	*pùtovao*
brìjaanje		*putòvaanje*
	òbrijaan	
	òbrijaat	
brìjaali	*òbrijaali*	*pùtovaali*
brìjem	*òbrìjem*	*pùtujem*
	òbrii!	
		pùtuj
brìjuući		*pùtujuući*

b. *a/ee* verbs

As above but *ee* before *-m* and *uu* before *-ći* and in 3pl.

zvàti
zvào
zvaánje
zvàan
zvaáli
zòveem
zòvi!
zòvuući

3. *a/ii* verbs

a	before *-ti*, *-o*
aa	before *-nje*, *l* forms other than *-o*, *-n*, (*-t*)
ii	before *-m*
i	before *
ee	before *-ći* and in 3pl.

zadr̀žati	*lèžati*
zàdržao	*lèžao*
	lèžaanje
zàdržaali	*lèžaali*
zàdržaan	
zàdržiim	*lèžiim*
zàdrži!	(*lèži!*)
	ležeeći
zàdržee	*lèžee*

4. a. *i* verbs

i	before *-ti*, *l*, *
ii	before *-m*, *-t*
ee	in 3pl., optionally before *-ći*, (*-nje*)
jee	optionally before (*-ći*), *-nje*
je	before *-n*

vòziti	*čùditi*	*pàziti*
vòzio	*čùdio*	*pàzio*
vòzi!	*čùdi!*	*pàzi!*
vòziim	*čùdiim*	*pàziim*
		pàziit
vòzee	*čùdee*	*pàzee*
vòzeeći	*čùdjeeći*	*pàzeeći*
vòžeenje	*čùdjeenje*	*pàzeenje*
		pàžen

b. *je* verbs

je, *e* or *i*	before *-ti*, *l* forms other than *-o*
e or *i*	before *-o*
i	before *
ii	before *-m*, (*-t*)
ee	in 3pl., optionally before *-ći*
jee	before *-nje*, (optionally before *-ći*)
je	before *-n*

vìdjeti, *vìdeti*, *vìditi*	*vòljeti*, *etc.*
vìdjeli, *vìdeli*, *vìdili*	*vòljeli*, *etc.*
vìdeo, *vìdio*	*vòleo*, *vòlio*
vìdi!	
vìdiim	*vòliim*
vìdee	*vòlee*
vìdeeći	*vòljeeći*
vìdjeenje	*vòljeenje*
vìdjen	

5. *nu* verbs

nu	before *-ti*, *l*
nuu	before *-t*, (*-ći*) and in 3pl.
nee	before *-m*
ni	before *

spomeénuti
spomeénuo
spòmeenuut
spòmeenuu
spòmeeneem
spomeéni

6. Consonant stem verbs.

a.

zero	before *-ti*, *l* forms other than *a-o*
je or *jee*	before *-m*
jee	before *-nje*
juu or *uu*	before *-ći*, 3pl.
je	before *-n*
i (rarely *ji*)	before *

pèći	*tèći*	*doóći*
pèkli	*tèkli*	*dòšli*
pèkao	*tèkao*	*dòšao*

pèčeem	*tèčeem*	*dòodjem*
pečeénje		
pèkuući, *pèčuuci*	*tèkuući*	
pèkuu	*tèkuu*	*dòodjuu*
pèčen		
pèci!		*doódji!*

b.

zero	before *-ti*, *l*
ee	before *-m*, *-nje*
uu	before *-ći* and in 3pl.
e	before *-n*
i	before *

jèsti	*odvèsti*
jèo	*òdveo*
jèdeem	*odvèdeem*
jèdeenje	
jèduući	
jèduu	*odvèduu*
	odvèden
jèdi!	*odvèdi!*

Mixed stems. Some consonant stem verbs have forms from Type 5, the *nu* verb type. Here are examples:

stȉći	*sjèsti*
stȉgli	*sjèo*
stȉgao	
stȉgneem	*sjèdneem*
stȉgnuu	*sjèdnuu*
(*stȉzi!*)	*sjèdi!*

Just the other way around, some *nu* verbs may have consonant stem forms, particularly the *l* form:

nàviknuti
nàvikao, *nàvikli*
nàviknuut
nàviknuu
nàvikneem
nàvikni!

7. Vowel stem verbs.
   a. With the vowel *a*

zero	before *-ti*, *l* or *-o*
a	before *-nje*, *-j*, *-n*, *-t*, optionally before *-m*, before *l* other than *o* in some verbs
je or *de*	optionally before *-m*
juu	in 3pl. present when *a* or *je* before *-m*, before *-ći*
duu	in 3pl. present when *de* before *-m*

pòznati	*znȁti*	*upòznati*	*dȁti*	*ȉmati*
pòznao	*znȁo*	*ùpoznao*	*dȁo*	*ȉmao*
		ùpoznaali	*daáli*	
	znaánje			*imaánje*
		upòznaaj	*dȁaj*	
pòznaan				
pòznaat			*dȁat*	
pòznaam, pòznajem	*znȁam, znaádem*	*upòznaam*	*dȁam, daájem, daádem*	*ȉmaam* *imaádem*
pòznajuu	*znȁjuu*		*dȁjuu, daájuu*	*ȉmajuu*
	znȁjuući			*ȉmajuući*
	znaáduu		*daáduu*	*imaáduu*

b. With the vowel *i*.

zero before *-ti*, *l*, *-j*
i before *-t*, *l* forms other than *-o* in some verbs
je before *-m*, *-n*
ve before *-n*
juu in 3pl.

ùbiti	*zȁviti*
ùbio	*zȁvio*
ùbili	*zȁviili*
ùbij!	*zȁvij!*
ùbiit	*zȁviit*
ùbijem	*zȁvijem*
ubȉjen	*zavȉjen*
ubȉven	
ùbijuu	*zȁvijuu*

c. With the vowel *u*.

zero before *-ti*, *l*, *-j*
je before *-m*
juu in 3pl.
ve before *-n*

čȕti
čȕo
(*čȕj*)
čȕjem
čȕjuu
čȕven

(Note: *slȕšaaj* is usually used instead of *čȕj*.)

As with the consonant stem verbs, some vowel stem verbs have *nu* type forms. For example: *ȍstati*, *da ȍstanee*, *ȍstao*.

8. Mixed stem verbs.

These verbs have two root forms, one ending in a vowel (*-čee-*, *-nije*) and the other in a consonant (*čn-*, *-nes-*). They always have prefixes.

Vowel stem:

zero	before *-ti*, *-t*, *l* other than *-o*
vowel shortening	before *-o*

Consonant stem:

ee	before *-m*
i	before *
je	before *-n*
uu	in 3pl.

The verb *pòčeeti* has some *nu* forms.

ùnijeti	*zaùzeeti*	*pòčeeti*
ùnijet	*zàuzeet*	
ùnijeli	*zàuzeeli*	*pòčeeli*
ùneo	*zàuzeo*	*pòčeo*
unèseem	*zàuzmeem*	*pòčneem*
unèsi	*zaùzmi*	*pòčni*
unèšen		
		pòčnuut
unèsuu	*zàuzmuu*	*pòčnuu*

9. Irregular Verbs.

We have already taken care of many verbs which before seemed irregular to us but now fit into patterns with other verbs. Some of the remaining verbs seem to be special types of those just described. So *razùmjeti* has *razùmije* as a present stem but is otherwise like an ordinary *je* verb. The verb *ùmrijeti* seems to be a special type of mixed stem verb: *ùmrijeti*, *da ùmree*, *ùmroo* (*ùmrla*) *ùmri!* Besides these we have real irregular verbs like *bìti* (see *Word Study*, Unit 11) and *htjèti* (see *Word Study*, Unit 17). Then there are the verbs which have only a few forms, such as *nèmooj* 'don't', *hàjde* 'come on!', *da òdee* 'that he go'.

C. SHORT PRONOUN FORMS: Genitive

ȉmaa IH kòjii ȉzviruu. . . .	there are some which rise. . . .

After *ȉmaa* 'there is' we frequently have the genitive. Here *ih* is the short form of *njȉh*. Other short forms (*me*, *ga*, etc.) may also be used as genitive as well as accusative.

2. Covering English and Serbo-Croatian of Word Study (Individual Study)

Check yourself on your knowledge of the *Word Study* by covering first the English, then the Serbo-Croatian, and making sure you know everything thoroughly.

3. Review of Basic Sentences

Review the first half of the *Basic Sentences* with the Guide as in previous units.

SECTION C—REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES

1. Review of Basic Sentences (*Cont.*)

Review the second half of the *Basic Sentences*.

2. Covering the English of Basic Sentences (Individual Study)

Go through the *Basic Sentences* covering up the English and reading aloud the Serbo-Croatian. Check up on anything you do not know until you are sure of everything.

3. What Would You Say?

1. Complete these sentences by using the correct verb form for the English in parentheses:

1. *Jàa sam mȉslio da ćeš tȉ* (kill) *lȉsicu, a sàd vȉdiim da si* (killed) *zèeca.*
2. *Jàa mȉsliim da će òvaaj sȉr* (weigh) *čȅtiri kȉlograama.*
3. *Mòoj màali bràt je* (looked on) *kàko seljaáci vòzee pòvrće na pijàcu.*
4. *Gospòdin dòktor je* (bandaged) *mòju rùuku.*
5. *Jàa se mògu* (shave) *bez oglèdala.*
6. *Sùpruga mi je* (told) *da dòbro* (I watch out) *što jèdeem.*
7. *Mòoj kònj je stàr i mòoraam ga* (sell).
8. *Jàa vòliim* (travel) *bez mòjee sùprugee.*
9. *Mòoj bràt će mi* (buy) *lijépo odijélo.*
10. *Svàkii mjèseec jàa* (send) *mòom òcu nòvaacaa.*

2. Be prepared to answer these questions in class.

1. *Zàšto nȉje dòbro pȉti mnògo viína?*
2. *Gdjè ste vȉi biíli jùčee u čȅtiri sàata pòslje poódne?*
3. *Zàšto niísi dòšao na žèljezničkuu stànicu na vreéme?*
4. *Zàšto tȉ vòliiš pȉti kàfu nego mlijéko?*
5. *Ako ìzgubiiš svòje nòovce štò ćeš ònda raáditi?*
6. *Zàšto si tȉ skreénuo dèsno u sèlu?*
7. *Štò mȉsliiš kàda mòžemo poóći na pijàcu?*
8. *Kàko mòžeš pòznati svòoga kònja na pijàci?*

SECTION D—LISTENING IN

1. What Did You Say?

With the other members of the group give orally your responses to the previous exercise as the Group Leader calls for them.

2. Word Study Check-Up

Give the Serbo-Croatian for all English equivalents in the *Word Study* as the Group Leader calls for it.

3. Listening In

1. Since hunters are not supposed to kill deer, the game warden calls on Milan after he and Tom return from their hunting trip.

Lùgaar: *Dòbro jùtro gospòdin Mìlane.*

Milan: *Dòbro dòšli gospòdin lùgaaru. Izvòlite unuútra.*

Lùgaar: *Čùo sam da ste biíli u lòvu pròšlee nèdeljee, pa sam dòšao da jèdeem sr̀netinee.*[1]

Milan: *Kàko mòžete tàkova što i pòmisliti!*
Dòbro što jòš nè traažiite mèdvedjeg mèesa.[2]

Lùgaar: *Òo, nèmoojte tàkoo gospòdin Mìlane.*
Òvoo je tàčno što vam prìčaam, jer sam čùo da su dvàa čovèka vìdjena u šùmi i da su ùbili sr̀nu.

Milan: *Ìmaate pràvo.*
Jàa sam ìšao sa mòjiim prìjateljem Amerikaáncem da mu pòkaažem[3] *gdje šùmskii pòtok ìzviree,*
a tòo je biílo po daánu a nè po nòći.

Lùgaar: *Ali ste ìmali i pùške sa sòbom.*

Milan: *Svàkaako. Kàko bi mògao uúći u šùmu medju plànine bez pùškee i kòmpasa?*

Lùgaar: *Dà, naáročito ako je òblaačno čòvjek bi se mògao izgùbiti, jer se bez kòmpaasa nè bi znào orijentiírati.*

(Tom comes in)

Milan (to Tom): *Tàmaan si dòšao kao nàruučen.*

Tom: *Nàadaam se da nìje nìšta òpaasno.*

Milan: *Da te upòznaam sa òviim gospòdinom.*
Òvoo je lùgaar.

Tom: *Dràago mi je upòznati vas gospòdine.*

Lùgaar: *Takoódjer i mèni gospòdin Amerikaánac.*

---

[1] 'venison' [2] 'bear meat' [3] 'show'

Milan: *Gospòdin lùgaar žèlii znàti kòlike smo sìrne ùbili pròšlee nèdeljee.*

Tom: *Hm! Ì jaa bi vòlio znàti.*

Lùgaar: *Zbìlja, niíste nìšta ùbili?*

Milan: *Pardòn gospòdine lùgaaru, jàa niísam rèkao da niísmo nìšta ùbili.*
Sàmo je tàčno da niísmo ùbili sìrnu.

Tom: *Zàšto nè kaažeš gospòdinu da mìi uòpšte niísmo ìšli lòviti?*

Milan: *Tòo sam mu vèć rèkao.*

Tom: *Pa dòbro. Štò ònda?*
Jàa sam ùbio lìsicu a Mìlan je ùbio zèeca.
Jè li tòo pròtiiv[1] *zaákona?*

Lùgaar: *Tòo nìje pròtiiv zaakòna i jàa sam zàdovoljan s tiíme, jer zbìlja vìdiim da vìi niíste ùbili sìrnu.*
Zbògom gòspodo, i do vidjeénja.

Milan: *Do vidjeénja, ali nè u šùmi.*

(The warden leaves)

Tom: *Òo, tòo je ònaaj vìsokii gospòdin što smo ga vìdeli u zèlenoom odijélu.*

Milan: *Jèste, tòo je lùgaar kòji mòoraa čuúvati šùmu.*

Tom: *Dàkle, ònoo je njègov prédeo gdje smo mìi bíli.*

Milan: *Jèste. Od ònoga mjèsta gdje smo mìi rùčali, pa prèma bìrdu na sjèveer.*

Tom: *Ònda smo srètnii da niísmo ùbili sìrnu.*

Milan: *Tàkoo je.*

2. Tom is invited to Milan's for dinner.

Tom: *Òvoo je mèeso vèoma dòbro.*
Jàa užiivaam jèduući.

Milan: *Hm! Zar nèznaaš da je òvoo mèeso od ònoga zèeca što smo ga ùbili nèkii dàan kad smo bíli u lòvu?*

Tom: *Tàkoo! Niísam ni znào da si sačuúvao do dànas.*

Milan: *Dà, vìdiiš da sam mìslio o tèbi i sačuúvao ga.*

Tom: *Òvoo je lìjepo i dòbro oóndje, àli bi bíilo još bòljee dà smo ga jèli pod ònoom vèlikoom plàninoom.*

Milan: *Znàam tòo da bi bíilo bòljee oóndje na svijéžem šùmskom zraáku.*

---

[1] 'against'

Tom: *Nàadaam se kad drùgii pùut dòodjemo u lòov da nèeće bìti kìšee.*

Milan: *Dà, i ònda ćemo mòći pèći zèeca u šùmi.*

Tom: *Ali nèećemo ìmati vìína za pìti.*

Milan: *Nìšta zàtoo. Ìmaćemo svijèžee vòdee iz pòtoka.*

Tom: *À ako ùbijemo mlàaduu sìrnu mòžemo njùu da pèčeemo òdmah na mjèstu.*

Milan: *Tìi si sìguurno zabòravio da je gospòdin lùgaar čùvaar[1] šùmee i da se mòže dèsiti tàmo kad čùje pùške da pùcajuu.[2]*

Tom: *Na njèga niísam ni mìslio i vìdiim da mìi nè možemo užìivati pèkuući sìrnu u šùmi.*

---

[1] 'watchman, keeper'

[2] 'shoot' (*pùcati*)

Section E—Conversation

1. Covering the Serbo-Croatian in Basic Sentences (Individual Study)

Cover the Serbo-Croatian of the *Basic Sentences* and practice saying the Serbo-Croatian equivalents of the English expressions.

2. Vocabulary Check-Up

Give the Serbo-Croatian expressions for the English equivalents in the *Basic Sentences* as the Group Leader calls for them.

3. Conversation

Suggested Topics:

1. You've just come back from an unsuccessful hunting trip. Tell a friend all about it—how you almost killed a deer, etc.

2. Inquire of the local authorities how the hunting is, what you can shoot and what you can't.

3. Compare the geography of your part of the country with that of another member of the group.

4. You have just returned from a mountainous area. Describe it to a friend. He asks about the rivers, lakes, etc.

5. You are lost in the mountains. A native gives you directions how to get back safely.

6. Use the supplementary word list and invent new conversations.

1. Conversation (*Cont.*)

Continue the conversation in Section E, with a review of parts 1 and 2 if necessary.

2. Questions and Answers

First run through the *Listening In* once more. Then answer the following questions when the Guide asks you or take turns asking them of others and answering them.

1. 1. *Zȁšto je dȍšao lùgaar kod Mȉlana?*
2. *Zȁšto su Mȉlan i Tòm ȉšli u šȕmu?*
3. *Štò su Tòm i Mȉlan nòsili sa sòbom u šȕmu i zȁšto?*
4. *Štò su ùbili Tòm i Mȉlan?*
5. *Kàko je lùgaar bȉo obuúčen?*

2. 1. *U čèmu je Tòm užíivao kad je jèo kod Mȉlana?*
2. *U kòom preédjelu bi Tòm vòlio jèsti?*
3. *Kad drùgii pùut pòodjuu u lòov štò ćee raáditi ako nè budee kíšee?*
4. *Òtkudaa ćee òni dòbiti nèšto za pȉti kad bùduu u šȕmi?*
5. *Zȁšto Tòm i Mȉlan nè moguu pèći sȑrnu u šȕmi?*

FINDER LIST

bȓdo (n.)	брдо	hill
čuúvati, čȕuvaa, čuúvao	чувати, чува, чувао	to watch
čȕvaar (2.1, m.)	чувар	watchman
geogrȁfija (f.)	географија	geography
ȉstok (m.)	исток	East
izgùbiti, da ȉzgubii, izgùbio, izgùbi!, ȉzgubljen	изгубити, да изгуби, изгубио, изгуби! изгубљен	to lose
ȉzvirati (*a/ee, I*)	извирати	to spring forth (liquid)

jèzero (n.)	језеро	lake
júg (m.)	југ	South
Kalifoórnijskii	Калифорнијски	Californian
kòmpaas (m.)	компас	compass
lìsica (f.)	лисица	fox
lòov (m. G *lòva*)	лов	hunt
lòviti (I)	ловити	to hunt
lùgaar (2.1, m.)	лугар	forest warden
mèdved (m.) (*mèdvjed*)	медвед (медвјед)	bear
mèdvedjii (*mèdvjedjii*)	медвеђи (медвјеђи)	pertaining to bears
medju	међу	into the midst of (with Acc.)
naruúčiti, da *nàruučii,* *naruúčio,* *naruúči* *nàruučen*	наручити, да наручи, наручио, наручи, наручен	to order (something)
òblaač(a)n, *òblaačnii*	облачан, облачни	cloudy
òkeaan (or, *òceaan*) (m.)	океан (оцеан)	ocean
tìih òkeaan	тих океан	calm ocean, Pacific
òpaas(a)n; *opàsnijii*	опасан; опаснији	dangerous
orijentiírati, se, *orijèntiiraa se,* *orijentiírao se,* *orijèntiiraaj se,* *orijentiíraanje*	оријентирати се, оријентира се оријентирао се, оријентирај се оријентирање	to get one's bearings
plànina (f.)	планина	mountain range, mountain
po	по	on
po daánu	по дану	in the daytime
po nòći	по ноћи	at night
pokaázati, da *pòkaaže,* *pokaázao,* *pokaáži!*	показати, да покаже, показао, покажи!	to show
pòmisliti (P)	помислити	to think of
pòtok (m.)	поток	stream
praáv(a)c (m., G *praávca*)	правац (правца)	direction
pràvilo (n.)	правило	rule
prèma	према	towards (with Dat.)
pròtiiv	против	against (with Gen.)

pùcati (I)	пуцати	to shoot
puška (m., G pl. *pùšaakaa*)	пушка (пушака)	gun, rifle
rijéka (1.1, f.) (*reéka*)	риjека (река)	river
sèveer (m., G *sèvera*) (*sjèveer*, *sjèvera*)	север (севера) (сjевер, сjевера)	North
skreénuti, *da skrěenee* *skreénuo*, *skreéni!*	скренути, да скрене скренуо, скрени!	to turn
sȑnetina (f.)	срнетина	venison
sŕna (1.10, f.)	срна	deer
studiírati, *stùdiiraa*, *studiírao*, *stùdiiraaj*	студирати, студира, студирао, студираj	to study
šùma (f.)	шума	forest
šùmskii	шумски	pertaining to a forest
tàmaan	таман	just now
tèći (*Ca*, *tek-* P)	тећи	to flow
tȉh, f. *tiíha*, *tȉhii*; *tȉhijii*	тих, тиха, тихи; тихиjи	quiet
uúći (*ìći* P)	ући (ићи)	to go in
ùvirati (*a/ee* P)	увирати	to flow in
vìsok, f. *visòka*, *vìsokii*; *vìšii*	висок, висока, високи; виши	high
zaáći (*ìći* P)	заћи (ићи)	to go to
zàpaad (m.)	запад	West
zèec (2.4., pl. *zècovi*)	зец (зецови)	rabbit, hare

Not all of the verb forms were given in this *Finder List*. Several forms were given of those verbs whose accent changed, but the others were just given in the *-ti* form or with a kind of code symbol. Here is how you tell what kind of verb each is:

čùvati	no special mark	*a* verb
lòviti	" " "	*i* verb
vídjeti	" " "	*je* verb
mètnuti	" " "	*nu* verb
kupòvati	" " "	*a/je* verb, *ova* type
dočekiívati	" " "	*a/je* verb, *iiva* type
etc.		etc.

Other verbs have code symbols or are given in fuller form:

brȉjati (*a*/*je*)
ìzvirati (*a*/*ee*)
dȑžati (*a*/*ii*)
tèci (*Ca*, *tek-*)
uúći (*ȉći*)

Since many verbs, especially consonant and vowel stem verbs, can't always be predicted with certainty even if you know what type they are, all forms will be given which have not just been given in a *Word Study* or which can't be easily ascertained from the code. The root of consonant stem verbs will be given in parentheses (as *tek-*).

UNIT 24

REVIEW

SECTION A—UNDERSTANDING SERBO-CROATIAN

This section is a true-false quiz exactly like you had in Unit 18. Prepare your paper with the following numbers: Conv. 1: 1–4, Conv. 2: 1–4, Conv. 3: 1–6, Conv. 4: 1–4, Conv. 5: 1–4, Conv. 6: 1–5, Conv. 7: 1–5, Conv. 8: 1–5, Conv. 9: 1–5. The statements for the conversations are given below. Do not look at them until after the quiz if you want to give yourself a fair test. After you finish the quiz, the Group Leader will give the correct answers for each statement. Check your paper and give your score to the Group Leader. He will figure out the average for your group. If your score is less than the average or less than 80% correct, you need more review of the previous units.

Spend the rest of the time going over the items on which you had difficulty.

STATEMENTS FOR CONVERSATIONS

For Conversation 1:

1. *Tòm je pòslao vojniíka da kùpuje stvàari što trèbaa za vòojsku jer je òon bìo zàuzeet.*
2. *Vòjniik je rèkao "Žào mi je ali jàa ne mògu ìći."*
3. *Vòjniik je pòznaat u stòvariištu.*
4. *Vòjniik je čèkao da mu se svè nàpiišee što trèbaa kuúpiti.*

For Conversation 2:

1. *Smith nìšta nìje zahtijévao od konzuladáta; sàmo je dòšao da se razgòvaaraa sa George-om.*
2. *Gospòdin Smith hòće da konzùlaat pòšaljee njègov pàkeet u Amèriku.*
3. *Smith uòpšte nìje bìo na pòšti.*
4. *Konzùlaat je vòoljan da pòšaljee màalii pàkeet ali njègov pàkeet je sùvišee vèliik.*

For Conversation 3:

1. *Osiguraácija nìje vòoljna da plàatii svù štètu učinjènu seljaáku.*
2. *Štèta je biíla tàčno trìi hìljade dìnaaraa.*
3. *Jèdnoom kònju prebijène su dvèe nòge.*
4. *Tòm je već plaátio boólnici i dòktoru svè što su traážili.*
5. *Tòmu nìje pòtrebno uvereénje od dòktoora za osiguraáciju.*
6. *Tòmu je žào što nìje ozleédio ili ùbio bar jèdnooga kònja.*

For Conversation 4:

1. *Tòm trèbaa da dòbije uvereénje od dòktoora zàtoo je i dòšao u boólnicu.*
2. *Tòm nìje vòlio da razgòvaaraa sa boólničaarkoom kad nìje dòktoora tàmo.*
3. *Tòm je pòzvao boólničaarku da ìduu u gostioónicu i da mòguu zàjedno jèsti.*
4. *Boólničaarka je biíla srètna i zàdovoljna što ju je Tòm pòzvao da ìdee s njiíme u gostioónicu i da mòguu saámi razgovaárati.*

For Conversation 5:

1. *Mìlan i Tòm nè volee ìći pjèšicee dò crrrkvee.*
2. *Ìmaa vèlikii zbòor kod cìrkvee; zàtoo òni i ìduu tàmo.*
3. *Tòmu je žào što mlaádež nèeće ìgrati kòlo.*
4. *Mìlan se vesèlii što će ìmati priíliku da vìdii priímoorku kòd crrkvee.*

For Conversation 6:

1. *Kòčijaaš će vòziti Tòma jer su svà čètiri kòla dòbra na njègovooj kòčiji.*
2. *Tòm nìje htèo da plàatii kòčijaašu kòliko je òon zahtijévao.*
3. *Kòčijaaš nìgda prèe nìje vòzio Tòma nìti ga je vìdio.*
4. *U sèlu ìmaa dòsta drùgiih kòčiijaa i Tòm nè mooraa ìći pjèšicee.*
5. *Tòm kàaže da òon ìmaa dòsta vrèmena da stìgnee tàmo gdje trèbaa ìći.*

For Conversation 7:

1. *Tòmu je žào što Mìlan nìje bìo s njìim pròšluu nòoć.*
2. *Tòm je bìo sa jèdniim pòznaaniikom u dvèe kafàne i òstali su cèelu nòoć.*
3. *Tòm je užiívao u lìjepooj mùzici kod 'Trìi Šešiíra'.*
4. *Mìlan je vìdio da Tòm nìje òbrijaat.*
5. *Tòm žèlii da Mìlan nè priičaa nìkom nìšta što mu je òon kaázao.*

For Conversation 8:

1. *Tòm žèlii da ga briíca òbrije i òšiišca.*
2. *Ljùudi nìgda ne dòlazee kod briícee ako se nè trebajuu brìjati.*

3. *Briíca žȅlii da Tòm čèkaa dvaádeset minuútaa jer mu vòda nȉje vruúća.*
4. *Tòm je čȉtao nòvine dok je briíca pȉo kȁfu.*
5. *Tòm kȁaže briíci da je ȍon jùtroos več pòpio dvȅe kȁfe, ali je ȉsto glaádan.*

For Conversation 9:

1. *Dȁan je tȁkoo lȅep da Tòm žȅlii ȉći u šȕmu.*
2. *Mȉlan nȅ volii ȉći zȁjedno sa Tòmom jer se bȍjii da će bȉti kȉšee.*
3. *Tòm je htèo da ȍon sȁam bez Mȉlana ȉdee dalèko u šȕmu.*
4. *Mȉlan znȁa da Tòm žȅlii ȉći u lȉvade jer se nȁadaa da će vȉdeti kȍju sȑrnu.*
5. *Tòm i Mȉlan nȁjbȍljee uživaajuu u lȍvu jer je tȍo nȁjljȅpšii spȍrt za njȉh.*

SECTION B—WORD STUDY REVIEW

This section is just like Section B of Unit 18. Work through the exercises individually following the instructions carefully, reading aloud the completed forms or sentences. Do not write anything down. Be prepared to do on sight any one of the exercises when the Group Leader calls on you.

1. Here are a number of verbs given in the *-li* form. After each verb is a group of sentences. These sentences are complete except for a form (or sometimes two forms) of that verb which they follow. The missing forms are indicated by parentheses with the correct *ending* for the missing form. Complete each sentence by using the right form. For example:

vȉdjeti

Ȍni (*-ee*) *da je ȍblaačno i zȁtoo neććee ȉći u šȕmu u lȍov.*

The correct form to be supplied is *videe*. Be sure you know the English equivalent of each sentence.

odvèsti (root *ved-*)

(-*) *kȍnja da pȉje.*

Rȍditelji su (*-li*) *kȍnja na pijȁcu da ga prodaádùu.*

Jȁa ću te (*-ti*) *u mȕzej da vȉdiiš znȁmenitee stvȁari.*

Mȍoj brȁt će da te (-zero, 3sg.) *u pȍlje da vȉdiiš nȁšu pšȅnicu.*

Niísam ga vȉdio dȁnas jer je jȕčee (*-n*) *u srȅz.*

vȉdjeti

(*-ći*) *da mu nèmačkaa voójska ȉdee u kȕću pȁo je na zȅmlju i onesvéstio se je.*

Kad (-m) mlaádež kako ȉgraa kȍlo, ȍnda mi je žȁo što niísam jȍš i sȁd mlȁad.

Òon je (-n) pȍslednjii pȕut kad je ȍtišao preko rijékee.

pȍpraviti

*Mȍliim vas kad ste već oóvde (-*te) mȍju šȉvaaćuu mašiínu.*

Seljaáci su mi rȅkli da im (-m) kȍla što sam poluúpao sa mȍjiim ȁutom.

Cipȅlaar mi je rȅkao da će mi (-ti) cȉpele prȅksutra.

Dok sam jȁa ȍzleedjen lȅžao u boólnici, ȍni su (-li) mȍoj ȁuto.

Hȍteel je bȉo pȍrušen za vreéme rȁta ali je sȁd vȅć (-n).

lȅžati

U sȍbi gdje jȁa (-m) tȁmo (-zero, 3sg.) *jȍš četȑnaajst vojniíkaa.*

Kad je naáredniik dȍvezao priíbor za vȍojsku [illegible] *su vojniíci (-li).*

Bȍljee je (-ti) i na zȅmlji nego pod zȅmljoom.

(-ći) na plaáži pȍkraaj mȍora izgȍrio sam ȍd suunca.

Gdjȅ si (-o) kad si bȉo u voójsci?

zvȁti

Tȍo je lȉjepo od tȅbe kad gȍd te jȁa (-m) tȉ mi dȍodješ pomȍći.

Mȅne su (-li) da dȍodjem u srȅz da prȉjaaviim nȅsretnii slȕčaaj.

Jȁa ću (-ti) svȍoga brȁta da mi pȍmognee ȉsjeći ȍvuu svȉnju.

*Mȍliim vas (-*te) ȍdmah dȍktoora jer je jȅdan čȍvek nastraádao.*

mȅtnuti

(-) tȁmo u ȕgao na zȅmlju.*

Jȅsi (-la) mȍju brȉtvu u kȕfer?

Gdjȅ ću (-ti) ȍvuu vrȅću lȕka?

Gospȍdin je rȅkao da (-mo) sȁv priíbor na kȍla.

dȍnijeti

Jȅ li brašno (-no) iz stȍvariišta?

Kad se pȍvraatiim iz vaároši jȁa ću ti (-ti) odijȅlo iz čistioónee.

Mȍja kćȉ zȁhtijevaa da joj (-m) sȕncobraan kad ȍdeem u vaároš.

Jȅ li mȍoj kȕfer (-n) sa stȁnicee?

Mȍliim te svraáti se na stȁnicu i (-) mi kȕfer.*

Jȁa sam vȁše cȉpele (-o) i ȍstavio ih pred vraátima.

putȍvati

(-ći) kroz Jugoslȁviju čȍvek mȍže vȉditi dȍsta lȅepiih prȅdeelaa.

Mòji su ròditelji (-li) oko cèloga svèta.
Dùgo (-nje) na vòzu mène ìzmorii.
Jàa žèliim (-ti) za Amèriku.
Jàa vòliim da (-m) bez mnògo bagaážee.
Tìi Mìlane (-j) dànas jer jàa ne mògu da ìdeem prèe uútoorka.

čùti
Dà li (-š) što ti prìčaam?
Jàa se nàadaam da ću ùskoro (-ti) od mòoga sìina.
Jèste li vìi (-li) ìšta od vàšiih ròditeeljaa iz Amèrikee?

jèsti
Jàa hòću da (-m) pèčenee jànjetinee.
(-*ći*) *dòručak stùdent nè može studìirati.*
(-**te*) *jàbuke svàkuu vèčee jer su dòbre za vàas.* (Or, -* . . . *tèbe*)
(-*o*) *sam sìrnetinee jer je mòoj bràt ùbio sìrnu.*
Tàmaan kad sam dóšao kod mòjega prìjatelja òni su (-*li*) *svijéže smòkve.*

pròdati
Ìmao sam lìjepoo plàavoo odijélo i (-*o*) *sam ga jer mi je bíilo tijésno.*
Mòoj prìjatelj me tràažii da mu (-*m*) *mòoj automobìil.*
Mòja sùpruga nè volii nàšu kùći i zàtoo je mòraamo (-*ti*) *i ònda kuúpiti drùguu.*

Tàmaan kad sam stìgao na pijàcu jaája su već bíila (-*la*).

ùbiti
Jàa nèznaam kòliko je nèmačkiih vojniíkaa (-*no*) *u òvom preédjelu.*
Jè li pròtiiv zaákona (-*ti*) *sìrnu u šùmi?*
Jàa bi vòlio da (-*mo*) *čètiri zèecaa dànas.*
Òon je (-*o*) *mòoga kònja sa automobiílom i mòraa ga dòbro plaátiti.*

ùzeeti
Mòoj bràt je (-*t*) *u vòojsku.*
Jàa ću (-*ti*) *mòog mlàdjeeg bràta da ràadii sà mnoom zàjedno.*
Tìi (-*) *prostìraač a jàa ću da* (-*m*) *sùncobraan.*
Mòji ròditelji su òtišli u Amèriku a mène niísu (-*li*) *sa sòbom.*

rèći
(-*o*) *sam mòom bràtu da ću doóći da ga vìdiim.*
Mèni su (-*li*) *mòji ròditelji da ćee mi kuúpiti džìlèt da se sàam brìjem.*
Mòžeš li mi (-*ti*) *kòliko je saátii?*
Ne mògu da ti (-*m*) *o tòme nìšta.*
(-**te*) *gospòdin Mìlanu da ga jàa čèkaam u drogeériji.*

sȉći

Jàa bi se razočaárao da niíste (-li) *na vreéme.*

Mȉ ćemo (-ti) *kȕći prȅe zȍree.*

Ako nȅ (-te) *prȅe dȅvet saátii vraáta ćee bȉti zȁtvorena i nȅećete mȍći uúći ȕnuutra.*

Jedàmpuut sam (-o) *kȕći pȍslje pȍla nȍći i moórao sam uúći kroz proózor.*

2. Telling time.

a. Put these times into Serbo-Croatian and then use each in a sentence:

1. midnight
2. 12:30 A.M.
3. 3:00 A.M.
4. 4:45 A.M.
5. 8:15 A.M.
6. 10:30 A.M.
7. noon
8. 2:24 P.M.
9. 5:55 P.M.
10. 7:35 P.M.

b. Complete these sentences:

1. *Mȉslio sam da je dȁnas* (Wednesday) *ali sȁd znàam da je* (Thursday).
2. (This morning) *sam jȅo dȍručak u šȅest saátii*
3. *Jàa se vȉšee neéću povraátiti dȁnas* (after noon) *ali ću za sȉguurno doóći u* (Friday) *rȁno.*
4. *Jàa se ȍbično kùupaam svȁkee* (Saturday).
5. *Kad sam* (last night) *dȍlazio kȕći, biílo je ȍblaačno i mȉslio sam da će bȉti kȉšee.*

6. *Jàa mòoraam ȍprati svȕ mȍju rȍbu u* (Monday).
7. *Jàa ću ȍpeet doóći u ȉduući* (Tuesday) *da te vȉdiim.*
8. *Jàa ȉdeem svȁkee* (Sunday) *ȕ crrkvu.*

c. Answer these questions:

1. *Kȁda pȍčinjuu čȅtiri gȍdišnjaa dȍba?*
2. *Kȍga daátuma ste rȍdjeni?*

3. Put the following into Serbo-Croatian and give the correct solution:

1. 16 × 4 =
2. 88 ÷ 4 =
3. 49 ÷ 7 =
4. 9 × 9 =
5. 87 ÷ 3 =
6. 39 × 3 =
7. 41 + 23 =
8. 9 + 5 =
9. 108 − 33 =
10. 77 − 42 =

4. Complete these sentences:

1. *Ȍvoo mi je* (seventh) *pùut da pȕtujem preko ȍkeaana.*
2. *Ȍvoo je mȅni već* (seventeenth) *vrȅća brȁšna što sam kuúpio ȍvoga ljȅta.*
3. *Ȍvoo je mȅni* (eleventh) *pùut da ȉdeem pjȅšicee iz Zaágreba Kȁrlovac.*
4. *Ȍvoo je nȁma* (fourteenth) *rijéka preko kȍjiih smo moórali ȉći u ȍvom rȁtu.*
5. *Jàa sam* (fourth) *sȉin u nȁšoj obiítelji.*

5. Complete these sentences using some form of the adjective *sav:*

   1. ____ *naárod je na zbòru jer je dànas pròslava crkvènog patroóna.*
   2. *Mòja màajka žèlii da pòmognee ____ svòje sìnove.*
   3. (To all) *nàma je teéško žiíviti u òvom nèsretnoom ràtu.*
   4. *Kònj mi je pào i prèbio ____ čètiri nòge.*
   5. *Mòja màajka sa pònosom prìčaa òcu kàko su joj ____ sìnovi dòbri.*

SECTION C—LISTENING IN (QUESTIONS)

Listen to the Guide as he reads the conversations. The second time listen carefully for points you may have missed the first time. Then answer the questions which are listed below.

For Conversation 1:

1. *Gdjè je Tòm sàstao lugaára?*
2. *Štò je Tòm zabòravio kòd kućee kad je ìšao u loov?*
3. *Jè li Tòm ìšta nòsio sa sòbom kad ga je lùgaar vìdio?*
4. *Zàšto se Tòm nìje bòjao da će se izgùbiti?*
5. *U kòom praávcu tèkuu rijéke i pòtoci u Kalifoórniji i gdjè ùviruu.*

For Conversation 2:

1. *Kàko tòo da Mìlan ùvjek ìmaa lìjepo ìspeeglaano odijélo?*
2. *Zàšto Tòm nìje znào gdjè je čistioóna?*
3. *Gdjè je čistioóna i jè li praoónica bliízu?*
4. *Zàšto je Tòm vòoljan plaátiti da mu se odnèsee i donèsee odijélo?*
5. *Kàkav sàstanak Tòm ìmaa pòslje poódne?*

SECTION D—CONVERSATION

Hold a series of conversations on any of the topics covered so far. All members of the group should have a chance to take part. Here are some suggested topics:

1. Two of you compare the geography of the United States and Jugoslavia (or a selected part of each). The emphasis is on correct and fluent Serbo-Croatian, not on facts, but make it as real as possible.

2. You're in a hotel and want a bath. There's no hot water so you call up the manager and tell him about it. Also complain that your shoes aren't shined when you put them out.

3. You meet a friend as you're on your way to the barber's. As you talk you tell him where you're going. After another look at him you suggest that he go with you. He says he's too busy.

4. Two of you are on a hunting trip. Talk about the weather, where to find game, etc. You see a rabbit and one of you gets him. The other then discovers that a deer was nearby and was frightened away by the shot.

5. Two of you room together and are getting ready for a double date. Talk about what all you have to do to get ready.

6. Describe a trip to a fair to a friend who has never been to one, or at least not to one of that kind.

7. Go to an office to order supplies. You get into a discussion of the present food situation. Compare it to conditions under German occupation of Jugoslavia.

8. Two of you are in the hospital in beds next to each other. Talk about the nurses, doctors, how you're hurt, etc.

9. Make a visit to the doctor's to get fixed up. You state your case and he does what he can for you.

PART FIVE

UNIT 25

IN THE ARMY

SECTION A—BASIC SENTENCES

Tom and Milan have a chat about the Jugoslav army.

	Tom	
Is your brother in the army?	*Jè li tvȍj brȁt u vóojsci?*	Је ли твој брат у војсци?
	Milan	
captured	*ùhvaćen*	ухваћен
at the front	*na frȍntu*	на фронту
Yes, but he was captured at the front.	*Jȅst, ali je bȉo ùhvaćen na frȍntu.*	Јест, али је био ухваћен на фронту
	Tom	
prisoner of war	*zarobljȅniik*	заробљеник
Oh, he's a prisoner?	*Ȍo, ȍon je zarobljȅniik?*	Ох, он је заробљеник?
	Milan	
released	*pùšten*	пуштен
He was released, but he hasn't reached home yet.	*Óon je pùšten ali nȉje jȍš stȉgao kùći.*	Он је пуштен али није још стигао кући.
	Tom	
compulsory	*ȍbligaatna*	облигатна
Is service in your army compulsory?	*Jè li kȍd vaas slùžba u vóojsci ȍbligaatna?*	Је ли код вас служба у војсци облигатна?

	Milan	
healthy men	*zdràvee muškaárce*	здраве мушкарце
when they finish	*kad nàvrršee*	кад наврше
Yes, for all healthy men as soon as they're twenty.	*Jèste, za svè zdràvee muškaárce kad nàvrršee dvàdesetuu gòdinu.*	Јесте, за све здраве мушкарце кад наврше двадесету годину.
	Tom	
to serve	*sluúžiti se*	служити се
How long do you have to serve in your army?	*Kàko dùgo se mòoraa sluúžiti u vàšoj voójsci?*	Како дуго се мора служити у вашој војсци?
	Milan	
From nine months to two years.	*Od dèvet meseécii do dvȉje gòdine.*	Од девет месеци до двије године.
	Tom	
you name	*nàziivaate*	називате
in the individual branches	*u pòjediniim grànama*	у појединим гранама
What do you call the different branches of your armed forces (here)?	*Kàko vȉ nàziivaate tùu vàšu vòojsku u pòjediniim grànama?*	Како ви називате ту вашу војску у појединим гранама?
	Milan	
rest of	*òstaale*	остале
infantry	*pješàdija*	пјешадија
artillery	*artilèrija*	артилерија
cavalry	*kònjica*	коњица
navy	*mornàrica*	морнарица
air force	*aviaácija*	авиација

(The same) as other countries, infantry, artillery, cavalry, navy and air force.	*Kȁo i ȍstaale dȑžave, pješàdija, artilèrija, kònjica, mornàrica i aviaácija.*	Као и остале државе, пјешадија, артилерија, коњица, морнарица и авиација.
	Tom	
Have you served in the army?	*Jȅsi tȉ sluúžio vȍojsku?*	Јеси ти служио војску?
	Milan	
I have served out	*jȁa sam otsluúžio*	ја сам отслужио
nine month term	*dȅvet mȅsečnii rȍk*	девет месечни рок
reserve officer	*rȅzeervnii ofìciir*	резервни официр
I served a nine month term, and now I'm a reserve officer.	*Jȁa sam otsluúžio dȅvet mȅsečnii rȍk i sȁda sam rȅzeervnii ofìciir.*	Ја сам отслужио девет месечни рок и сада сам резервни официр.
	Tom	
in what branch?	*u kȍome rȍdu?*	у коме роду?
What branch of the army were you in?	*U kȍome rȍdu vȍojske si bìo?*	У коме роду војске си био?
	Milan	
in the students' corps	*u djȁačkoj čȅti*	у ђачкој чети
In the students' corps of the infantry.	*U djȁačkoj čȅti kod pješàdijee.*	У ђачкој чети код пјешадије.
	Tom	
rank	*čȉn*	чин
What rank do you have?	*Kȍjii čȉn ìmaaš?*	Који чин имаш?

	Milan	
second lieutenant	*pòtpòručniik*	потпоручник
during the time of school vacation	*za vreéme fèriijaa*	за време ферија
for two months training	*na dvòmesečnuu òbuku*	на двомесечну обуку
I'm a second lieutenant, and every summer during (school) vacation I have to go for two months training.	*Jàa sam pòtpòručniik i svàkoo lèto za vreéme fer̀iijaa mòoraam ìći na dvòmesečnuu òbuku.*	Ја сам потпоручник и свако лето за време ферија морам ићи на двомесечну обуку.
	Tom	
on maneuvers	*na maneévre*	на маневре
Do you go on maneuvers every summer?	*Dà li vìi ìdeete svàkoo lèto na maneévre?*	Да ли ви идете свако лето на маневре?
	Milan	
army	*àrmija*	армија
maneuvers	*manèvriše*	маневрише
for a month of days	*za mjèseec daánaa*	за мјесец дана
Of course. One whole army maneuvers in the mountains for a month.	*Dakàko. Cèela jèdna àrmija manèvriše po br̀dima za mjèseec daánaa.*	Дакако. Цела једна армија маневрише по брдима за мјесец дана.
	Tom	
whether you receive	*dà li dòbijete*	да ли добијете
higher rank	*vìšii čìin*	виши чин
I'd like to know if you students receive a higher rank every year.	*Jàa bi žèlio znàti dà li vìi djaáci dòbijete vìšii čìin svàkee gòdinee.*	Ја би желио знати да ли ви ђаци добијете виши чин сваке године.

	Milan	
you advance one rank each (year) to captain	*nàpreduješ po jèdan čȉin do kapetaána.*	напредујеш по један чин до капетана
Sure. If you're a good soldier, (then) you advance one rank every year up to captain.	*Dȁ. Ȁko si dȍbar vȍjniik, ȍnda nàpreduješ svȁkee gȍdinee po jèdan čȉin do kapetaána.*	Да. Ако си добар војник, онда напредујеш сваке године по један чин до капетана.
	Tom	
method	*naáčin*	начин
That's a good system.	*Tȏo je dȍbar naáčin.*	То је добар начин.
	Milan	
if only you participate	*sàmo da ùčestvuješ*	само да учествујеш
otherwise	*drùkčijee*	друкчије
Yes, but if only you participated in the maneuvers, you'd think differently.	*Jèst. Sàmo da tȉ ùčestvuješ u maneévrima, drùkčijee bi mȉslio.*	Јест Само да ти учествујеш у маневрима, друкчије би мислио.
	Tom	
You know I'm a soldier, too, and have been on maneuvers.	*Znȁaš da sam ȉ jaa vȍjniik i da sam bȉo na maneévrima.*	Знаш да сам и ја војник и да сам био на маневрима.
	Milan	
But you're in the air force!	*Ali tȉ si kod aviaácijee!*	Али ти си код авијације!
he's pulling	*vuúče*	вуче
on mules	*na mùlama*	на мулама
food	*hraánu*	храну
supplies	*sprèmu*	спрему

The infantry has to transport [its] food and supplies (in general) on mules and horses.	*Pješàdija mòoraa da vuúče na mùlama i kònjima kraánu i svù sprèmu.*	Пјешадија мора да вуче на мулама и коњима храну и сву спрему.
	Tom	
parachutes	*pàdobraane*	падобране
And we have to carry parachutes!	*A mìi mòoraamo nòsiti pàdobraane!*	А ми морамо носити падобране!
cars	*automobiíle*	аутомобиле
Don't you have cars?	*Zar vìi nèemaate automobiíle?*	Зар ви немате аутомобиле?
	Milan	
were we to have all them to get service with them in these mountainous sections	*svè kad bi ih i ìmali* *sluúžiti se s njìma* *u òviim plàniinskiim preédjelima*	све кад би их и имали служити се с њима у овим планинским предјелима
Even if we had (all) them, we wouldn't be able to use them in these mountainous regions.	*Svè kad bi ih i ìmali, nè bi se mògli sluúžiti s njìma u òviim plàniinskiim preédjelima.*	Све кад би их и имали, не би се могли служити с њима у овим планинским предјелима.
	Tom	
mechanization for plains	*mehanizaácija* *za ràvnice*	механизација за равнице
That's right, mechanized units are only good for level ground.	*Dà, mehanizaácija je dòbra sàmo za ràvnice.*	Да, механизација је добра само за равнице.

SECTION B—WORD STUDY

1. Word Study

A. POSSESSIVE ADJECTIVES

Group 1

ÒČEVO ìme je Joóvić	father's name is Jović
ìgrajuu NUÚŠIĆEV kòmaad 'Mìš'	they're playing Nušić's play 'Mouse'
PÈTROV dàan	[St.] Peter's day

òčevo 'father's', *Nuúšićev* 'Nušić's' and *Pètrov* 'Peter's' are adjectives based on the nouns *òtac*, *Nuúšić*, and *Pètar*. The adjective forming ending is *-jev-* after *c*, *-ev-* after *ć* and *-ov-* after *r*. The variation between *-ov* and *-ev-* is the same as that between *o* and *e* after *j* sounds and other palatals elsewhere. Serbo-Croatian uses such adjective forms to show possession. Here are other examples:

sèljaak	'peasant'	*seljaákov*	'the peasant's'	*čòvjek*	'man'	*čovjèkov*	'the man's'
bràt	'brother'	*bràtov*	'brother's'	*kràalj*	'king'	*kraáljev*	'the king's'
dòktor	'doctor'	*dòktorov*	'the doctor's'	*prìjatelj*	'friend'	*prìjateljev*	'friend's'
mùuž	'husband'	*muúžev*	'husband's'	*djàak*	'student'	*djaákov*	'the student's'
vòjniik	'soldier'	*vojniíkov*	'the soldier's'				

Examples:

Jàa sam iznaájmio SELJAÁKOVA kòla.	I rented a (or, the) peasant's wagon.
Sùtra dòlazii knàma MUÚŽEV òtac.	[My] husband's father is coming (to us) tomorrow.
Dànas pòslje poódne dòlazii BRÀTOV prìjatelj k nàma.	This afternoon my brother's friend is coming (to us).

The ending *-ov-* (*-ev-*, *-jev*)- is used for masculine (and neuter) nouns. For feminine nouns *-in* (or *-jin*) is used. These endings are usually used only to make adjectives from nouns denoting living beings. Here are examples of *-in* (*-jin*):

màajka	'mother'	*màajčin*	'mother's'	*gòspodja*	'Mrs., madam'	*gòspodjin*	'madam's'
gòspodjica	'miss'	*gòspodjičin*	'the miss's'	*kćì* (*kćèer*)	'daughter'	*kćèrin*	'daughter's'
sùpruga	'wife'	*sùpružin*	'wife's'	*sèstra*	'sister'	*sèstrin*	'sister's'

Examples:

MÀAJČIN bràt će doóći k nàma ìduućuu nèdelju.	My mother's brother's coming (to us) next week.
GÒSPODJIČINE cìpele su stàre.	The miss's shoes are old.
GÒSPODJIN šèšiir je ìzgubljen.	The madam's hat is lost.
KĆÈRIN mùuž je dòbar vòjniik.	My daughter's husband is a good soldier.

Group 2

GRÀDSKEE vlàasti nè bi mi dòzvolile da pròdajem pòvrće	the city authorities wouldn't allow me to sell vegetables
nìje pràvilo za ŠÙMSKEE pòtoke	it's not the rule for forest streams

These are examples of the adjective ending *-skii* which makes general possessive adjectives. *gràdskii* means 'pertaining to a city' (*gràad*) and *šùmskii* 'pertaining to a forest' (*šùma*). Here are other examples, some old, some new:

plànina	'mountain range'	*plàniinskii*	'mountainous'
avìoon	'airplane'	*avìoonskii*	'pert. to airplanes'
djàak	'student'	*djàačkii*	'pert. to students'
vòjniik	'soldier'	*vòjničkii*	'pert. to soldiers'
Kalifoórnija	'California'	*Kalifoórnijskii*	'Californian'
žèljeznica	'railroad'	*žèljezničkii*	'pert. to a railroad'
Amèrika	'America'	*Amèričkii*	'American'
sr̀bin	'a Serbian'	*sr̀pskii*	'Serbian'
sòkol	'a falcon'	*sòkolskii*	'pert. to a falcon'

spòrt	'sport'	*spòrtskii*	'pert. to sports'
neémac	'a German'	*nèmačkii*	'German'
kònj	'horse'	*kònjskii*	'pert. to horses'
vòo	'ox'	*vòlovskii*	'pert. to an ox or oxen'

Notice that *-k-skii* and *-c-skii* are replaced by *-čkii*. The contrast of the *-skii* adjectives with those in *-ov* is best seen from nouns from which both are formed: *djàak* 'student', *djaákov* 'the student's', *djàačkii* 'pertaining to students in general'; *bràt* 'brother'; *bràtov* '(my, his, the) brother's'; *bràtskii* 'brotherly'; *neémac* 'a German', *nèmačkii* 'German', *nijémčev* 'a German's'. The *-ov* adjective refers to a specific person. The *-skii* adjective is general.

Another ending with the same meaning as *-skii* is *-jii* or *-ijii*. Here are examples:

mèdved	'bear'	*mèdvedjii*	'pert. to bears'
lȉsica	'fox'	*lȉščijii*	'pert. to foxes'
oóvca	'sheep'	*òvčijii*	'pert. to sheep'

Example:

Òvoo je cȑrnaa òvčijaa vùna.	This is black sheep's wool.

One important fact in regard to the use of possessive adjectives is that if a noun is modified by an adjective, the genitive (not a possessive adjective based on the noun) must be used to show possession. For example:

Òon je mùuž MÒJEE KĆÈRI.	He's my daughter's husband.
Òvoo su čàrape MÒOGA BRÀTA.	These are my brother's socks.

The Pronominal Adjective *čȉjii*

The *-ijii* ending is also used with our pronominal element *k-* to make *čȉjii* 'whose?'. This is declined just like *kòjii* 'some, which?'. For example:

Čȉjii je òvoo šèšir òstao oóvde?	Whose hat is this that was left here?
Čȉjaa je tòo hàljina tùu?	Whose dress is that?

Čìjii su ȍnoo kònji?	Whose horses are those?
Čìjooj voójsci je làkšee uúći u Nèmačkuu?	For whose army is it easier to go into Germany?
Čìjaa ideéja će pobijéditi pòsle ȍvoga ràta?	Whose ideology will prevail after this war?

The adjective *čìjii* may have some of the prefixes discussed in Unit 14, *Word Study: nèčijii* 'someone's' (compare *nèkii, nèkojii*), *nìčijii* 'no one's' (*nìko*), *ìčijii* 'anyone's' (*ìko*), *svàčijii* 'everyone's' (*svàkii*).

B. VERB PREFIXES

Compare these verbs:

dàti	*ìći*							
	doóći	*dònijeti*						
			izgleédati					
	naáći					*napiísati*		
				obuúći				
	òtiići	*òdnijeti*						*otvòriti*
	poóći	*pònijeti*			*pòpraviti*			
						potpiísati		
							prèbiti	
					prìpraviti			
pròdati	*proóći*							
			razgleédati					
				svuúći				
ùdati	*uúći*	*ùnijeti*					*ùbiti*	
	zaáći							*zatvòriti*

These verbs are arranged so that you can see the different prefixes used on the same base. Reading down, the prefixes illustrated here are: *do-*, *iz-*, *na-*, *ob-*, *od-* (*ot-*, *o-*), *po-*, *pot-* (*pod-*), *pre-*, *pri-*, *pro-*, *raz-*, *s-*, *u-*, *za-*. With *ìći* the last vowel of a prefix is lengthened and the *i-* of *ìći* lost, but with a prefix ending in a consonant (*ot-*) the *i-* is kept and lengthened. The prefixes usually follow the rules of sound change outlined in Unit 23, *Word Study*, though there are a few exceptions. These are not all the prefixes, but these are the most important ones. Many have variant forms besides the sound change variants (such as *pod-*, *pot-*, *iz-*, *is-*). A common variant is one adding *-a: iz-*, *iza-*, *pod-*, *poda-*, *s-*, *sa-*, etc.

You also know from such pairs as *prìpraviti*, *prìpravljati* that the same verb base may have different suffixes before *-ti*, etc. The part of the verb in between the prefixes and suffixes we call the 'root'. The suffixes before *-ti* and the other endings we call 'stem formative suffixes'. Before these stem formative suffixes or rather in combination with them we sometimes have extensions of the root such as the *iiv* of *iiva* verbs. Here then are the possible parts of a verb: (some rare forms are omitted)

Prefixes			Extensions[1]			Stem Suffixes	Endings
do-	pred-					a	-m
iz-	pri-					a/je	-j,
na-	pro-					a/ee	(-u[1])
nad-	raz-		(n)	j	iiv	a/ii	(-h[2])
ob-	s-	ROOT			aav	i	-nje
od-	u-				ov	je	
po-	uz-					nu	-ti
pod-	za-					(C, V verb suffixes)	-l -t (-v)
pre-							-n -ći (-vši)

---

[1] Only before stem suffixes *a* and *a/je*.

Forms in parentheses have not been discussed. A verb may have several prefixes, several extension suffixes (in the order in the table: *-j-iiv*, *-j-aav-*, *-j-ev-*, *-n-j-iiv*) but only one stem formative suffix or ending at a time. 'Stem' may now be redefined and used only to mean the verb form without the final ending (last column). The endings in the last column are divided into 'personal endings' (*-m*, etc.), verbal noun ending (*-nje*), infinitive ending (*-ti*) and adjective endings (*-l*, etc.).

Here is a list of verbal prefixes, giving the general meaning or meanings of each. Combining the meanings of the prefixes as given here and the meanings of the base forms will not always give you the meaning of the prefix verb forms, but it will help you a great deal. Some new examples (nearly all with roots you know) are added under each prefix to give you the feel for recognizing such new words.

do- 'to, as far as, up to (a certain point)'

dȍčekati 'to wait for (to a certain point)'; *doóći* 'to come to'; *dònijeti* 'to bring to'; *dòpasti* 'to land (that is, fall to), (*se*) to suit (that is, to land oneself to)'; *dovèsti* 'to transport to'.

Other examples: *dȍdati* 'to add, to give to (hand over)'; *domòći se* 'to attain to'; *doputòvati* 'to travel to, arrive'. Sometimes the meaning is to finish an action by carrying it to a certain point: *dopèći* 'to finish baking'.

iz-, *iza-* 'out, completely'

ȉzvaditi 'to pull out, extract'; *izlòžiti* 'to unload, to exhibit (that is, to place out)'; *izmòriti* 'to tire out'; *iznaájmiti* 'to rent out'.

Other examples: *ȉščistiti* 'to clean out'; *izdr̀žati* 'to endure (hold out)'; *izgovòriti* 'to pronounce, speak out'; *ȉziići* 'to go out'; *iskuúpiti* 'to buy out (of hock), ransom'; *ȉzmisliti* 'to think out, imagine'; *ispèći* 'to finish baking'; *ȉsprati* 'to wash out'; *ȉspiti* 'to drain by drinking'; *isplaátiti* 'to pay off'; *ȉspraviti* 'to straighten out, make right'; *isproóbati* 'to try out'; *izračùnati* 'to figure out'; *izùčiti* 'to complete a course of study'. Notice that *iz-* also may simply add the idea of completing the act.

na- 'on, upon, to completion or satiety'

naáći 'to find (that is, come upon)'; *napiísati* 'to write down'; *naplaćiívati* 'to charge (that is, put prices on)'; *naziívati* 'to name (that is, to call on or by).'

Other examples: *nànijeti* 'to bring on'; *nàjesti se* 'to eat as much as one wants'; *nàpiti* '(*se*) to drink as much as one wants, to get drunk'; *naùčiti* 'to finish learning, to learn'; *nàpraviti* 'to finish making'.

nad- 'over, above'

You have had no examples of this prefix. It often gives the idea of 'out-doing' someone at something: *nàtplivati* 'to out-swim'; *nadvuúći* 'to out-pull'. Other verbs have an 'over' meaning with *nad-*: *nadgleédati* 'to look over, to supervise'.

o-, ob-, oba- 'around'

obuúći 'to put on (that is, pull around)', used of clothes.

This prefix often simply makes the verb perfective: *obrìjati se* 'to shave' (imperf. *brìjati se*); *ošiíšati se* 'to get a haircut' (imperf. *šiíšati se*); *oproóbati* 'to try on' (imperf. *proóbati*); *òčistiti* 'to clean' (imperf. *čìstiti*).

Other examples: *obìći* 'to go around, tend (cattle)'; *obàviti* to wrap (something) around' (compare *zàviti* 'to bandage'); *òpaziti* 'to notice' (*pàziti* 'to watch').

od-, oda- 'from, away from'

òdlaziti 'to leave'; *òdnijeti* 'to carry away'; *odvèsti* 'to take away (by vehicle)'.

Other examples: *odgovòriti* 'to answer'; *òtpasti* 'to fall off'; *otpiísati* 'to write an answer'; *otplaátiti* 'to pay off'; *odračùnati* 'to deduct'; *odàslati* 'to send off'.

po-

No general meaning can be given to *po-*. It is often just a perfectivizer: *pòslati* 'to send' (imperf. *slàti*); *požuúriti se* 'to hurry' (imperf. *žuúriti se*); *pògledati* 'to look at' (imperf. *glèdati*). It sometimes indicates 'a little bit': *pòčekati* 'to wait a little'; *pònijeti* 'to carry (a short distance or a little thing)'. It may also have the idea of doing something to a number of things as: *poraáditi* 'to finish up a number of (odd) jobs'; *pòvaditi* 'to pull out' (all one's teeth, for example).

pod- 'under'

potpiísati 'to sign (that is, write under)'.

Other examples: *podùzeeti* 'to undertake'; *podračùnati* 'to total (that is, figure up the number underneath the column of figures)'; *potplaátiti* 'to bribe (that is, pay in an underhanded fashion)' *podlèći* 'to submit to (that is, lie under)' (for example, a temptation).

pre- 'over, across, too much, again'

prèbiti 'to break (snap, as of a leg or piece of wood)'.

Other examples: *prèjesti se* 'to overeat'; *premòriti* 'to over-tire'; *prèprati* 'to re-wash'; *prèplivati* 'to swim across', *preéći* 'to go across', *prežiívjeti* 'to live through, to out-live'.

pred- 'before', in front of'

prèstaviti 'to introduce' (for *prètstaviti*, literally, to place before'). Other examples: *pretplaátiti se* 'to subscribe (that is, pay beforehand)'; *prèdvidjeti* 'to foresee'.

pri- 'on, at, by'

prìšiti 'to sew on'; Other examples: *prìpasti* 'to fall under (the control of)'; *prilijépiti* 'to stick to' (*lijépiti* 'to stick'); *priíći* 'to approach (that is, to go to)'; *pritèći* 'to flow by or to, to go to (one's aid)'.

pro- 'through, by'

prošeétati 'to walk through'. Other examples: *prògledati* 'to look through'; *pročìtati* 'to read through'; *pròmisliti* 'to think over, to think through'; *pròpasti* 'to fall through'; *propùstiti* 'to let through'; *proputòvati* 'to travel throughout'; *pròsjeći* 'to cut through'.

ras- 'apart'

The examples you have had of this prefix are rather of a distributive sort: *razgleédati* 'to look at (this and that here and there)', *razgovaárati* 'to converse (about this and that)'. For the other meaning compare: *ràzbiti* 'to smash (that is, break apart)'; *ràspasti se* 'to fall apart'; *ràzrušiti* 'to destroy and scatter'. It also has the value of giving an opposite meaning: *raspreémiti* 'to unharness' (compare *spreémati* 'to prepare'); *razočaárati se* 'to be disappointed' (compare *očaárati se* 'to be enthusiastic')

s-, sa- 'with, from'

Just like the preposition *s, sa* which means 'with' when followed by the instrumental and 'from' when followed by the genitive, so the prefix means both 'with' and 'from', as well as having simple perfectivizing value, etc. 'With': *sàviti* 'to fold (that is, bend together)'; *sàstati se* 'to meet (that is, to stand with each other)'; also, *sračùnati* 'to figure up (that is, together)'; *slòžiti* 'to put in order (that is, place together), (*se*) agree'; 'From': *svuúći* 'to pull off (clothes)'; also, *siíći* 'to get off (a train, for example)'; *spàsti* 'to fall off'. But with neither meaning: *svrŕšiti* 'to finish' (*vrŕšiti* 'to do').

u- 'in, into'

uúći 'to go into'; *ùvirati* 'to flow into'; *ùnijeti* 'to carry into'; *ùdati se* 'to get married' (used of women; compare our 'be given *in* marriage'). Also simply perfective: *učìniti* 'to do'; *upiítati* 'to ask'. This prefix also has the idea 'off, away'. For example: *ùkuvati* 'to boil away, evaporate by boiling'; *ùbiti* 'to kill (that is, to knock off)'. Other examples of *u-*: *uvuúći* 'to pull in, thread (a needle)'; *usèliti* 'to move in'; *ùpasti* 'to fall in'.

uz- 'up, back'

You have had only *ùzeeti* with this prefix. We may compare *òteeti* 'to take away'. Other examples of this prefix are: *ùstati* 'to get up'; *ùznijeti* 'to carry up'; *ùsplivati* 'to swim (*uz rijéku* against the current)'; *ùspraviti* 'to stand (something) up'.

za- 'behind, for, to'

zaáći 'to go to, or behind'; *zatvòriti* 'to close' (opposed to *otvòriti* 'to open'). Other examples: *zàčuditi se* 'to wonder at'; *zamijéniti* 'to make a substitution for'; *zapùstiti* 'to neglect'; *zaraáditi* 'to earn (that is, work for)'. Sometimes it has the sense of 'begin to': *zàpjevati* 'to begin to sing', *zàkuvati* 'to begin to boil'; *zàplakati* 'to begin to cry'.

Many verbs may have more than one prefix: *zaùzeeti* (*za-ùz-eeti*) 'to occupy', *preporuúčiti* (*pre-po-ruúčiti*) 'to recommend', *zadovòljiti se* (*za-do-vòljiti*) 'to be satisfied', *upòznati* (*u-pò-znati*) 'to introduce'. Other examples: *prepòznati* (*pre-pò-znati*) 'to recognize'; *posmaátrati* (*po-s-maátrati*) 'to observe'; *raszàslati* (*raz-zà-slati*) 'to send all over'; *presvuúći* (*pre-s-vuúći*) 'to change clothes'.

As was mentioned before, the hints as to the meanings of these prefixes will not apply to many verbs, including a great many that you have already had, but they will often help you to learn a new word or remember an old one.

Quite a few verbs may have many prefix forms. One of these is *nòsiti* 'to carry'. The perfective prefix forms all have *-nijeti* and the corresponding imperfectives *nòsiti*. Here are examples of all the perfective prefix forms just to give you a picture of the types of meaning changes found:

dònijeti 'to bring, carry to'
Niíste mi dònijeli kàšiku. 'You didn't bring me a spoon.'

ȉznijeti 'to carry out'
Hòćeš mi pomòći ȉznijeti aástal? 'Will you help me carry out the table?'

nànijeti 'to bring on'
Vèlike kȉše ćee nànijeti štètu žȉtu. 'Big rains will bring harm to the crop.'

nàdnijeti (little used) (se) 'to lean over'
Nèmooj se nàdnijeti nad čovèka kad pȉšee piísmo. 'Don't lean over a person['s shoulder] when he's writing a letter.'

òbnijeti 'to carry around' (only used of sacred objects)
Svȅšteniik će òbnijeti svȅetu vòdu po kȕćama. 'The priest will take the holy water around to the houses.'

òdnijeti 'to carry away'
Nèmačkaa voójska je òdnijela svȅ nȁše žȉto. 'The German army carried away all our grain.'

pònijeti 'to carry a short distance; to carry a light load'
Mòliim te, hòćeš li pònijeti mòju bagaážu? 'Will you please carry my baggage?'

pòdnijeti 'to bear, stand'
Jàa ne mògu vȉšee pòdnijeti ȍvaaj rȁt. 'I can't stand this war any more.'

prènijeti 'to carry over'

Jàa žèliim prènijeti pȉsaaći stòo u drùguu sòbu i trèbaa mi pòmoći jer ne mògu sàam. 'I want to move the desk into the other room, and I need help as I can't do it alone.'

prȉnijeti 'to bring to'

Kàd sam se ožènio, sùpruga mi je prȉnijela mȉraz. 'When I got married [my] wife brought me a dowry.'

prònijeti 'to carry through'

Jùčee je čòvjek ùmroo a dànas ćee ga prònijeti òvuda da ga sàhraanee. 'A man died yesterday and they'll bring him through here today to bury him.'

ràznijeti 'to scatter, distribute'

Vètar će ràznijeti sȉjeno po pòlju. 'The wind'll scatter the hay over the field.'

Ako bòomba pàdnee na òvuu zgràdu svù će je ràznijeti. 'If a bomb falls on the building, it'll blow up ('scatter') the whole thing.'

sànijeti 'to gather, bring together' *snȉjeti* 'to lay (an egg)'

Mȉi ćemo sànijeti svè nàše vòće u kùću ȉduućee jèseni. 'We'll bring all our fruit into the house next fall.'

Kòkooš je snijéla svàkii dàan jèdno jaáje. 'The hen laid an egg every day.'

ùnijeti 'to carry in'

Mògu li jàa ùnijeti mòje knjȉge u vàšu sòbu? 'Can I take ('carry') my books into your room?'

ȕznijeti 'to carry up'

Jàa ne mògu ȕznijeti teéžak kȕfer uz ònoo bȑdo. 'I can't carry a heavy suitcase up that hill.'

zànijeti 'to become pregnant'

Ȉzgleedaa mi da je mòja sùpruga zànijela. 'It seems to me that my wife has become pregnant.'

C. VERB ACCENT PATTERNS

Many verbs have fixed accent, but on many others the accent shifts from form to form. Here is a list of the accent patterns of the verbs of this type that you've had so far, using the abbreviations we used in discussing verb types (Unit 23, *Word Study* B). However, *-m* here stands for all the present endings except *-ajuu*. The symbol – stands for 'syllable' (which may have a single vowel, a double vowel, or *ije*). 'Base' stands for the verb minus the stem vowel and the final endings (*potpiis-* is the 'base' of *potpiísati*).

Type A—Accent varies on base

1. a. Base consists of only one long vowel syllable: –̀ varies with –́

b. Base consists of or ends in a short vowel syllable followed by a long vowel syllable: –̀ – varies with – –́

Conditions:

–̀, –̀ – before *-m*, *-j*, *-n*, *-t*
–́, – –́ before *-ti*, *-nje*, *-l*, *, *-ajuu*, *-ći*

a. *kùupiim*	*smàatraam*	b. *pòtpiišeem*	*pògaadjaam*
	smàatraaj		*pògaadjaaj*
kùupljen	*smàatraan*	*pòtpiisaan*	
(*vàagnuut*)		(*spòmeenuut*)	(*òkuupaat*)
kuúpiti	*smaátrati*	*potpiísati*	*pogaádjati*
	smaátraanje		*pogaádjaanje*
kuúpio	*smaátrao*	*potpiísao*	*pogaádjao*
kuúpi!		*potpiíši!*	
	smaátrajuu		*pogaádjajuu*
	smaátrajuući		*pogaádjajuući*

(Examples for *-t* were taken from other verbs to complete the pattern.)

The verb *pripraávljati* (and others based on the same root) belongs to this pattern (b). However, it is sometimes replaced in the *-ti* form by *prìpravljati*. This is an optional replacement and does not fit the above pattern or any given below.

This pattern is the most frequent one with verbs having shifting accent.

2. a. Base of two short syllables
   b. Base of three short syllables

a. –̀ – b – –̀ – before *-m*, *-n*, *-ći*
   – –̀   – – –̀ before *-ti*, ***, *-l*

a.		b.
dòvoziim		*zadòvoljiim*
(*pògodjen*)		*zadòvoljen*
dòvozeeći		
dovòziti		*zadovòljiti*
dovòzi!		*zadovòlji!*
dovòzio		*zadovòljio*

Other verbs of this type:

dogòditi
izgùbiti
pogòditi
izlòžiti
zatvòriti
govòriti
izmòriti
udovòljiti
izglàdniti
opròstiti
izgòriti
otvòriti

Note: *zadòvoljen* is the regular *-n* form and means 'satisfied (physically)', as by food; *zàdovoljan* is an adjective based on the same root meaning 'satisfied (mentally)', that is, with the situation.

3. a. Base one long (or short) syllable
   b. Base one short and one long syllable (or two shorts)

a. –̀ before *-m*, *-l*, *-n*
   –́ before *-ti*, ***

b. –̀ – before *-m*, *-l*, (*-n*), optionally before *-ti*
   – –́ before ***, optionally before *-ti*

a.		b.
nàadjem		*òtiidjem*
nàšao		*òtišao*
nàadjen		
naáći		*òtiići, otiíći*
naádji!		*otiídji!*

This pattern is for all perfective (prefixed) *ìći* verbs.

4. a. Base of one short and one long syllable, varying with two shorts
   b. Base of two short syllables varying with one short

a. – –́   b. – –̀ before *-m*, ***
   –̀ –   –̀ (–) before *-ti*, *-l*, *-n*, *-t*

a.	b.
isijéčem	*opȅreem*
isijéci!	*opȅri!*
ȉsjeći	*ȍprati*
ȉsjekao	*ȍprao*
ȉsječen	*ȍpraan*
	ȍpraat

5. Base of two short syllables

∸ – before -*l*, *, -*n*, -*t*

– ∸ before -*ti*, -*m*, -*j*

ȍbrijao	*ȕpoznao*
ȍbrij!	
ȍbrijaan	
ȍbrijaat	
obrìjati	*upȍznati*
obrìjem	*upȍznaam*
	upȍznaaj!

6. Base of two short syllables

– ∸ before -*ti*

∸ – before -*m*, -*l*, *, -*n*, (-*t*)

zadr̀žati
zȁdržiim
zȁdržao
zȁdrži!
zȁdržaan

7. Base of one varying with two short syllables

– ∸ before *

∸ (–) before -*ti*, -*m*, -*l*, -*n*, (-*t*)

pozȍvi!
pȍzvati
pȍzoveem
pȍzvao
pȍzvaan

8. Base a mixed stem (two or three syllables),

– ∸ varies with ∸ –

– ∸ before -*ti*, *

∸ – before -*m*, -*l*, -*t*

zaùzeeti
zaùzmi!
zȁuzmeem
zȁuzeo
zȁuzeet

9. a. Base one long syllable
   b. Base one short and one long syllable

a. ∸ b. ∸ – before -*o*

∸ – ∸ before -*l* other than -*o*, -*ti*, -*m*, *, -*n*

a.	b.
rȁastao	*ȍbuukao*
raásli	*obuúkli*
raásti	*obuúći*
raástem	*obuúčem*
raásti!	*obuúci!*
	obuúčen

Type B—Accent may shift to ending

The ending syllable will be represented by (-)

1. a. Base of two short syllables
   b. Base of three short syllables

a. ∸ –   b. – ∸ – before *-m*
– ∸   – – ∸ before *-ti*, *, *-l*, *-n* with no adjective ending
– – (∸)   before *-nje*
– – (∸) – – – (∸) before *-n* followed by an adjective ending

a.		b.
	ùčiniim	*odùševiim*
	učìniti	*oduševiti*
	učìni!	*oduševi!*
	učìnio	*oduševio*
	učìnjen	*oduševljen*
	učinjèno	*oduševljèno*

(For *-nje* see *objašnjeénje*, Unit 26, *Word Study* E.)

2. Base two short varying with one short and one long syllable

– ∸   optionally before *-ti*
∸ –   before *-l*, optionally before *-ti*, *-m*
– ∸   before *, *-n* with no adjective ending, optionally before *-m*
– – (∸) before *-n* followed by an adjective ending

odneéti, *ȍdneeti*
ȍdnio
ȍdnesee, *odnèsee*
odnèsi!
odnèšen
odnešèno

3. Base of two short syllables

∸ –   before *-o*, (*-l*), optionally before *-m* and (in some words) before *-n* with no adjective ending
– ∸   before *-ti*, *-l* forms other than *-o*, *, *-n* with no adjective ending (also see above)
– – (∸) before *-n* followed by an adjective ending

dȍvezao
dȍvezee,   *dovèzee*
dovèsti
dovèzli
dovèzi!
dovèžen,   *dȍvežen*
dovežèno

Other verbs with this pattern are: *odvèsti* (*ved-*), *odvèsti* (*vez-*), *prevèsti* (*ved-*).

4. Base of one short syllable
   – (≛) before *-nje*
   ≐ (–) elsewhere

vidjeénje
vȉdjeti
vȉdiim
vȉdio
vȉdi!

A base of two short syllables with this pattern has – – (≛) varying with ≐ – (–)

5. Base of one short syllable or without vowel
   (≛) before *-nje*, *-l* forms other than *-o*
   (≐) before *-ti*, *-o*, *-n*
   ≐ (–) before *-m*, *

zvaánje
zvaáli
zvȁti
zvào
zvȁan
zȍveem
zȍvi!

6. Base of two short syllables
   – ≐ optionally before *-ti* and *-nje*
   – – (≛) optionally before *-nje*
   ≐ – before *-m*, *-l*, *-j*, *-ći*, optionally before *-ti*

putȍvati
putȍvaanje, *putovaánje*
pùtujem
pùtovao
pùtuj!
pùtujuući
(*pùtovati*)

7. a. Base of one short syllable
   b. Base of two short syllables

a.	b.	
≐	– ≐	before *-n* with no adjective ending
– (≐)	– – (≐)	before *-n* followed by an adjective ending (optional in some words)
≐	≐ –	before *-ti*, *-m*, *-l*, *-j* *or* *, *-t*

a.	b.
rȅčen	*ubȉjen*
rečȅno, *rȅčeno*	*ubijèno*
rȅći	*ùbiti*
rȅkneem	*ùbijem*
rȅkao	*ùbio*
rèci!	*ùbij!*
	ùbiit

Other verbs with this pattern: *dȍbiti*, *čùti*.

Type C—Irregular verbs

1. a. *ìmati*, *znàti*

–́, – –́ before *-nje*, *-de-*, optionally before *-mo*, *-te* (present)

–̀, –̀ – elsewhere

znaánje	*imaánje*
znaádem	*imaádem*
znaámo, *znàamo*	*imaámo*, *ìmaamo*
znaáte, *znàate*	*imaáte*, *ìmaate*
znàti	*ìmati*
znào, etc.	*ìmao*, etc.

b. *dàti*

–́ before *-l* forms other than *-o*, *-de-*, *-je-*, optionally before *-mo*, *-te* (present)

–̀ elsewhere

daáli
daádem
daáje
daámo, *dàamo*
daáte, *dàate*
dàti
dào, etc.

2. a. *bìti*

– (no accent) on enclitic forms

–́ before *-l* forms other than *-o*

–̀ elsewhere

sam, *si*, etc.
biíli
bìti,
bìo, etc.

b. *htjèti*

– (no accent) on enclitic forms

–̀ elsewhere

ću, *ćeš*, etc.
htjèti
hòću
htèo, etc.

D. *pùšten*

òon je PÙŠTEN	he was released

pùšten is the *-n* form of *pùstiti* 'to let, leave, let go'. In this word (and many others) *-st-j-* is replaced by *-št-*.

2. Covering English and Serbo-Croatian of Word Study (Individual Study)

Check yourself on your knowledge of the *Word Study* by covering first the English then the Serbo-Croatian, and making sure you know everything thoroughly.

3. Review of Basic Sentences

Review the first half of the *Basic Sentences* with the Guide as in previous units.

SECTION C—REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES

1. Review of Basic Sentences (*Cont.*)

Review the second half of the *Basic Sentences.*

2. Covering the English of Basic Sentences (Individual Study)

Go through the *Basic Sentences* covering up the English and reading aloud the Serbo-Croatian. Check up oı anything you do not know until you are sure of everything.

3. What Would You Say?

Use the correct form of the possessive adjective of the noun in parentheses:

1. *Jàa vȉdiim da je ȍvoo (òtac) šȅšiir.*
2. *(Brȁt) dòbar prȉjatelj je mȍoj profèsor na univerziteétu.*
3. *(Mȁajka) drùgii mùuž nȉje mȍoj ȍtac.*
4. *Jùčee je ùmrla (brȁt) sùpruga.*
5. *(Sùpruga) ȍtac je vȅoma slȁb.*
6. *(Mȁajka) nȍga je prebijèna.*
7. *(Kćȉ) sȉin ȉdee vèć drùguu gȍdinu na univerzitȅet.*
8. *(Òtac) kȁpuut je prèvelik za mène.*
9. *Jàa nè voliim (sȉin) cȑrnii šȅšiir.*
10. *(Sùprug) dòbar prȉjatelj kuúpio mu je odijélo.*

SECTION D—LISTENING IN

1. What Did You Say? 2. Word Study Check-Up

3. Listening In

1. Tom and Milan chat about military matters.

Tom: *Jàa bi žȅlio znàti Mȉlane, kòliko ȉmaa automobiílaa vàša pȑvaa àrmija.*

Milan: *Pràvo da ti rèčeem jàa nèznaam, jer nàše djàačkee čȅte ȉmajuu da ȍtsluužee dvòmèsečnii ròk i ne interesiírajuu se*[1] *za vòjniičkuu mehanizaáciju.*

---

[1] 'isn't interested'

Tom: *Kàkav je tòo naáčin, da ofìciir nè vodii brìgu o svàkooj pòjedinooj graáni vòojskee?*

Milan: *Nèmooj zabòraviti da smo mìi djaáci, sàmo rèzeervnii oficíiri.*

Tom: *Ònda vìdiim da je disciplìna kòd naas drùkčijaa.*

Milan: *Tòo znaádem, ali je i sprèma kod vàas bòljaa.*

Tom: *Kàko je vàša kònjica?*

Milan: *Ìsto kao i vàša kavalèrija.*
Kònji i mùle moórajuu vuúći kòla.

Tom: *Zar vìi nàziivaate vàšu kònjicu i 'kavalèrija'?*

Milan: *Zàšto ne? Tòo svàkii vòjniik u svijétu razùmije.*

Tom: *Òo, nè misliim da svàkii razùmije.*

Milan: *Jàa sam mìslio da svàkii vòjniik mòže razùmeti tùu rèeč, i ònda kao štò je artilèrija, avijaácija, manèvrisaanje, jer tòo su skòro svàgdje pòznaate rèeči.*

Tom: *Kad si spomeénuo aviaáciju, za mène je tòo nàjbòljaa graána u voójsci.*

Milan: *Jèst, tàkoo je, ali nèko mòoraa da slùužii i u drùgiim ròdovima.*

Tom: *Ìmaaš pràvo.*
Skòro da je pješàdija nàjpotrèbnijaa, jer òna ùčestvuje svàgdje, u ràvnicama i u plàniinskiim preédjelima.

Milan: *Dà li tìi mòžeš dòbiti vìšii čìin jòš òvee gòdinee?*

Tom: *Mògu, zàšto nè?*
Áko sam dòbar vòjniik i znaádem òbuku, mògu nàpredovati brŕzo.

Milan: *Tàkoo da ćeš bìti pòtporučniik ùskoro.*

Tom: *Nàadaam se dok svr̀ršiimo maneévre da ću ìziići kao pòručniik.*

Milan: *Ako tìi bùdeeš tàkoo nàpredovao još òvogaa ljèta, mòžeš bìti kapètaan.*

Tom: *Pùstimo mìi tòo nà straanu.*
Mìi prèvišee gòvoriimo o voójsci.

Milan: *Tàkoo je, ali sam mìslio da tìi ùžiivaaš ù tome.*

Tom: *Ma*[1] *dòbro je govòriti o svèmu pò malo, ali jàa sam žeédan i hàjde sàda da tràažiimo nèšto za pòpiti!*

Milan: *Tòo je dòbra ideéja.*
Tòo mi je mìlijee čùti nego cèelii òvaaj nàš ràzgovor.[2]

---

[1] 'but'

[2] 'conversation'

2. *Nìkola i Mileéna gòvoree o nèkiim stvaárima.*

Mileena: *Znàaš Nìkola, da ćemo mìi isplaátiti nàšu kùću ìduućeg mjèseeca.*

Nikola: *Ì jaa sam se naádao tòme, ali se bòjiim da ćee òni dòdati pòrez za ìduućuu gòdinu i ònda nèećemo mòći svè da ìsplaatiimo.*

Mileena: *Mòže bìti da hòćemo.*

Jàa ću sùtra izračùnati tàčno kòliko jòš dùgujemo.[1]

Nikola (changing the subject): *Mòliim te, ispèci tìi meni jèdan hlèb za pùut.*

Mileena: *Zar ćeš òpeet putòvati?*

Nikola: *Dà, mòraam ìći u Sàrajevo da ìspraviim nèkee račuúne.*

Mileena: *Niísam znàla da mòraaš nòsiti hraánu sa sòbom.*

Nikola: *Ne žèliiš vàljda da ti mùužev stòmak*[2] *bùdee praázan cèo dàan sùtra!*

Mileena: *Niísam bàš tàkoo mìslila, nego sàmo sam ràčunaala da zdràv čòvjek mòže izdr̀žati jèdan dàan dà i ne jèdee.*

Nikola: *Pùsti tìi tòo kràju, dràaga mòja, nego tìi mèni spreémi nèšto dòbro za jèsti, a nèmooj zabòraviti ni viíno.*

Mileena: *Dòbro, učìniću kào što žèliiš, ali nèmooj da ìspiješ svè viíno pa ònda nèećeš mòći sìći s vòza!*

Nikola: *Tìi si čùdnovata, gòvoriiš kào da sam jàa màaloo dijéte.*

Mileena: *Ne trèba se tòme čùditi.*

Dòbra sùpruga se ùvek brìnee za svòoga mùuža.

Nikola: *Hvaála lèepo. Jàa sam srètan kad ìmaam tàkoo dòbru sùprugu.*

---

[1] 'owe'

[2] 'stomach'

SECTION E—CONVERSATION

1. Covering the Serbo-Croatian in Basic Sentences (Individual Study)

Cover the Serbo-Croatian of the *Basic Sentences* and practice saying the Serbo-Croatian equivalents of the English expressions.

2. Vocabulary Check-Up

Give the Serbo-Croatian expressions for the English equivalents in the *Basic Sentences* as the Group Leader calls for them.

3. Conversation

Suggested Topics:

1. *Jèdan òd vaas je Amèričkii vòjniik a drùgii je jugoslàvenskii sèljaak. Amèričkii vòjniik mòoraa znàti da li oóvdje ìmaa nèprijateljskiih trùupaa* (enemy troops) *i ako ih ìmaa, gdjè su, kòliko ih ìmaa i gdjè je njìhova artilèrija.*

2. *Amèričkiim vojniícima se dèsio nèsretnii slùčaaj na vòzu. Nèkoliko jugoslàvenskiih seljaákaa su òdmah ùhvaćeni. Jèdan òd vaas je sèljaak. Drùgii je Amèričkii vòjniik. Vòjniik mòoraa iznaáći* (find out) *dà li je sèljaak vìdio nèsretnii slùčaaj i kàko se je tòo dogòdilo. Takoódjer mòoraa iznaáći òd njega kò je bìo u toj sabotaáži i dà li je i òon jèdan òt tiih saboteéraa.*

3. *Vàas dvàa ste Amèričkii vojniíci. Jàa* (Guide speaking, if you have one) *sam jugoslàvenskii sèljaak i žèliim da vas ùveriim da sam jàa vàš prìjatelj. Dòšao sam u vàšu kòmaandu da vam daádem informaáciju o nèprijatelju. Jàa nèznaam Èngleeskii. Vìi mòoraate iznaáći dà li je òvoo tàčno što ću vam rèći.*

4. *Jèdan od vàas je Amèričkii vòjniik i vìi ste pòslaan nàpreed da ìzvidiite gdjè je nèprijatelj. Vìi ìmaate još vojniíkaa sòbom ali òni ne znaáduu Srpsko-hr̀vaatskii. Vìi mòora[illegible] piítaanja koga gòd vìi sàstaneete. Naár[illegible] piítati gdjè ìmaa dòsta hraánee i dà li ìmaa [illegible] prijateljskiih trùupaa. Dòbro se pàzite da li gòvoriite sa prìjateljem ili nèprijateljem.*

5. *Amèričkaa àrmija je okupiírala sèlo u Jugoslàviji. Vìi mòoraate govòriti sa seljaácima o njìhovoj situaáciji— t. j.* (*tòo jèst*) *hraáni, vòdi, bòlesti* (sickness), *kòliko ljuúdii je kòd kućee i t. d.* (*i tàkoo dàljee* 'and so forth').

SECTION F—CONVERSATION (*Cont.*)

1. Conversation (*Cont.*)

Continue the conversation in Section E, with a review of parts 1 and 2 if necessary.

2. Questions and Answers

First run through the *Listening In* once more. Then answer the following questions when the Guide asks you or take turns asking them of others and answering them.

1. 1. *O čȉjooj voójsci gòvoree Tȍm i Mȉlan?*
2. *Zȁšto Mȉlan nè može odgovòriti Tȍmu na piítaanje o mehanizaáciji?*
3. *Kȍjuu grȁanu u voójsci Tȍm nȁjboljee vȍlii?*
4. *Zȁšto Tom mȉslii da je vaážno ȉmati pješȁdiju?*
5. *Kȁko mȍže Mȉlan dȍbiti vȉšii oficȉrskii čȉn?*
6. *Gdȅ su Tȍm i Mȉlan ȍtišli kad su svrŕšili rȁzgovor o voójsci?*

2. 1. *Kȁde Mileéna mȉslii isplaátiti kȕću?*
2. *Zȁšto se Nȉkola bȍjii da neéće mȍći isplaátiti kȕću tȁkoo brŕzo?*
3. *Zȁšto Nȉkola pȕtuje u Sȁrajevo?*
4. *Zȁšto se Mileéna bȍjaala da joj mȕuž neéće mȍći siíći s vȍza?*

FINDER LIST

We may now add the number of the accent pattern to each verb which has shifting accent. Our verb entry now is: *izdȑžati* (*a*/*ii*; A6; P) 'to endure', that is, *izdȑžati, da ȉzdržii, ȉzdržao* (*ȉzdržaali*), *ȉzdrži!*, etc. since it is an *a*/*ii* verb (Unit 23, *Word Study*) with accent pattern A6 (Unit 25, *Word Study*) and is perfective (*da ȉzdržii*).

ȁrmija (f.)	армија	army	*čȉn* (2.4, m. pl. *čȉnovi*)	чин (чинови)	rank
artilȅrija (f.)	артилерија	artillery	*disciplȉna* (f.)	дисциплина	discipline
automȍbiil (2.1, m.)	аутомобил	car	*drȕkčijee*	другчије	otherwise
avijaácija (1.1, f.)	авијација	air force	*dugȍvati* (B6 I)	дуговати	to owe
čȅta (f.)	чета	corps	*dvȍmesečnii*	двомесечни	of two months
			djȁačkii	ђачки	students'

fèrije (f. pl.)	ферије	vacation
frònt (m.)	фронт	front
gràana (1.3, f. pl. *grànama*)	грана (гранама)	branch
hraána (1.1 or 1.3, f.)	храна	food
interesiírati se (A1, I)	интересирати се	to be interested
kapètaan (2.1, m.)	капетан	captain
kavalèrija (f.)	кавалерија	cavalry
kònjica (f.)	коњица	cavalry
lèto (*ljèto*) (n.)	лето (љето)	summer
ma	ма	but
maneév(*a*)*r* (1.1, G pl. -*ii*)	маневар	maneuver
manèvrisati (*a*/*je*; I)	маневрисати	to maneuver
mehanizaácija (f.)	механизација	mechanized units
mèsečnii (*mjèsečnii*)	месечни (мјесечни)	pertaining to a month
mornàrica (f.)	морнарица	navy
mùla (f.)	мула	mule
naáčin (m.)	начин	method
nàpredovati (I)	напредовати	to advance
navrŕšiti (A1; P)	навршити	to finish to a peak, to exactly measure up to
nazíivati (A1; I)	називати	to name
òbligaat(*a*)*n*	облигатан	compulsory
òbuka (f.)	обука	training, instruction
ofìciir (2.1, m.)	официр	officer
òstaalii	остали	remaining, left, rest of
otsluúžiti (A1; P)	отслужити	to serve out
pàdobraan (m.)	падобран	parachute
pješàdija (f.)	пјешадија	infantry
pòjedinii	појединн	individual (adj.)
pòtporučniik (m.)	потпоручник	second lieutenant
plàniinskii	планински	mountainous
ràvnica (f.)	равница	plain
ràzgovor (m.)	разговор	conversation

rèzeervnii	резервни	reserve (adj.)
ròd (2.4, pl. *ròdovi*)	род (родови)	branch
ròk (m., pl. *ròkovi*)	рок (рокови)	term
spreémiti (A1; P)	спремити	to prepare
sprèma (f.)	спрема	supplies
stòmak (m.)	стомак	stomach
ùčestvovati (I)	учествовати	to participate (in: *u*)
ùhvatiti (P)	ухватити	to seize, capture
vòjničkii	војнички	soldiers'
vuúći (Ca, *vuuk-;* A9; I)	вући	to pull
zarobljèniik (2.1, m.)	заробљеник	prisoner of war
zdràv	здрав	healthy

UNIT 26

GOVERNMENT

SECTION A—BASIC SENTENCES

Tom, for a not immediately apparent reason, gets Milan to tell him something about the government of Jugoslavia.

	Tom	
about the civil authorities	*o cȉvilniim vlaástima*	о цивилним властима
Tell me something about the civil authorities in Jugoslavia.	*Rècite mi nȅšto o cȉvilniim vlaástima u Jugoslȁviji.*	Реците ми нешто о цивилним властима у Југославији.
	Milan	
From the lowest to the highest?	*Od nȁjmanjee do nȁjvišee vlȁsti?*	Од најмање до највише власти?
	Tom	
Sure.	*Svȁkaako.*	Свакако.
	Milan	
they compose	*sačinjaávajuu*	сачињавају
municipality	*ȍpštinu*	општину
Five or six, in some places more, villages make an *ȍpština*.	*Pȅet do šȅest, a nȅgdje i vȉšee sȅlaa sačinjaávajuu ȍpštinu.*	Пет до шест, а негђе и више села сачињавају општину.
	Tom	
duty	*duúžnost*	дужност
What's the function of this *ȍpština?*	*Štȁ je duúžnost tȅe ȍpštinee?*	Шта је дужност те општине?

	Milan	
into contact	*u dȍdiir*	у додир
It's the first and nearest authority through which the peasants come into contact with higher authorities.	*Tȍo je pȑvaa i nàjblȉžaa vlàast preko kòjee seljaáci dȍlazee u dȍdiir su vȉšiim vlaástima.*	То је прва и најближа власт преко које сељаци долазе у додир са вишим властима.
	Tom	
explain!	*objàsnite*	објасните
in a more detailed manner	*detàljnijee*	детаљније
Explain that to me in a little more detail.	*Objàsnite mi tȍo màlo detàljnijee.*	Објасните ми то мало детаљније.
	Milan	
they receive	*dobiívajuu*	добивају
satisfaction	*zadovȍoljstva*	задовољства
in view	*u pogleédu*	у погледу
of smaller administrative and legal disputes	*mànjiih ùpravniih i sùdskiih rȁaspraavaa*	мањих управних и судских расправа
In the *ȍpština* the peasants get satisfaction in regard to minor administrative and legal disputes.	*Kod ȍpštinee seljaáci dobiívajuu svòja zadovȍoljstva u pogleédu mànjiih ùpravniih i sùdskiih rȁaspraavaa.*	Код општине сељаци добивају своја задовољства у погледу мањих управних и судских расправа.
taxes	*pȍreze*	порезе
to the district tax office	*ȍkruužnoom pȍreznoom ȕredu*	окружном порезном уреду
They pay their taxes, and the *ȍpština* then sends this money to the district tax office.	*Ȍni plaáćajuu svòje pȍreze, a ȍpština ònda šȁljee nòvac ȍkruužnoom pȍreznoom ȕredu.*	Они плаћају своје порезе, а општина онда шаље новац окружном порезном уреду.

	Tom	
responsible officials	*ὸdgovoornii činovnìci*	одговорни чиновници
Who are the responsible officials in an *ὸpština?*	*Tkὸ su ὸdgovoornii činovnìci u ὸpštini?*	Тко су одговорни чиновници у општини?
	Milan	
chief clerk	*bìlježniik*	биљежник
treasurer	*blàgaajniik*	благајник
The chief clerk and the treasurer.	*Bìlježniik i blàgaajniik.*	Биљежник и благајник.
administrative person	*administratìivna ὸsoba*	административна особа
military administrator	*vὸojnii referènt*	војни референт
The chief clerk is an administrator and in charge of the draft,	*Bìlježniik je administratìivna ὸsoba i vὸojnii referènt,*	Биљежник је адмичистративна особа и војни референт,
gathers, collects	*ùbiiraa*	убира
and the treasurer collects the tax[es] from the peasants.	*a blàgaajniik ùbiiraa pὸrez ot seljaákaa.*	а благајник убира порез од сељака.
	Tom	
elected (pl.)	*ìzabraati*	изабрати
by the peasants' vote	*sa sèljačkiim glàsaanjem*	са сељачким гласањем
Are they elected by the peasants' vote?	*Jèsu li ὸni ìzabraati sa sèljačkiim glàsaanjem?*	Јесу ли они изабрати са сељачким гласањем?
	Milan	
Ὸpština councilmen	*ὸpštinskii vìjećniici*	општински вијећници
they elect	*izabiírajuu* or *biírajuu*	изабирају бирају
with the president	*su preétsjedniikom*	са претсједником

In a way, as the *ȍpština* councilmen and the president of the *ȍpština* elect them, and the peasants elect the councilmen.	*Tàko nȅšto, jer ȍpštinskii vȉjećniici sa preétsjedniikom ȍpštinee izbiírajuu njȉh, a vȉjećniike biírajuu seljaáci.*	Тако нешто, јер општински вијећници са претсједником општине избирају њих, а вијећнике бирају сељаци.
	Tom	
jurisdictional authority	*nàdležnaa vlàast*	надлежна власт
over the *ȍpština*	*nad ȍpštinoom*	над општином
What's the jurisdictional authority over the *ȍpština?*	*Kȍja je nàdležnaa vlàast nad ȍpštinoom?*	Која је надлежна власт над општином?
	Milan	
The county.	*Srȅz.*[1]	Срез.
	Tom	
chief official	*glàvnii činȍvniik*	главни чиновник
Who's the chief official?	*Kȍ je glàvnii činȍvniik?*	Ко је главни чиновник?
	Milan	
the county head	*srȅskii naáčelniik*	срески начелник
at the same time	*ȕjedno*	уједно
chief	*šȅf*	шеф
of the local city police	*lȍkaalnee poliícijee*	локалне полиције
of the national police	*žandarmèrijee*	жандармерије
The county head, who is at the same time chief of the local city and national police.	*Srȅskii naáčelniik kȍji je ȕjedno i šȅf lȍkaalnee poliícijee i žandarmèrijee.*	Срески начелник који је уједно и шеф локалне полиције и жандармерије.

---

[1] Croatian *kȍtaar*.

	Tom	
to whom?	*kȍme*	коме
To whom is he responsible?	*Kȍme je ȍn òdgovooran?*	Коме је он одговоран?
	Milan	
to the district	*bȁnovini*	бановини
to the minister	*mȉnistru*	министру
of internal affairs	*ùnutrašnjiih dȅelaa*	унутрашњих дела
To the district and to the minister of internal affairs.	*Bȁnovini i mȉnistru ùnutrašnjiih dȅelaa.*	Бановини и министру унутрашњих дела.
	Tom	
How many districts do you have in the country?	*Kȍlike bȁnovine vȉ ȉmaate u dȑžavi?*	Колике бановине ви имате у држави?
	Milan	
governor	*bȁan*	бан
Nine districts. A governor is over each.	*Dȅvet bȁnoviinaa. Nad svȁkoom je bȁan.*	Девет бановина. Над сваком је бан.
	Tom	
Thank you for this information, Milan, but I almost forgot to ask you . . .	*Hvaála ti Mȉlane za ȍvuu informaáciju, ali skȍro sam zabȍravio da te pȉtaam . . .*	Хвала ти Милане за ову информацију, али скоро сам заборавио да те питам . . .
	Milan	
What is it that's so important?	*Štȁ je tȍo tȁko vaážno?*	Шта је то тако важно?

	Tom	
summons	*pȍziiv*	позив
from the county court	*ot srȅskog suúda*	од среског суда
I got a summons from the county court.	*Dȍbio sam pȍziiv ot srȅskog suúda.*	Добио сам позив од среског суда.
	Milan	
Let me see what they want.	*Dȁaj da vȉdiim štȁ hȍćee.*	Дај да видим шта хоће.
	Tom	
for a hearing	*na preslušaánje*	на преслушање
on Tuesday	*u uútorak*	у уторак
It says here for me to come for a hearing on Tuesday at 8:00 A. M.	*Oóvde kȁažee da dȍodjem na preslušaánje u uútorak u ȍsam saátii u jȕtro.*	Овде каже да дођем на преслушање у уторак у осам сати у јутро.
	Milan	
to worry	*bȑnuti se*	бринути се
Don't worry.	*Nȅmooj se bȑnuti.*	Немој се бринути.
I am acquainted with	*pȍznajem*	познајем
the judge	*sùdiju*	судију
I know the judge. He isn't dangerous.	*Jȁa pȍznajem sùdiju. Ȍon nȉje ȍpaasan.*	Ја познајем судију. Он није опасан.

SECTION B—WORD STUDY AND REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES

1. Word Study

A. NOUN FORMATIVES

We have studied a few of the adjective and verb formatives (Unit 25, *Word Study*). Now compare:

piísati 'to write'	*pìsaar* 'clerk', *piísac* 'writer'
nȍsiti 'to carry'	*nȍsaač* 'porter'
čȅkati 'to wait'	*čekaoónica* 'waiting room'
brìjati se 'to shave'	*briíca* 'barber', *brȉtva* 'razor'
pomȍći 'to help'	*pȍmooć* 'help'

It is clear that the same root underlies both the verb form on the left and the noun or nouns on the right. They simply have different suffixes. The verbs have *a/je*, *i*, *a* or zero plus *-ti*, while the nouns have *-aar*, *-ac*, *-aač*, *-oonica*, *-ca*, *-tva*, or no ending (for nominative). These are just a few of many noun formatives. Following are lists of words grouped according to noun formatives. On the left is a word, usually a verb, and on the right a noun with the same root. This does not necessarily mean that the noun is formed from the verb or other word on the left (the opposite is often true) but simply that they both have the same root. Only a few noun formatives are given here. Try to recognize others by comparing words having the same root. This will help you a great deal in remembering vocabulary and in recognizing new words when you meet them.

1. No special suffix in the nominative. The noun denotes the action, the verb the doing of it (as a general rule).

dȍčekati 'to receive'	*dȍček* 'reception'
govȍriti 'to speak'	*gȍvoor* 'speech'
ȉzlaziti 'to go out'	*ȉzlaz* 'exit'
lȍviti 'to hunt'	*lȍov* 'hunt'
mȉsliti 'to think'	*mȉisao* 'thought'
oprȍstiti 'to forgive'	*ȍprost* 'forgiveness'
pȍgledati 'to look at'	*pȍgleed* 'view, look'
pȍslati 'to send'	*pȍsao* 'job, work'
poziívati 'to summon'	*pȍziiv* 'summons'
putȍvati 'to travel'	*pȕut* 'trip'
račùnati 'to figure'	*rȁčuun* 'bill, calculation'
suúditi 'to judge'	*sȕud* 'court'
ùlaziti 'to go in'	*ùlaz* 'entrance'
zahtijévati 'to require'	*zaáhtjev* 'requirement'
zatvòriti 'to lock'	*zaátvor* 'jail'

2. *-a* The verb denctes the doing of the action, the noun the action or the result of it.

cijéniti 'to esteem, value'	*cijéna* 'price'
dozvȍliti 'to permit'	*dȍzvola* 'permission'
pobijéditi 'to win'	*pȍbjeda* 'victory'
pȍsjetiti 'to visit'	*pȍsjeta* 'visit'
preporuúčiti 'to recommend'	*prȅporuka* 'recommendation'
prȅstaviti 'to introduce'	*prȅestava* 'introduction'
priíčati 'to tell, relate'	*prȉča* 'story'
spreémati 'to prepare'	*sprèma* 'preparation'
vȍljeti 'to want'	*vȍlja* 'will'

3. *-ba* forms nouns denoting the action of the verb, from verbs

bȍriti se 'to fight'	*bȍrba* 'battle'
nareéditi 'to command'	*naáredba* 'a command'
naruúčiti 'to put in an order'	*naárudžba* 'order'
odreéditi 'to direct'	*ȍdredba* 'directions (to do)'
primijétiti 'to notice'	*priímjedba* 'objection'
sluúžiti 'to serve'	*slùžba* 'service'

4. -(*a*)*k* forms nouns from verbs, denoting the action or the result of it. It may be added to the root (a) or to the *-ti* forms (b), dropping the final *-i* and lengthening the vowel before *-ti*.

a)	*dȍlaziti* 'to come'	*dȍlazak* 'arrival'
	ȉzvaditi 'to extract'	*ȉzvadak* 'extraction'
	ȍdlaziti 'to leave'	*ȍdlazak* 'departure (of several)'
	pȍpraviti 'to fix'	*pȍpravak* 'repairs'
	sàstati se 'to meet'	*sàstanak* 'meeting'
	trȍšiti 'to spend'	*trȍšak* 'spending money, expenses'
	povraátiti se 'to return'	*pȍvratak* 'return'
b)	*dȍbiti* 'to receive'	*dobiítak* 'profit'
	gùbiti 'to lose'	*gubiítak* 'loss'
	ȍstati 'to stay'	*ostaátak* 'the remainder'
	pȍčeeti 'to begin'	*počeétak* 'beginning'

5. *-jaaj* forms nouns from verbs, denoting the action

dogȍditi se 'to happen'	*dȍgodjaaj* 'occurrence'
ȍbići se 'to be accustomed'	*ȍbičaaj* 'custom'

6. ***-niik*** forms nouns indicating 'one who' or 'the thing which' (does or has to do with the action of the verb or other underlying word).

govȍriti 'to speak'	*gȍvoorniik* 'speaker'
jèlo 'food'	*jèlovniik* 'menu'
nȁdgledati 'to supervise'	*naádgledniik* 'supervisor'

oko 'around' *vràt* 'neck'	*òkovratniik* 'collar'
pobijéditi 'to win'	*pòbjedniik* 'victor'
pòčeeti 'to begin'	*póčetniik* 'beginner'
pòslati 'to send'	*póslaaniik* 'representative'
pùut 'trip'	*pùutniik* 'traveller'
rìječ 'word'	*rìječniik* 'dictionary'
zapovijéditi 'to command'	*zapovjèdniik* 'commander'

7. *-aač*, 8 *-aar*, 9 *-telj*, 10 -(*a*)*c*, 11 *-ca* all form nouns indicating 'one who'.

-aač

brìjati se 'to shave'	*brìjaač* 'barber'
čìstiti 'to clean'	*čìstaač* 'cleaner'
lòžiti 'to build a fire'	*lòžaač* 'fireman (on train, etc.)'
mijénjati 'to change'	*mjènjaač* 'one who has an exchange bank'
nòsiti 'to carry'	*nòsaač* 'porter'
plìvati 'to swim'	*plìvaač* 'swimmer'
prodaávati 'to sell' (I)	*prodàvaač* 'seller, salesman'
smaátrati 'to consider'	*posmàtraač* 'observer'

8. *-aar*

čùvati 'to watch'	*čùvaar* 'watchman'
pèći 'to bake'	*pèkaar* 'baker'
lùug 'wooded valley'	*lùgaar* 'forester'
piísati 'to write'	*pìsaar* 'clerk'

9. *-telj*

prìjati 'to please'	*prìjatelj* 'friend'
sluúžiti 'to serve'	*slùžitelj* 'servant'
ùčiti 'to teach'	*ùčitelj* 'teacher'

10. -(*a*)*c*

kuúpiti 'to buy'	*kuúpac* 'buyer'
lòviti 'to hunt'	*lòvac* 'hunter'
pìti 'to drink' *pìjan* 'drunk'	*pijànac* 'drunkard'
piísati 'to write'	*piísac* 'writer'
suúditi 'to judge'	*suúdac* 'judge'

11. *-ca*

brìjati se 'to shave'	*briíca* 'barber'
ùbiti 'to kill'	*ùbica* 'killer'

Many words are made up of more than one root. These we call 'compound' words. You have had, for example, *sùncobraan* from *sùunce* 'sun' and *braániti* 'to protect, ward off', so it is a 'sun-warder-offer', a beach umbrella. An umbrella for rain is a *kìšobraan* (*kìša*, *braániti*) and a parachute is a *pàdobraan* (*pàsti* 'to fall', *braániti*). Notice how the first member of these compounds ends in *-o-*. Other examples are *vòdopaad* 'waterfalls' (*vòda*, *pàsti*), *rìboloov* 'fishing' (*rìba*, 'fish', *lòviti* 'to hunt'), *računospìtaač* 'public accountant' (*ràčuun* 'account', *ispiítati* 'to examine'), and *bìrzojaav* 'telegram' (*bìrz* 'fast', *jaáviti* 'to inform').

B. VERB ASPECT PATTERNS

Compare these forms:

čìstiti	'to clean'	*brìjati se*	'to shave'
òčistiti	'to clean'	*òbrijati se*	'to shave'
čìniti	'to do'		
učìniti	'to do'		

The first verb is in each case imperfective, something like 'to be cleaning', 'to be shaving', 'to be doing'. The second—prefixed—form is perfective, something like 'to finish cleaning', 'to finish shaving', 'to finish doing'. We have already studied the different prefixes. Now we see that the prefixed form is sometimes just the perfective counterpart of the simple form.

Now compare:

čèkati	'to wait'		
dòčekati	'to wait for'	*dočekiívati*	'to wait for, be receiving'
dȑžati	'to hold'		
zadȑžati	'to detain'	*zadržaávati*	'to detain'

The simple forms (*čèkati*, *dȑžati*) are imperfective. The simple prefixed forms (*dòčekati*, *zadȑžati*) are perfective and have slight meaning differences due to the prefixes. The third forms also have prefixes and have the same shade of meaning difference from the simple form without prefix as did the simple prefixed forms, but these last forms are imperfective. These imperfective verbs are made by replacing the stem suffix *a* by *iiva* or *aava* (that is, an *iiv* or *aav* extension plus *a*/*je* or *a*.)

These two types illustrate the two ways of changing verb 'aspect' (matter of being perfective or imperfective) in Serbo-Croatian. There are other patterns, as we shall see below, but these are typical. Every *čèkati* form with a prefix is perfective (*dòčekati*, *pòčekati* 'to wait, stay', *zàčekati* 'to ambush', etc.) and all forms with the *iiva* suffix are imperfective (*dočekiívati*, *očekiívati* 'to expect', *začekiívati* 'to ambush', etc.). To make a verb perfective you add a prefix; to make it imperfective you add a suffix. If the simple form is perfective, you may have such pairs as *kuúpiti* 'to buy' (P), *kupòvati* 'to buy, be buying' (I) or *plaátiti* 'to pay' (P), *plaáćati* 'to pay, be paying' (I). Here suffixes are added making imperfective counterparts to the simple perfective.

A few verbs (such as *kȍštati*) don't have prefix forms, some have no simple form (*pȍčeeti* but no **čeeti*), many have prefix forms but no imperfective counterparts, the simple verb being used (*čȉtati* 'to read', *očȉtati* 'to read off', but no **očitaávati*). Most verbs have at least the pattern of simple verb (P or I), prefixed perfective and prefixed imperfective (as *čȅkati* above).

Here is a list of your stem suffixes and imperfectivizing suffixes which may replace them. The zero suffixes are indicated this way: consonant stem verbs are represented by C, vowel stems by V and mixed stems by M. In many cases the stem may have a *j* extension before the suffix (as in *plaáćati*, *j* plus *a*). Where this is possible, *j* is put in parentheses before the suffix. The symbol * is explained below. This list is limited to types represented by verbs you've had in some form or other.

Stem suffix	Possible imperfectivizing suffixes						
a	**a*				*aava*	*iiva*	
a/je	**a*, *(*j*)*a*				*aava*	*iiva*	
a/ii					*aava*		
i	*a*, *(*j*)*a*				(*j*)*aava*	(*j*)*iiva*	*ova*
je					*jaava*		
nu	*a*	*a/jee*		*je*			
C	*a*, **a*	**a/je*	*i*	*je*		*iiva*	
V	*(*j*)*a*	(*j*) *a/je*			*aava*	*iiva*	
M	**a*	*a/ee*					

Here are examples. We will give the pattern of each, using I for 'imperfective', P for 'perfective' and also giving the suffixes before each example in this way:

I		*a*		*reéditi* 'to put in order'	
P	*I*	*a*	*jiiva*	*nareéditi* 'to order'	*naredjiívati*

The first line gives the simple form, the second line prefixed forms, the left being the simple form and the right the form with the imperfectivizing suffix. In some cases the only simple form used has the second column stem.

For example:

	I		*i*		*nȍsiti* 'to carry'
P	*I*	*M*	*i*	*dȍnijeti* 'to bring'	*donȍsiti* 'to bring'

There is no **nijeti* as perfective to *nȍsiti*. Incomplete patterns, as well as more complex ones, are given below.

Examples of patterns:

I		*a*		*glèdati* 'to look at'	
P	*I*	*a*	**a*	——	*izgleédati* 'to appear'
				pògledati 'to look at'	——
I		*a*		*slùšati* 'to listen to'	
P	*I*	*a*	*aava*	*prèslušati* 'to hold a hearing of'	*preslušaávati.*
I		*a*		*čèkati* 'to wait'	
P	*I*	*a*	*iiva*	*zàčekati* 'to ambush'	*začekiívati*
I		*a/ee*		*pràti* 'to wash'	
P	*I*	*a/ee*	**a*	*ìsprati* 'to wash out thoroughly'	*ispiírati*
I		*a/je*		*slàti* 'to send'	
P	*I*	*a/je*	**ja*	*odàslati* 'to send off'	*odašiíljati*
I		*a/je*		*brìjati se* 'to shave'	
P	*I*	*a/je*	*aava*	*izbrìjati* 'to shave close'	*izbrijaávati*
P	*I*	*a/je*	*iiva*	*kaázati* 'to say'	*kaziívati* 'to be saying'
P	*I*	*a/je*	*iiva*	*pokaázati* 'to show'	*pokaziívati*
I		*a/ii*		*dr̀žati* 'to hold'	
P	*I*	*a/ii*	*aava*	*zadr̀žati* 'to detain'	*zadržaávati*
I		*i*		*govòriti* 'to speak'	
P	*I*	*i*	**a*	*prigovòriti* 'to object to'	*prigovaárati*

P	*I*	*i*	*a*	*priímiti* 'to accept'	*priímati*
P	*I*	*i*	*a*	*popriímiti* 'to emulate'	*popriímati*
I		*i*		*nìštiti* 'to annihilate'	
P	*I*	*i*	*aava*	*ùništiti* 'to annihilate'	*uništaávati*
I		*i*		*rùšiti* 'to destroy'	
P	*I*	*i*	*iiva*	*ràzrušiti* 'to destroy and scatter'	*razrušiívati*
I		*i*		*naájmiti* 'to hire, employ'	
P	*I*	*i*	*jiiva*	*iznaájmiti* 'to rent out'	*iznajmljiívati*
P	*I*	*i*	*ova*	*kuúpiti* 'to buy'	*kupòvati*
P	*I*	*i*	*jiiva*	*iskuúpiti* 'to buy out, ransom'	*iskupljiívati*
I		*je*		*vìdjeti* 'to see'	
P	*I*	*je*	*jaava*	*ìzvidjeti* 'to investigate'	*izvidjaávati*
P	*I*	*nu*	*a/jee*	*kreénuti* 'to start moving'	*kreétati* 'to move'
P	*I*	*nu*	*a/jee*	*skreénuti* 'to turn'	*skreétati*
P	*I*	*nu or C*	*a*	*pàdnuti* or *pàsti* 'to fall'	*pàdati*
P	*I*	*nu* or *C*	*a*	*dòpadnuti* or *dòpasti* 'to land'	*dòpadati* (*se*) 'to suit'
I		*C*		*mòći* 'to be able'	
P	*I*	*C*	**a/je*	*pomòći* 'to help'	*pomaágati*
P	*I*	*C*	**a/je*	*pripomòći* 'to help a bit'	*pripomaágati*
I		*C*		*ìći* 'to go'	
P	*I*	*C*	*i*	*doóći* 'to come'	*dòlaziti*
I		*C*		*raásti* 'to grow'	
P	*I*	*C*	*iiva*	*zaraásti* 'to heal'	*zarastiívati*

I		*V*		*bìti* 'to hit'	
P	*I*	*V*	**ja*	*ùbiti* 'to kill'	*ubiíjati*
P	*I*	*V*	*ja/je*	*stàti* 'to stop, stand'	*stàjati* 'to stand'
P	*I*	*V*	*ja/je*	*ȍstati* 'to remain'	*ȍstajati*
P	*I*	*V*	*aava*	*dàti* 'to give'	*daávati*
P	*I*	*V*	*aava*	*prȍdati* 'to sell'	*prodaávati*
I		*V*		*bìti* 'to be'	
P	*I*	*V*	*iiva*	*dȍbiti* 'to receive'	*dobiívati*
P	*I*	*M*	*a*	*ùzeeti* 'to take'	*ùzimati* 'to take, get'
P	*I*	*M*	*a*	*podùzeeti* 'to undertake'	*podùzimati*
I		*M*		*mrìjeti* 'to die'	
P	*I*	*M*	*a/ee*	*ùmrijeti* 'to die'	*ùmirati*

Note: *ùzeeti* is really a prefix form, not a simple one.

Some verbs have more than one imperfective form. For these we extend our pattern:

P	*I*	*I*	*C*	**a*	*ja/jii*	*lèci* 'to lie down'	*lijégati* 'to be in the act of lying down'	*lèžati* 'to be lying down'
P	*I*	*I*	*C*	**a*	*ja/jii*	*podlèći* 'to submit'	*podlijégati*	——
						——	——	*prolèžati* 'to rest'
P	*I*	*I*	*C*	*a*	*je*	*sjèsti* or *sjèdnuti* 'to sit down'	*sjèdati* 'to be in the act of sitting down'	*sjèdjeti* 'to be sitting'

Sometimes different suffixes are used to form the imperfective of the same verb. An example of this is *kupòvati* as imperfective of *kuúpiti* but *iskupljiívati* as imperfective of *iskuúpiti*. Another example is:

P	*I*	*i*	*ja*	*jaáviti* 'to let know'	*jaávljati*
P	*I*	*i*	*jiiva*	*prijaáviti* 'to report'	*prijavljiívati*

Where two different imperfective suffixes are used on the same verb, there is usually a difference of meaning.

In the verbs *lèći*, *lijégati*, *lèžati* and *sjèsti*, *sjèdati*, *sjèdjeti* we see that *lijégati* is the imperfective of *lèći* and *sjèdati* of *sjèsti* but the forms *lèžati* and *sjèdjeti* indicate a different type of action. *lèći* and *lijégati* indicate the action of lying down and *sjèsti, sjèdati* that of sitting down, while *lèžati* indicates the position of lying down and *sjèdjeti* that of being seated. Now compare:

	I			*i*			*nòsiti* 'to carry'	
P	*I*	*I*	*M*	*i*	**ja*	*ìznijeti* 'to carry out'	*iznòsiti*	*iznaášati*

The verb *iznòsiti* means 'to carry out again and again' and *iznaášati* 'to keep on carrying out'. Here it is a difference between a repeated action and a continuous one. This is a frequent distinction when there are two imperfectives of the same verb stem, although there is a tendency in the spoken language to use other ways to express the same thing, such as *nòsiti ùvjek* instead of *iznaášati.*

Verb Root Changes in Aspect Patterns

Many of the changes in the roots and stems of the verbs in related forms of aspect patterns you recognize as due to the sound change types already studied. Others are due to the suffixes added. You notice, for example, that before all the *v* extensions a long root vowel is shortened. (In the case of *-aava-* and *-iiva-* this is automatic anyway in all forms where the extension is accented since no long vowel may precede the accent in a Serbo-Croatian word.)

Many changes occur before the suffixes marked with *. If you look back at the examples of these, you find that in every case there was a change in the verb root: *izgovòriti, izgovaárati*, etc. Before such suffixes the last vowel of the verb root, if short, is replaced: *o* by *aa* and all others by long vowels of the same quality (*e* by *ee, i* by *ii, u* by *uu* and *a* by *aa*). If the verb root is one of the type of *slàti, šàljee,* there is a third form before such a suffix: *odàslati* but *odašiíljati.* Here are examples of changes before * suffixes:

o–aa	*otvòriti* 'to open'	*otvaárati*
i–ii	*ìzmisliti* 'to imagine, invent'	*izmiíšljati*
e–ee	*glèdati* 'to look'	*izgleédati* 'to appear'
a–aa	*prèstaviti* 'to present'	*prestaávljati* 'to present, represent'
je–ije	*òsjeći* 'to cut off'	*osijécati*

br/ber–biir	*bràti* (*bèree*) 'to gather'	*biírati* 'to select, elect'
pr/per–piir	*ȉsprati* (*ispèree*) 'to wash out'	*ispiírati*
sl/šal–šiil	*odàslati* (*odàšaljee*) 'to send off'	*odašiíljati*
zv/zov–ziiv	*nàzvati* (*nazòvee*) 'to name'	*naziívati*
rek–riic	*odrȅći* (*se*) 'to renounce'	*odriícati*

Similar changes, but without the long vowel characteristic of the forms before * suffixes, are found in these verbs:

čee/čn–čin	*pòčeeti* (*pòčnee*) 'to begin'	*pòčinjati*
mrije/mr–mir	*ùmrijeti* (*ùmree*) 'to die'	*ùmirati*
ee/m–im	*ùzeeti* (*ùzmee*) 'to take'	*ùzimati*
meen–min	*spomeénuti* 'to mention'	*spòminjati*
vuuk–vlaak	*svuúći* 'to take off (clothes)'	*svlaáčiti*
nije/nes–nos	*dònijeti* (*dònesee*) 'to bring'	*donòsiti*
iD/iš–laz	*doóći* (*dòodje, dòšao*) 'to come'	*dòlaziti*

Notice that *svlaáčiti* has a *-j-i-* suffix. The root of *ȉći*, etc. was spelled *iD* just to show that it wasn't a regular *d* as **id-ti* would be **isti*. We could say the root was *ik* before *-ti*, which would give us *ȉći*, *doóći*, etc.

Another change, found in *odriícati se* 'to renounce' from the root *rek-/riik-* is that of *k* to *c* before *a*. Here are other examples:

tek-	*stȅći* 'to accumulate'	*stjècati* (*stjȅčee*)
sjek-	*òsjeći* 'to cut off'	*osijécati*
puk-	*pùći se* 'to be ruptured'	*pùcati* 'to fire (a gun)'

C. USE OF PERFECTIVE AND IMPERFECTIVE VERBS

Since Unit 9 we have been distinguishing between perfective and imperfective verbs (with the use of *da* before the form with present endings). You now know the patterns of *form* into which these fall. Even more important for your proper speaking of the language is a clear idea of how they are used. If we take the Serbo-Croatian equivalents of the simple English present, past and future, we have:

I'm making (it)	*pràviim*	Imperfective
I made (it)	*nàpravio sam*	Perfective
I'll make (it)	*nàpraviću*	Perfective

The change of verb in Serbo-Croatian shows that there has been a change of 'aspect'. The verb *pràviim* shows an act in process and is therefore imperfective. On the other hand, *nàpravio* shows that the deed is done, completed, and the perfective is the proper form to be used. In the same way *nàpraviću* implies that it will be done (that is, completed), or at least the speaker thinks so. In English the implications are really the same, and we too have two sets of forms. Compare:

pràviim	I'm making
pràvio sam	I was making
pràviću	I'll be making

nàpraviim	I make
nàpravio sam	I made
nàpraviću	I'll make.

The imperfective forms are those for which we use some form of the verb 'to be' (am, is, are, was, were, be). The perfective forms are those that we use alone or with only the helping verbs *have* (I've made) or *will* (I'll make). Of course you realize that this parallelism of English forms with Serbo-Croatian won't fit every case as in *jàa ću ìći*, which is imperfective and is equivalent to 'I'll go' as well as 'I'll be going'. However, a perfective verb could *never* have two such English equivalents; *jàa ću doóći* is only 'I'll come'.

If you look at your verb suffixes (final ones), you'll find that imperfective verbs are the only ones which have verbal nouns in *-nje* or present active participles in *-ći* (*glèdaanje, glèdajuući*) while perfective verbs are ordinarily the only ones having perfect passive participles in *-n* or *-t* (*pòslaan, pòslaat*).

E. NEW ACCENT PATTERNS

Noun pattern 2.8

´ (rising) on the first syllable before the genitive plural ending and the dative, genitive and instrumental singular

` (falling) on the first syllable before the dative and instrumental plural endings and on the first syllable of the word elsewhere

	sg.	pl.
N	*sùud*	*sùdovi*
A	*sùud*	*sùdove*
D	*suúdu*	*sudòvima*
G	*suúda*	*sudoóvaa*
I	*suúdom*	*sudòvima*
V	*sùude*	*sùdovi*

Noun Pattern 2.9

- ´ (rising) on the first syllable before the dative singular ending
- ` (falling) elsewhere on first syllable of word

	sg.	pl.
N	*pògleed*	*pògleedi*
A	*pògleed*	*pògleede*
D	*pogleédu*	*pògleedima*
G	*pògleeda*	(*pògleedaa*)
I	*pògleedom*	*pògleedima*

Verb Accent Pattern B1

None of the verbs previously listed as having accent pattern B1 have a *-nje* form. They are usually perfective, so would not usually have *-nje* forms. Many of them have nouns corresponding to them which take the place of a *-nje* form (see Section A, numbers 1 and 2 of this *Word Study*). *objàsniti*, which we met in this unit and which has this pattern, has the *-nje* form *objašnjeénje.*

Verb Accent Pattern A10

Some verbs have both plain prefixes and prefixes extended by *-a-*. In the pattern given here *iz-* will represent the plain prefixes and *iza-* the prefixes extended by *-a-*. The number of syllables in the base varies both according to the root changes and prefix.

– ≐	(with *iz-*) before *-m*,*
– ≐	(with *iza-*) before *-ti*
– – ≐	(with *iza-*) before *-m*,*
≐ –	elsewhere
	izàbrati
izbèree	*izabèree*
izbèri!	*izabèri!*
	ìzabrao
	ìzabraan
	ìzabraat

2. Covering English and Serbo-Croatian of Word Study (Individual Study)

Check yourself on your knowledge of the *Word Study* by covering first the English, then the Serbo-Croatian, and making sure you know everything thoroughly.

3. Review of Basic Sentences

Review the first half of the *Basic Sentences* with the Guide as in previous units.

SECTION C—REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES

1. Review of Basic Sentences (*Cont.*)

Review the second half of the *Basic Sentences*.

2. Covering the English of Basic Sentences (Individual Study)

Go through the *Basic Sentences* covering up the English and reading aloud the Serbo-Croatian. Check up on anything you do not know until you are sure of everything.

3. What Would You Say?

Here are two lists of verbs. On the left are simple forms, on the right prefix forms. The prefix forms are all imperfective. You are to match the simple forms with the prefix form based on the same root. Then give the perfective prefix form (simple prefix form) for each as you match them. For example, if you matched *kuúpiti* and *iskupljiívati*, you would then give *iskuúpiti*. Following these verbs are sentences in each of which you are to use one of the *prefix* (perfective or imperfective) forms of these verbs for the English in parentheses. This may be any form of the verb (*-ti*, *-m*, *l*, etc.)

Simple forms:

naájmiti
dr̀žati
reéditi
priímiti
mòći
slàti
brìjati
dàti
raásti

nìštiti
pràti
kreénuti
slùšati
bìti
mrìjeti
kaázati
rùšiti
govòriti

Prefix forms:

ubiíjati
prigovaárati
ispiírati
ùmirati
uništaávati
popriímati
skreétati
naredjiívati
prodaávati

odašiíljati
preslušaávati
pokaziívati
iznajmljiívati
izbrijaávati
zadržaávati
pomaágati
zarastiívati
razrušiívati

1. *Naáredniik* (gives orders) *svàkoo jùtro vojniícima što ȉmajuu čȉniti.*
2. *Ofȉciir* (holds a hearing for) *dvȁa vojniíka kȍje je naáredniik prijaávio.*
3. *Kȑrv mi je s liíca pȁla na kȍšulju kad sam bȉo ȍzleedjen, pa mȍoraam dȁti u praȍnicu da tȍo* (wash out) (3pl.).
4. *Amèrika je pȍčeela* (to send out) *hraánu i rȍbu sirȍmašnima u Evroópu.*
5. *Mȍlio sam briícu da me ne* (shave me close) *jer me bȍlii liíce.*
6. *Nèmooj nȉkomu* (show) *piísmo kȍje si dȍbiila ot sȉina.*
7. *Nèznaam kàko ću se dùgo* (remain) *u vaároši.*
8. *Mȍja mȁajka je nàvikla* (to object) *mȍjem ȍcu zȁtoo što ȍon prèvišee pȉje.*
9. *Svàkaako da kćèer mȍoraa* (follow, imitate) *ȍbičaaje svòjee mȁajkee.*
10. *Mȉi mȍoraamo* (destroy, annihilate) *mȉševe jer nam štètu čȉnee u pȍlju.*
11. *Jèdna bȍomba mȍže* (destroy and scatter) *vèlikuu zgràdu ako pàdnee tȁčno na njùu.*
12. *Ȍon* (rents out) *svòje sȍbe sȁmo vojniícima.*
13. *Nȁša ȁrmija je pȍčeela* (to turn) *prèma severo-zȁpadu* (NW).
14. *Kad pȍčneem dovȍziti žȉto, jȁa sam sȉguuran da ćee mȍja brȁća mèni* (help).
15. *Mȍje liíce je biílo ȍzleedjeno i ùskoro će svè* (heal up).
16. *Znȁaš li da je prȍtiiv zaákona* (to kill) *sȑrne?*
17. *Tȁaj čȍvek bȉo je nègda bȍgat, a sȁd mȍoraa* (sell) *cigarète i šȉbice na úglu za življeénje.*
18. *Tàmaan kad sam stȉgao kùći nȁšao sam ȍca gde* (was dying—use present).

SECTION D—LISTENING IN

1. What Did You Say? 2. Word Study Check-Up

3. Listening In

1. *Tȍm hȍće da mu Mȉlan pȍmognee, jer ȉmaa nèkee nèprilikee* (trouble) *kod lȍkaalniih vlaástii.*

Tom: *Dȍbio sam pȍziiv od ȍpštinskoog ùreda.*
Milan: *Za kȍjii dȁan?*
Tom: *Za ȉduuću sreédu u dèvet saátii u jùtro.*
Milan: *Jè li od preésjedniika ȍpštinee?*
Tom: *Nè, nego od bȉlježniika.*
Milan: *Nèznaam zȁšto te ȍon pȍziivaa.*
Znȁaš da je ȍon vȍojnii referènt.

Tom: *Jàa se nè mooraam brìnuti zàtoo nìti se ìmaam zàšto bòjati.*

Milan: *Mòže bìti da òni u òpštini nèznajuu da si tì Amerikaánac.*

Tom: *Tàkoo je. Znàaš da me je i blàgaajniik traážio da plàatiim lòkaalnii pòrez.*

Milan: *Òni su činovniíci i njìhova je duúžnost ubiírati pòrez i brìnuti se o cìvilniim vlaástima.*

Tom: *Mòže bìti da me je zà nešto žandarmèrija prijaávila.*

2. *Srèskii naáčelniik i Tòm razgovaárajuu u kafàni.*

Srèskii Naáčelniik: *Kàko ste gospòdine?*

Tom: *Dòbro faála, jàa sam mnògo bòljee nego jùčee.*

Srèskii Naáčelniik: *Tòo vìdiim i jàa, jer jùčee na preslušaánju niíste bàš tàkoo dòbro izgleédali.*

Tom: *Jàa sam mìslio da ćete me pòslati u zaátvor.*

Srèskii Naáčelniik: *Znaáte kàko je, jàa sam dr̀žaavnii činòvniik i mòoraam vŕšiti mòju duúžnost.*

Milan: *Ònda bi te pòzvaali u srèz, jer je srèskii naáčelniik nàdležnii šèef žandarmèrijee.*

Tom: *Dà li tì pòznaješ òpštiinskoog bìlježniika?*

Milan: *Kàko da ne? Pòznaam ih svè, jer òni dòlazee sà mnoom u dòdiir u škòoli.*[1]

Tom: *Dòbro. Ònda ćeš tì ìći sà mnoom i objàsniti gospòdinu bìlježniiku o mèni.*

Milan: *Tàkoo je. Òtiići ćemo zàjedno i jàa ću ga ùvjeriti da si tì Amerikaánac i da ti nè trebajuu vìšee slàti pòziivi.*

Tom: *Jàa sam zàdovoljan da je tòo svè u reédu pròšlo.*

Srèskii Naáčelniik: *Mìi žèliimo da pùutniici kòjii pròlazee kroz nàšu dr̀žavu dòbijuu zadovoóljstvo. Naáročito pùutniici kao vìi kòjii vòlee nàš naárod.*

Tom: *Bùdite ùvereni da jàa mnògo cìjeniim i vòliim vàš naárod.*

Srèskii Naáčelniik: *Tòo mi je mìlo čùti.*

---

[1] 'school'

3. *Tòm gòvorii preésedniiku òpštinee da sùtra òdlazii.*

Tom: *Dòšao sam da vam jàaviim da sùtra òdlaziim iz vàšeg mjèsta.*

Preésedniik Opštinee: *Tòo mi je žào čùti jer mìi smo se nàvikli da vas vìdiimo u nàšoj sredìni.*

Tom: *Pràvo da vam rèčeem, i mèni nìje mìlo što mòoraam napùstiti vàše mjèsto.*

Preésjedniik: *Nàadaam se da ćete nas òpeet nèkad pòsjetiti.*

Tom: *Kàko da nè? Prìje nego pòodjem za Amèriku doóći ću òpeet kòd vaas da provèdeem nèkoliko nèdeeljaa s vàma.*

Preésjedniik: *Nàma će bìti dràago da vas òpeet vìdiimo.*

4. *Preésjedniik òpštinee u kafàni pòzdraavljaa Tòma prèe njègovog òdlaska.*

Preésjedniik: *Gòspodje i gòspodo, mòja je žèlja da svì pòpijemo po jèdnu čàšu viína za srètan pùut nàšega nòvooga prìjatelja mlàadooga Amerikaánca,*

ali se nàadaam da nèeće bìti dùgo i da će nam se nàš Tòm povraátiti da nas vìdii prèe nego pòodje u njègovu lèepu i bògatu Amèriku!

Tom: *Faála vam gospòdine preésjedniiče na ovàkoo lèepoom pòzdraavu.*

Bùdite ùvereni da nèeću nìgda zabòraviti vàšu dobròtu,[1] jer jàa sam oóvde bìo kao kod svòjee kùćee i žèliim da vas pòsjetiim ùskoro. Jòš jèdnoom[2] faála svìma!

---

[1] 'goodness'

[2] 'at one time'

SECTION E—CONVERSATION

1. Covering the Serbo-Croatian in Basic Sentences (Individual Study)

Cover the Serbo-Croatian of the *Basic Sentences* and practice saying the Serbo-Croatian equivalents of the English expressions.

2. Vocabulary Check-Up

Give the Serbo-Croatian expressions for the English equivalents in the *Basic Sentences* as the Group Leader calls for them.

3. Conversation

Suggested Topics:

1. *Vȉ ste u Jugoslàvenskoom sȅlu. Sad mȍraate iznaáći kȍ je bȉo preésjedniik ȍpštinee, gdȅ žiívii i dȁ li je prȉjatelj Amèričkooj ȁrmiji.*

2. *Vȉ ste u mȁaloom graádu u Jugoslàviji. Vȁša je duúžnost da ȉznaadjete kȍjii su dȑžaavnii činovniíci, kȍliko ih je ubijèno, a kȍliko ih ȉmaa žiíviih* (living) *i gdȅ su.*

3. *Vȉ ste u Jugoslàvenskoom sȅlu i ȉmaate oko* 15 *seljaákaa kȍjii rȁadee zȁ vaas. Dȍbili ste pȍziiv ot srèza i vȉ ste se prijaávili. Srèskii naáčelniik žȅlii znȁti dȁ li seljaáci dȍbro rȁadee.*

4. *Vȁas dvȁa razgȍvaaraate o lȍkaalniim priílikama* (situation) *u jèdnooj mȁalooj vaároši, jer ste ȕvjereni da ȍpštinskii bȉlježniik nȉje prȉjatelj vȁšee ȁrmijee. Mȍraate naáći drùgooga bȍljeega čovèka na njègovo mjèsto jer je bȉlježniik vȍojnii referènt.*

5. *Jȅdan ȍd vaas je Amerikaánac za kȍjeg rȁadii mnȍgo Jugoslàvenskiih ljuúdii. Vȉ ste sȁda pred suúdom jer su vas nèkii ljȕudi prijaávili da im niíste daáli dȍsta hraánee a da su moórali tȅeško raáditi. Vȉ ste odgovòrili sȕdiji da tȍo nȉje tȁčno, Objȁsnite mu kȁko je.*

SECTION F—CONVERSATION (*Cont.*)

1. Conversation (*Cont.*)

Continue the conversation in Section E, with a review of parts 1 and 2 if necessary.

2. Questions and Answers

First run through the *Listening In* once more. Then answer the following questions when the Guide asks you or take turns asking them of others and answering them.

1. 1. *Ot kȍga je Tȍm dȍbio pȍziiv?*
   2. *Štȍ je duúžnost blȁgaajniika u ȍpštini?*
   3. *Kȁko Mȉlan znȁa da Tȍm nȉje prȉjaavljen od žandarmèrijee?*
   4. *Kȁko tȍo da Mȉlan pȍznaje svȅ činovniíke?*
   5. *Štȁ će Mȉlan kaázati bȉlježniiku o Tȍmu?*

2. 1. *Gdjȅ je jȕčee srèskii naáčelniik vȉdio Tȍma?*
   2. *Čȅga se je Tȍm bȍjao u srèzu?*
   3. *Štȍ je jȍš srèskii naáčelniik kaázao Tȍmu?*

3. 1. *Zȁšto je Tȍm dȍšao da vȉdii preésjedniika ȍpštinee?*
   2. *Kȁda Tȍm mȉslii da će doóći ȍpeet da pȍsjetii ȍvoo mjèsto?*

4. 1. *Gdjȅ se je sàstao Tȍm sa prȉjateljima prȅe njègovog ȍdlaska? Zȁšto?*

FINDER LIST

administratȉiv(a)n	административан	administrative
bȁan (m. pl. *bȁnovi*)	бан (банови)	governor
bànovina (f.)	бановина	district
bȉlježniik (m.) (*bȅležniik*)	биљежник (бележник)	chief clerk
biírati (A1; I)	бирати	to elect
blàgaajniik (m.)	благајник	treasurer
brȉnuti se (P)	бринути се	to worry
cȉvilnii	цивилни	civil
činȍvniik (2.1,m.)	чиновник	official
dȅlo (n.) (*djelo*)	дело (дјело)	work
mȉnistar ùnutrašnjiih dȅelaa	министар унутрашњих дела	minister of internal affairs
dȅtaljno; detàljnijee	детаљно; детаљније	in a detailed manner
dobiívati (*a*; A1; I)	добивати	to receive
dobrȍta (f.)	доброта	goodness
dȍdiir (m.)	додир	contact
duúžnost (f. *-i*)	дужност	duty
glàsaanje	гласање	vote (*glàsati*, I)

glàvnii	главни	chief
glàvno	главно	mainly
izabiírati (A1; I)	изабирати	to elect, select
izàbrati (*a/ee*, *br/ber-*, A10; P)	изабрати	to elect, select (perfective)
jȅdnoom	једном	at one time
lòkaalnii	локални	local
mȉnistar (m.)	микистар	(government) minister
naáčelniik (m.)	начелник	county head
nad	над	over (place where: Instr.)
nàdležnii	надлежни	jurisdictional
napùstiti (A2; P)	напустити	to leave
objàsniti (B1; P)	објаснити	to explain
ȍdgovoor(a)n	одговоран	responsible
ȍkruužnii	окружни	district (adj.)
ȍpština (f.)	општина	municipality
ȍpštinskii	општински	pertaining to the municipality, municipal

pȍgleed (2.9, m.)	поглед	sight, view, glance
poliicija (f.)	полиција	police
pȍrez (m.)	порез	tax
pȍrez(a)n	порезан	pertaining to tax
pȍsjetiti (P)	посјетити	to visit
pȍziiv (f. *-i*)	позив	summons
pȍzvati (*a/ee*, *zv/zov-*, A7; P)	позвати	to summon
preétsjedniik (m.) (*preétsedniik*)	претсједник (претседник)	president
preslušaánje (n.)	преслушање	hearing (*prȅslušati*, B4; P) court hearing
rȁasprava (f.)	расправа	dispute
referȅnt (m.)	референт	(military) administrator
sačinjaávati (*a*; A1; I)	сачињавати	to compose, make up (several parts —a whole)
sȅljačkii	сељачки	pertaining to peasants

srȅskii	срески	county's
sùdija (m., f. form)	судија	judge
sùdskii	судски	legal
sùud (2.8, m., pl. *sùdovi*)	суд (судови)	court
šȅef (1.1, m., pl. *šȅfovi*)	шеф (шефови)	chief
tkȍ	тко	*ko*
ubiírati (A1; I)	убирати	gather
ùjedno	уједно	at the same time
ùnutrašnjii	унутрашњи	internal
ùpravnii	управни	administrative
ùred (m.)	уред	office
uútor(a)k (1.1, m.)	уторак	Tuesday
vȉjećniik (m.)	вијећник	councilman
vȍojnii	војни	military
zadovoóljstvo (n.)	задовољство	satisfaction
žandarmèrija (f.)	жандармерија	national police

UNIT 27

CULTURE

SECTION A—BASIC SENTENCES

Tom is visiting Milan in his living quarters at the school where Milan teaches.

	Tom	
I'm glad	*rȁdujem se*	радујем се
school	*škȍlu*	школу
I'm glad to see you have such a nice new school, Milan.	*Mȉlane, bȁš se rȁdujem kad ȉmaaš tàko lèepu nȍvu škȍlu.*	Милане, баш се радујем кад имаш тако лепу нову школу.
	Milan	
village schools	*sȅlske škȍle*	селске школе
Almost all our village schools in Jugoslavia have new buildings.	*Skòro svè nȁše sȅlske škȍle u Jugoslàviji imaáduu nȍve zgràde.*	Скоро све наше селске школе у Југославији имаду нове зграде.
	Tom	
How's that?	*Kàko tȍo?*	Како то?
	Milan	
culture	*kultuúra*	култура
was retarded	*biíla je zaȍstala*	била је заостала
we were slaves	*rȍbovaali*	робовали
to the Turks	*Tȕurcima*	Турцима
to Austria	*Ȁustriji*	Аустрији

You should know that our culture was neglected during the time that we were enslaved by the Turks and by Austria.	*Trèbaa da znȁš da je nȁša kultuúra biíla zaȍstala za vreéme dok smo rȍbovaali Tȕurcima i Ȁustriji.*	Треба да знаш да је наша култура била заостала за време док смо робовали Турцима и Аустрији.
	Tom	
Didn't you have schools during that time?	*Zar niíste ȉmali škȍolaa zȁ too vreéme?*	Зар нисте имали школа за то време?
	Milan	
some	*po kȍju*	по коју
to 1919	*do hȉljadu dȅvet stȍo devȅtnajstee (gȍdinee)*	до хиљаду девет сто деветнајсте (године)
We had some in the larger towns, but there generally weren't any schools in the villages until 1919.	*Ȉmali smo po kȍju u vȉšiim mȅstima, ali u sȅlima nȉje biílo uȍpšte škȍolaa do hȉljadu dȅvet stȍo devȅtnajstee.*	Имали смо по коју у вишим местима, али у селима није било уопште школа до хиљаду девет сто деветнајсте.
	Tom	
formed	*[illegible]rmiiraana*	формирана
Oh, that's when your [present] country was formed.	*[illegible]e kȁd je vȁša dȑžava [illegible]iiraana.*	А, то је кад је ваша држава формирана.
	Milan	
without schooling	*bez škòlovaanja*	без школовања
But don't think that we have no culture even without schooling.	*Ali nȅmooj mȉsliti da mȉi nȅemaamo kultuúree ȉ bez škȍlovaanja.*	Али немој мислити да ми немамо културе и без школовања.
	Tom	
Explain that.	*Objȁsni mi.*	Објасни ми.

	Milan	
legends	*lègeende*	легенде
epic poems	*èpskee pèsme*	епске песме
For example, our legends, epic poems . . .	*Na priímer nàše lègeende, èpskee pèsme . . .*	На пример наше легенде, епске песме . . .
	Tom	
About Prince Marko?	*O Kràljeviću Màarku?*	О Краљевићу Марку?
	Milan	
What do you know about Prince Marko?	*Štà tȉi znàaš o Màarku Kràljeviću?*	Шта ти знаш о Марку Краљевићу?
	Tom	
with a wine-skin	*tulùminoom*	тулумином
of twelve half-pecks (that is, about four gallons)	*od dvaánajst oókaa*	од дванаjст ока
I read (about him) how he drank wine from a four gallon wine-skin	*Čȉtao sam o njèmu kàko je pȉo viíno tulùminoom od dvaánajst oókaa*	Читао сам о њему како је пио вино тулумином од дванаjст ока,
to Šarac (Marko's horse)	*Šaárcu*	Шарцу
and it said ('stands') (there) that Marko drinks half and gives half to Šarac.	*i tàmo stòjii da Màarko pòla pȉje a pòla Šaárcu daáje.*	и тамо стоjи да Марко пола пиjе а пола Шарцу даjе.
	Milan	
he flew	*lètio je*	летио je
wings	*kriíla*	крила
That's why Šarac flew as if he had wings.	*Zà too je Šaárac lètio kào da ȉmaa kriíla.*	За то jе Шарац летио као да има крила.

about heroes	*o junaácima*	о јунацима
Have you read about the other heroes?	*Jèsi li čìtao o drùgiim junaácima?*	Јеси ли читао о другим јунацима?
	Tom	
[No], I haven't.	*Niísam.*	Нисам.
	Milan	
you ought to hear	*dà si čùo*	да си чуо
player of a *gusle*	*gùslaara*	гуслара
he sings	*pèvaa*	пева
legendary songs	*lègendaarne pèsme*	легендарне песме
in addition to a *gusle* (a one-stringed instrument)	*uz gùsle*	уз гусле
You ought to hear a *guslar* sing the legendary songs accompanied by [his] *gusle*,	*Dà si čùo gùslaara kad pèvaa lègendaarne pèsme uz gùsle,*	Да си чуо гуслара кад пева легендарне песме уз гусле,
about the field of Kossovo	*o Kòsovu Pòlju*	о Косову Пољу
about the mother of the Jugović's	*o màajki Jùgoviićaa*	о мајки Југовића
about the maiden of Kossovo	*o Kòsovki dèvoojki*	о Косовки девојки
about the heroes, about the field of Kossovo, the mother of the Jugović's, the Kossovo maiden...	*o junaácima, o Kòsovu Pòlju, o màajki Jùgoviićaa, o Kòsovki dèvoojki . . .*	о јунацима, о Косову Пољу, о мајки Југовића, о косовки девојки . . .
	Tom	
Without a book?	*Bez knjìgee?*	Без књиге?

	Milan	
by memory	*nà pameet*	на памет
Yes, he sings by memory.	*Dà, pjèvaa nà pameet.*	Да, пјева на памет.
the blind *guslar* Višnjić	*slèepi guslar Vȉšnjić*	слепи гуслар Вишњић
The blind *guslar* Višnjić knew all the songs by memory.	*Slèepi gùslar Vȉšnjić znào je svè pèsme nà pameet.*	Слепи гуслар Вишњић знао је све песме на памет.
	Tom	
That's interesting.	*Tòo je interesàntno.*	То је интересантно.
collection	*zbȉirku*	збирку
Has anyone [made] a collection of these songs?	*Jè li ko ȉmao zbȉirku tȉih pèsaamaa?*	Је ли ко имао збирку тих песама?
	Milan	
Yes, Vuk Stefanović Karadžić.	*Jèst, Vùuk Stefànović Kàradžić.*	Јест, Вук Стефановић Караџић.
folk lore	*naárodne tèkovine*	народне тековине
He collected ('had') all the folklore	*Ȉmao je svè naárodne tèkovine*	Имао је све народне тековине
he translated	*prèveo je*	превео је
Bible ('Holy Letter')	*Svèeto Piísmo*	Свето Писмо
people's language	*naárodni jèzik*	народни језик
writing	*piíšuući*	пишући
and translated the Bible into the straight language of the people, writing just like people speak.	*i prèveo je Svèeto Piísmo*[1] *u čȉsto naárodni jèzik, piíšuući onàkoo kako naárod gòvorii.*	и превео је Свето Писмо у чисто народни језик, пишући онако како народ говори.

---

[1] Really only the New Testament. Danačić translated the Old.

a grammar	*gramȁtiku*	граматику
dictionary	*rȉječniik*	рijечник
He also wrote a grammar and dictionary.	*Takoódjer je napiísao gramȁtiku i rȉječniik.*	Такођер je написао граматику и рijечник.
he placed	*pȍstavio je*	поставио je
the foundation	*tèmelj*	темељ
to modern Serbian literature	*mȍdernoj sȑpskoj literatuúri*	модерноj српскоj литератури
In this way he laid the foundation for modern Serbian literature.	*S tiíme je pȍstavio tèmelj mȍdernoj sȑpskoj literatuúri.*	С тиме je поставио темељ модерноj српскоj литератури.
	Tom	
in what century	*u kȍom stȍljeću*	у ком стољећу
In what century did he live?	*U kȍom stȍljeću je ȍon žiívio?*	У ком стољећу je он живио?
	Milan	
He was born in 1787 and died in 1864.	*Ròdjen je hȉljadu sèdam stȍo osamdèset sèedmee a· ùmroo je hȉljadu ȍsam stȍo šezdèset čȅtvrrtee.*	Рођен je хиљаду седам сто осамдесет седме а умро je хиљаду осам сто шездесет четврте.
	Tom	
about that linguist	*o tȍme lȉngvistu*	о томе лингвисту
Thanks, Milan. I'm going to get a book about this Serbian linguist right now.	*Hvaála, Mȉlane. Ȍdmah ću ȉći da ùzmeem knjȉgu o tȍme sȑpskoom lȉngvistu.*	Хвала Милане. Одмах ћу ићи да узмем књигу о томе српском лингвисту.

SECTION B—WORD STUDY

1. Word Study

A. SOME LOAN WORDS IN SERBO-CROATIAN

Run over this list of words you've had:

administratìivan
artilèrija (tòpniištvo)
automobìil
aviaácija (zrakoploóvstvo)
bànka
bòomba
cìvilnii
dètaljno (pòdrobno)
disciplìna (rèed)
dòktor (lìječniik, ljèkaar)
džilèt
formiírati
garantiírati (jàamčiti)
geogràfija (zèmljopiis, zèmljoviid)
gramàtika
informaácija (upùtstvo)
lègeenda
lègendaarnii
lìngvist
literatuúra
lòkaalnii (mjèsnii)
komaanda (zapovjedniíštvo)
konzùlaat
kòštati (stòjati)
maneévar
manèvrisati
mehanizaácija
mìnistar
mòdernii
mùzika (glàzba)
ofìciir
poliícija
produciírati (izradjiívati)
regulaácija
rèzeervnii
salaáta
škòola (učioóna)
školòvati (dàti u nàuku)
tèlegraam (břzojaav)
univerzitèet (sveùčiliište)

These are some words of those you've had which are so much like English that you nearly always know just what they mean. They are words which Serbo-Croatian has borrowed from other European languages, including English, and are the same words we use but in Serbo-Croatian clothes, just as we might use such a word as *chetnik* (*čȅtniik*), borrowed from Serbo-Croatian. In parentheses after some of these borrowed words are others, made from native Serbo-Croatian roots (or roots borrowed so long ago they are no longer felt as foreign, such as *tòp* from Turkish). Notice how these native words are formed: *tòp* 'cannon', *tòpniik* 'artilleryman', *tòpniištvo* 'artillery'; root *lijek-* 'to heal', *lijéčiti* 'to heal', *lȉječniik* 'healer, doctor', *ljèkaar* 'healer, doctor'; *zèmlja* 'earth', *piísati* 'to write', *vȉdjeti* 'to see', *zèmljopiis* or *zèmljoviid* 'geography'; *svè* 'everything', *ùčiti* 'to learn', *sveùčiliište* 'place where you learn everything, university', etc. Now compare some of our borrowed words. If we look at *aviaácija*, *informaácija*, *mehanizaácija* and *regulaácija*, we see that they correspond to English words in *-tion:* aviation, information, mechanization, regulation. The meanings are somewhat different for *aviaácija* means 'air-force' (*avijàtika* is 'the science of aviation, aviation') and *mehanizaácija* 'mechanized units'. All borrowed words in Serbo-Croatian which correspond to English *-tion* words end in *-cija* and the preceding vowel is lengthened. Here are other examples:

civilizaácija	'civilization'
definiícija	'definition'
delegaácija (*izaslànstvo*)	'delegation'
destinaácija	'destination'
dirèkcija	'direction'
inflaácija	'inflation'
instituúcija (*ùred*)	'institution'
obligaácija (*duúžnost*)	'obligation'
promoócija (*unapredjeénje*)	'promotion'
revoluúcija	'revolution'
situaácija (*pòložaaj*)	'situation'

Words in *-ion* or ending in *-y* like *conspiracy* correspond to *-ija* endings in Serbo-Croatian, as *artilèrija*, *geogràfija*. Other examples:

diviízija	'division'
invaázija	'invasion'
konfuúzija (*pȍbrkanost*, *zbȑka*)	'confusion'
profèsija (*zaniímaanje*)	'profession'
àrmija (*voójska*)	'army'
psihològija	'psychology'
stenogràfija	'stenography'
telegràfija	'telegraphy'

Some loan words have *-ija* with no relation to the English: *ekonòmija* (*gospodaárstvo*) 'economics', *dȉstancija* (*daljȉna*) 'distance', *poliícija* 'police'. English *-ture* corresponds to *-tuura: kultuúra* 'culture', *literatuúra* (*knjȉževnost*) 'literature'.

Adjectives add -(*a*)*n* or *-nii: administratȉvan* 'administrative', *lègendaarnii* 'legendary', *lòkaalnii* (*mjèsnii*) 'local', *mòdernii* 'modern', *rèzervnii* 'reserve'. Adverbs have *-no: dirèktno* (*pràvo*) 'directly', *originàalno* 'originally', *dètaljno* (*pòdrobno*) 'in a detailed manner'.

As we see from *formiírati, garantiírati, produciírati* the most frequent ending to make a verb from a foreign root is *-iirati*, but sometimes *-ovati* (as in *školòvati*) or *-isati* (as in *manèvrisati, a/jee*) is used. Here are some other borrowed verbs:

adresiírati	'to address (a letter)'
funkciònisati	'to function'
bombardiírati	'to bomb'
reštiírati (*ùhapsiti*)	'to arrest'
studiírati (*ùčiti*)	'to study'

Here are some more borrowed words:

genèraal	'general'
kapètaan	'captain'
kriíza (*neimaáština*)	'crisis'
màjoor	'major'
neutraálnost	'neutrality'
polȉtičkii	'political'
polȉtika	'politics'
prèmijer	'premier'
rezeérva (*zaáliha*)	'reserve'
trùpe	'troops'

Although many of these words are in common use, a great many of these more recent borrowings are still felt as 'foreign' to the Jugoslav peasant. Most of them would not even be understood by him. For many of them there are no native equivalents and then you must use the borrowed word, but if you have a choice, use a native word unless the person with whom you are talking prefers the borrowed one.

B. *kad, da*

nè KAD si tȉ sà mnoom	not when you're with me
KÀD vèć nè možete slàti bȑzojaave . . .	since you can't send telegrams . . .
KAD si spomeénuo Nuúšića . . .	since you mentioned Nušić . . .
KÀD bi ih i ȉmali . . .	even if we had them . . .
jàa bi vòlio KÀD bi saámi muškaárci dòlazili	I'd like it if only men came

As you see by the first three examples, the word *kad* usually means 'when' or 'since' if used with the simple present or past tense. Sometimes it corresponds to a simple English 'that' with these tenses: *kòliko sam* *srètan kad niísam vìšee postraádao* 'how lucky I am that I wasn't hurt worse', *bàš se ràdujem kad ìmaaš tàkoo lèepuu nòvuu škòolu* 'I'm certainly glad that you have such a nice new school'. But before *bi* plus the *l* form it means 'if', as in the last two examples.

štà mìsliiš bez DA glèdaaš u kòmpas?	what do you think without looking at a compass?
sàmo DA ne prìhvatii lòptu rùkama	if only he doesn't grasp the ball with his hands
sàmo DA tìi ùčestvuješ u maneévrima	if only you took part in the maneuvers
tìi gòvoriiš kào DA sam jàa dijéte	you speak as if I were a child
Šaárac je lètio kào DA ìmaa kriíla	Šarac flew as if he had wings
DA je onàkoo kao što jàa mìsliim . . .	if it were the way I think . . .
DA si čùo guslaára	you ought to hear a *guslar*

We have become very familiar with *da* as 'that' or 'so that'. Here are some uses of *da* which need a little further explanation. In the first sentence the clause 'that you look in a compass' is used as the object of the preposition *bez* just as a noun would be. 'Without that you look in a compass' corresponds to English 'without looking at a compass'. In the next five sentences (all the rest but the last) *da* is equivalent to English 'if': *sàmo da* 'if only', *kao da* 'as if' and simply *da* 'if', all followed by present verb forms. In the last example *da* is followed by a verb in the past tense. This combination corresponds to English 'would that you might', 'you ought to'.

Here are examples to help you fix in mind *kad* and *da*, particularly when they correspond to English 'if':

kad bi ìmao, jàa bi ti dào	if I had it, I'd give it to you
or *da ìmaam, jàa bi ti dào*	if I had it, I'd give it to you
kad ìmaam vrèmena, zàšto nè bi ìšao?	since I have time, why shouldn't I go?

Compare *ako:*

ako ìmaam vrèmena, ìći ću s vàma	if I have time, I'll go with you

kad bi ìmao and *da ìmaam* both describe a situation as it might be but isn't; *kad ìmaam* describes it as it *is*, and *ako* as it may be in the future.

You may also have a past tense with *da: da su ìmali, òni bi ti daáli* 'if they had had it they'd have given it to you'. Compare *kad: kad su ìmali, trèbali su ti dàti* 'since they had it, they should have given it to you'.

2. Covering English and Serbo-Croatian of Word Study (Individual Study)

Check yourself on your knowledge of the *Word Study* by covering first the English, then the Serbo-Croatian, and making sure you know everything thoroughly.

3. Review of Basic Sentences

SECTION C—REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES

1. Review of Basic Sentences (*Cont.*)

2. Covering the English of Basic Sentences (Individual Study)

Go through the *Basic Sentences* covering up the English and reading aloud the Serbo-Croatian. Check up on anything you do not know until you are sure of everything.

3. What Would You Say?

Translate these sentences into Serbo-Croatian, using *kad*, *ako* or *da*.

1. When I read this book through, I'll give it to you to read.
2. If I get Vuk's dictionary, it'll help me a lot to learn Serbian (or Croatian).
3. Were Vuk Karadžić alive (*žȉv*), he'd be of great help to his Serbian nation.
4. If all the Slavic (*slòveenskii*) peoples were in one country, their culture would be better known.
5. If I had all the books which are written about Jugoslav culture, I'd then know and be able to tell you more about it.
6. I'd just like to know when you'd read them all.
7. If I find Vuk's grammar, I'll buy it for you.
8. When Vuk lived in Austria, Vienna (*Bȅeč*) was then the center (*cènter*) of European (*Èvroopskee*) culture.
9. In every country culture advances if the people have an opportunity to be educated.
10. If all the Serbs, Croats and Slovenes (*sloveénci*) had been in one country five hundred years ago, the Turks would never have come before the gates (*vraáta*) of Vienna.
11. When I grow up, I'll then go to the university to be a doctor like my father is.
12. Since you have a daughter, you ought to have a son also.

SECTION D—LISTENING IN

1. What Did You Say? 2 Word Study Check-Up.

3. Listening In

1. *Tòm se interèsiiraa za Jugoslàveenskee naárodne tèkovine i literatuúru.*

Tom: *Mȍliim te Mȉlane, gdjè bi jàa mȍgao dȍbiti Svȅeto Piísmo na sȓpskoom jȅziku?*

Milan: *Žȅliiš li kuúpiti?*

Tom: *Jèste. Nȅ samo Svȅeto Piísmo, nego bi vȍlio kuúpiti i Vȕukovuu gramàtiku i nȅkoliko knjȉigaa gdje su lègeendaarnee ȅpskee pȅsme.*

Milan: *Jàa ȉmaam u škȍlskooj zgràdi dȍsta knjȉigaa, pa ću ti dòneeti da čȉtaaš.*

Tom: *Tȍo je lȅepo od tèbe, ali bi jàa vȍleo pòneeti zbȉirku ȅpskiih pȅsaamaa sa sòbom kad pȍodjem u Ameriku.*

Milan: *Ako ih čȉtaaš oóvdje, mȍžeš naȕčiti nȁ pameet.*

Tom: *Tȉi mȉsliiš da sam jàa kao slȅepii sèlskii gùslaar, pa da mògu ȕpaamtiti*[1] *svȕ sȓpskuu lègeendu i kȍsovskee junaáke dȍk*[2] *ih jedàmpuut pročȉtaam.*

Milan: *Ȉmaaš pràvo. Škȍlovaani ljȕudi nȅ moguu da ȕpaamtee k[illegible] seljaáci kȍji uȍpšte škȍolee niísu ni vȉdeli.*

Tom: *Čȕdnovato je kàko se je sȓpskaa kultuúra ȍdržaala za vreéme rȍbovaanja Tȕurcima.*

Milan: *Kào što vȉdiiš dèca su ȕvek ȕčila od svȍjiih rȍditeeljaa.*

Tom: *Naáravno,*[3] *i ȕvek slȕšali gùslaara gdȅ pȅvaa.*

Milan: *A nàjvȉšee su vȍleli čȕti lègeendu o Kràljeviću Mȁarku.*

Tom: *Kàko da nȅ?*

Jàa sam Amerikaánac pa mi je mȉlo čȕti kad se pȅvaa o Mȁarku i njègovoom Šaárcu.

Milan: *Dà, naáročito kad Mȁarko pȉje tulùminoom viíno, pȍla pȉje, pȍla Šaárcu daáje.*

Tom: *Čȕdnovato, zar nȅ?*

Milan: *Dà, da je čȕdnovato za škȍlovaana čovȅka, ali i dȁnas ȉmaa sȓpskiih seljaákaa kȍji vèrujuu da je Mȁarkov Šaárac ȉmao kriíla i da [illegible] mȍgao lètiti.*

Tom: *Zàtoo su se Sȑbi i ȍdržaali za tolȉko stȍljeećaa.*

---

[1] 'to remember' [2] 'as soon as' [3] 'naturally'

2. *Tom ràzgleedaa knjìge u knjìžari.*[1]

Knjìžaar:[2] *Dòbar dàan. Kàkovuu knjìgu žèliite gospòdine?*

Tom: *Jàa bi žèlio kuúpiti Svèeto Piísmo na sȑpskoom jèziku ako ìmaate.*

Knjìžaar: *Kad bi ìmao jàa bi vam dràagee vòljee pròdao.*

Znaáte da je većìna tìih knjìigaa ùništena za vreéme ràta.

Ali mìsliim da ìmaam Nòvii Zaávjet.[3]

Tom: *Òo, tòo je što je Vùuk Kàradžić prèveo?*

Knjìžaar: *Jèste, mèni je mìlo čùti da vìi dòbro pòznajete nàšu literatuúru.*

Tom: *Dà, pòznajem priíličnо dòbro ali nè bàš svè.*

Zàšto bi i žèlio kuúpiti jòš ràznovrrsniih knjìigaa.

Knjìžaar: *Mìsliite lègendaarniih?*

Tom: *Nàjprìje*[4] *dàajte mi Vùukov rìječniik i gramàtiku.*

Knjìžaar: *Bòjiim se da nèemaam ni rìječniik ni gramàtiku, ali ìmaam dòsta drùgiih knjìigaa o naárodnooj tèkovini.*

Tom: *Dòbro, mòliim vas pokaážite mi svè što ìmaate.*

Knjìžaar: *Izvòlte, oóvde vam je 'Kòsoovka Dèvoojka.'*

Tom: *Dà, vìdiim. Obuúčena je u bijélo kao boólničaarka.*

Knjìžaar: *Svàkaako da je kao boólničaarka kad je daávala pȑvuu pòmooć rànjeniim*[5] *junaácima.*

Takoódjer ìmaam knjìgu 'Màajka Jugoviićaa'.

Tom: *Po čèmu je òna znàmenita?*

Knjìžaar: *Màajka Jùgoviićaa je izgùbila na Kòsovu Pòlju mùuža i dèvet sinoóvaa kòjii su pàli sa Càr Làzarom.*

Tom: *Kàko je mògla prežiívjeti tùu tragèdiju?*

Knjìžaar: *I nìje, jer je ùmrla kad je sòkoo dònio rùuku njèenoga sìina Dàmjana.*

Tom: *Dàkle, oóvde su trìi knjìge.*

Jòš bi žèlio ako ìmaate nèšto o Kràljeviću Màarku.

Knjìžaar: *Ìmaam jèdnu vèliku knjìgu gdje ìmaate zbìirku pjèsaamaa svìih lègendaarniih junaákaa.*

Tom: *Vȑlo dòbro, ùzeeću svè čètiri.*

Kòliko kòštajuu?

Knjìžaar: *Sèdam stòo pedèset dìnaaraa.*

Tom: *Dòbro izvòlte, bàš mi je dràago što sam nàšao i kuúpio òve knjìge.*

Knjìžaar: *Faála lèepo i žèliim da vas òpeet vìdiim.*

---

[1] 'bookstore' [2] 'bookdealer' [3] 'New Testament' [4] 'first' [5] 'wounded'

SECTION E—CONVERSATION

1. Covering the Serbo-Croatian in Basic Sentences (Individual Study)

Cover the Serbo-Croatian of the *Basic Sentences* and practice saying the Serbo-Croatian equivalents of the English expressions.

2. Vocabulary Check-Up

Give the Serbo-Croatian expressions for the English equivalents in the *Basic Sentences* as the Group Leader calls for them.

3. Conversation

Suggested Topics:

1. *Vȉ ste u knjȉžari i trȁažiite nèke knjȉge. Kuúpili ste nèkolike ali niíste nȁšli svè kòje ste žèlili.*

2. *Vàas dvàa razgòvaaraate o Amèričkooj i Jugoslàveenskooj literatuúri. Dà li Amèrika ȉmaa ȉšta što je slȉčno sȑpskooj lègeendi?*

3. *Vȉ ste sa jèdniim prȉjateljem na Kȍsovu Pȍlju. Prȉčaajte njèmu zȁšto je Kȍsovo Pȍlje znàmenito.*

4. *Jèdan od vȁšiih prȉjateeljaa žèlii znàti kȁko tòo da je Jugoslàvija vèlikaa dȑžava a nèemaa nego trȉ univerziteéta u cèelooj dȑžavi (Beȍgrad, Zàgreb, Ljȕbljana). Òon bi vòlio da mu tòo ȍbjasniite.*

5. *Jèdan od vàas prȉčaa svòom prȉjatelju o Vȕuku Stefànoviću Kàradžiću, što je dòbra ȍon učȉnio za svòoj naárod.*

SECTION F—CONVERSATION (*Cont.*)

1. Conversation (*Cont.*)

Continue the Conversation in Section E, with a review of parts 1 and 2 if necessary.

2. Questions and Answers

First run through the *Listening In* once more. Then answer the following questions when the Guide asks you or take turns asking them of others and answering them.

1. 1. *Kàkove knjìge je Tòm žèlio kuúpiti?*
   2. *Gdgè ìmaa Mìlan tàkove knjìge?*
   4. *Kàko se je sr̀pskaa kultuúra òdržaala za vreéme Tùraakaa?*
   5. *Žàšto je Tòm užiívao da slùšaa o Kràljeviću Màarku?*

2. 1. *Kàko tòo da knjìžaar nèemaa Svèeto Piísmo?*
   2. *Čìjuu gramàtiku je Tòm žèlio da kùupii?*
   3. *Štò je čìnila Kòsoovka Dèvoojka?*
   4. *Kò je biíla Màajka Jùgoviićaa?*
   5. *Kòjee su čètiri knjìge što je Tòm kuúpio?*

FINDER LIST

Aùstrija (f.)	Аустрија	Austria
dèvoojka (*djèvoojka*) (f., G pl. *dèvojaakaa*)	девојка (дјевојка) (девојака)	maiden, girl
èpskii	епски	epic
formiírati (A1, I)	формирати	to form
gramàtika (f.)	грматика	grammar
gùslaar (m.)	гуслар	*gùsle* player
gùsle (f. pl.)	гусле	a one-stringed instrument
jèzik (m.)	језик	language, tongue
Jùgović	Југовић	(proper name)
jùnaak (2.1, m.)	јунак	hero, young man
knjìga (f.)	књига	book
knjìžaar (m.)	књижар	bookdealer
knjìžara (f.)	књижара	bookstore
Kòsovo	Косово	(place name)
Kòsovo Pòlje	Косово Поље	the field of Kosovo, where the Serbs under Car Lazar were defeated by the Turks in 1389
Kòsovskii or *Kòsoovkii*	Косовски Косовки	pertaining to Kosovo
kriílo (n.)	крило	wing
kultuúra (1.1, f.)	култура	culture
lègeenda (f.)	легенда	legend
lègendaar(*a*)*n*	легендаран	legendary
lètjeti (I)	летјети	to fly
lìngvist (m.)	лингвист	linguist
literatuúra (1.1, f.)	литература	literature

Màarko Kràljević	Марко Краљевић	Prince Marko or Marko Kraljevich
mòdernii	модерни	modern
naáravno	наравно	naturally
naárod(a)n	народан	pertaining to the people or nation, national, folk-
nàjprìje (*nàjprèe*)	најприје (најпре)	first
naùčiti (A2, P)	научити	to learn
òka (1.4, f.)	ока	half-peck measure
pàmeet (f.-*i*)	памет	memory, sense
nà pameet	на памет	by memory
pèsma (*pjèsma*) (f. G pl. *pèsaamaa*)	песма (пјесма) (песама)	song, poem
pèvati (*pjèvati*) (I)	певати (пјевати)	to sing
piíšuući	пишући	(while) writing (*piísati*)
pòstaviti (P)	поставити	to place (a number of objects, as when setting the table)
prevèsti (C, *ved-*, B3, P)	превести	to translate, to lead over (from: *sa* with Gen.; to: *na* or *u* with Acc.)
ràdovati (I)	радовати	(*se*) to be glad, rejoice
rànjen	рањен	wounded (*rániti*)
rìječniik (m.) (*rèečniik*)	ријечник (речник)	dictionary
robòvati (B6, I)	робовати	to serve, be enslaved (to: Dat.)
ròdjen	рођен	born
sèlskii	селски	pertaining to a village
slèep, f. *sleépa;* *slèepii* (*slìjep* *slijépa; slìjepii*)	слеп, слепа; слепи (слијеп, слијепа; слијепи)	blind
stòljeće (n.)	стољеће	century
Svèeto Piísmo (n.)	Свето Писмо	Bible ('Holy Letter')

Šaár(a)c (1.1, m.)	Шарац	dappled horse, Prince Marko's horse Šarac	*tulùmina* (f.)	тулумина	wine-skin
Školòvati (B6, I)	школовати	to educate, school	*Tùrčin* (pl. *Tùurci*, G. *Tùraakaa*)	Турчин (Турци, Турака)	Turk
Škȍlskii	школски	pertaining to school	*ùpaamtiti* (P)	упамтити	to remember
Škȍla (f.)	школа	school	*uz*	уз	alongside of (with Acc.)
tȅkovina (f.)	тековина	gain, pl. lore	*zaòstati* (V, P)	заостати	to be held back
tȅmelj (m.)	темељ	foundation	*zbȉirka* (f., G pl. *zbȉirkii*)	збирка (збирки)	collection

UNIT 28

FARMING

SECTION A—BASIC SENTENCES

Tom and Milan are again chatting in Milan's room at the schoolhouse.

	Tom	
about farming	*o poljodijélstvu*	о пољодијелству
We've talked about everything, Milan, but you haven't told me about farming.	*Mìlane, o svèmu smo prìčali ali mi niísi rèkao nìšta o poljodijélstvu.*	Милане, о свему смо причали али ми ниси рекао ништа о пољодијелству.
	Milan	
of a glad will	*drȁagee vȍljee*	драге воље
teacher	*ȕčitelj*	учитељ
nevertheless	*ȉpak*	ипак
I'll gladly tell you about that, since even though I'm a teacher, I'm still a peasant's son.	*Rȅći ću ti drȁagee vȍljee o tȍme, jer i ȁko sam ȕčitelj jȁa sam ȉpak sȅljačkii sȉin.*	Рећи ћу ти драге воље о томе, јер и ако сам учитељ ја сам ипак сељачки син.
	Tom	
small land-owners	*malopoósjedniici*	малопосједници
they cultivate	*obrȁdjujuu*	обрађују
I'd like to know how the small land-owners work [their] land.	*Jȁa bi žȅlio znȁti kȁko malopoósjedniici obrȁdjujuu zȅmlju.*	Ја би желио знати како малопосједници обрађују земљу.

	Milan	
in poor sections	*u pàsiivniim kràjèvima*	у пасивним крајевима
of oxen	*vòloovaa*	волова
of a primitive plow	*prìmitiivnog plùga*	примитивног плуга
There are many such in poor sections who do not even have oxen or a primitive plow.	*Tàkoviih ìmaa dòsta u pàsiivniim krajèvima kòji neémajuu čak ni vòloovaa ni prìmitiivnog plùga.*	Такових има доста у пасивним крајевима, који немају чак ни волова ни примитивног плуга.
	Tom	
Then how do they work what little land they have?	*Na kòji naáčin ònda obràdjujuu što màlo zèmljee što imaáduu?*	На који начин онда обрађују то мало земље што имаду?
	Milan	
by hard labor	*sa tèeškoom mùkoom*	са тешком муком
They work [it] by hard labor.	*Obràdjujuu sa tèeškoom mùkoom.*	Обрађују са тешком муком.
they possess	*pòsjedujuu*	посједују
In every village there are peasants who have oxen and some [of them have] horses, too.	*U svàkoom sèlu ìmaa seljaákaa kòji pòsjedujuu vòlove a nèkoji i kònje.*	У сваком селу има сељака који посједују волове а неки и коње.
	Tom	
I understand.	*Razùmeem.*	Разумем.
carrying cattle	*vòzeeće blàago*	возеће благо
So those poorer ones work for those who have draft animals.	*Tàko da ònii sir[illegible] [illegible]ii ràadee ònima kòji ì[illegible] [illegible]eće blàago.*	Тако да они сиромашнији раде онима који имају возеће благо.

	Milan	
That's it.	*Tàkoo je.*	Тако је.
exchange of working power	*ìzmena ràadnee snaágee*	измена радне снаге
one day of plowing	*jèdan dàan òraanja*	један дан орања
An exchange of labor, only the poorer one has to work five days [in exchange] for one day's plowing.	*Ìzmena ràadnee snaágee, sàmo što ònaaj siromàšnijii mòoraa da ràadii pèet daánaa za jèdan dàan òraanja.*	Измена радне снаге, само што онај сиромашнији мора да ради пет дана за један дан орања.
	Tom	
plowing is done	*òree se*	оре се
When do they plow in those sections?	*Kàd se òree ù tiim preédjelima?*	Кад се оре у тим предјелима?
	Milan	
in the Spring	*u pròleće*	у пролеће
when begins	*kad nàstanee*	кад настане
In the Spring, as soon as there's nice weather.	*U pròleće kad nàstanee lìjepoo vreéme.*	У пролеће кад настане лијепо време.
	Tom	
they don't sow	*nè sijuu*	не сију
winter crop	*òziimnoo žìto*	озимно жито
Don't they sow a winter crop?	*Zar òni nè sijuu òziimnoo žìto?*	Зар они не сију озимно жито?
	Milan	
rarely	*rèetko*	ретко
Very seldom.	*Vr̀lo rèetko.*	Врло ретко.

	[illegible]	
in the Fall	[illegible]	[illegible]
I imagine that they sow in the Fall in richer sections.	[illegible]	[illegible]
	[illegible]	
Of course.	[illegible]	[illegible]
in Vojvodina and Šumadija	[illegible]	[illegible]
machinery	[illegible]	[illegible]
In Vojvodina and Šumadija where they have modern machinery as well as plenty of good ground, they sow a winter crop.	[illegible]	[illegible]
	[illegible]	
I knew that there are rich lands there.	[illegible]	[illegible]
curious	[illegible]	[illegible]
I was just curious as to how the people live in the poorer sections.	[illegible]	[illegible]
	[illegible]	
government	[illegible]	[illegible]
gives	[illegible]	[illegible]
provisions	[illegible]	[illegible]
they pay off by working	[illegible]	[illegible]
on the national roads	[illegible]	[illegible]

The people have some ('something') food of their own, but the government gives them food ('provisions') for which they work on the (national) roads.	*Naárod ìmaa nèšto svȍjee hraánee a vlaáda im dȁavaa provizaáciju za kȍju odrȁdjujuu na dr̀žaavniim cèstama.*	Народ има нешто своје хране, а влада им дава провизацију за коју одрађују на државним цестама.
	Tom	
at least something	*po nèšto*	по нешто
Does every household have something in the way of livestock?	*Dȁ li svȁkaa kùća ìmaa po nèšto od blȁaga?*	Да ли свака кућа има по нешто од блага?
	Milan	
at least	*bȁr*	бар
cow	*krȁvu*	краву
some sheep	*nèkoliko ovaácaa*	неколико оваца
Yes, even the poorest has at least one cow and a few sheep.	*Jèste, i ȍnaaj nȁjsiromȁšnijii ìmaa bȁr jèdnu krȁvu i nèkoliko ovaácaa.*	Јесте, и онај најсиромашнији има бар једну краву и неколико оваца.
	Tom	
in Australia	*u Austrȁliji*	у Аустралији
with beautiful wool	*sa lèepoom vùnoom*	са лепом вуном
Yes, I've heard that they have sheep, as in Australia, with beautiful wool.	*Dȁ, čùo sam da imaáduu ȍvce kȁo u Austrȁliji sa lèepoom vùnoom.*	Да, чуо сам да имаду овце као у Аустралији са лепом вуном.
more kinds	*vìšee vŕstaa*	више врста
Are there more kinds of grain [here] than just wheat?	*Ìmaa li vìšee vŕstaa žìta ȍsim pšènicee oóvdje?*	Има ли више врста жита осим пшенице овђе?

	Milan	
barley	*jèčam*	јечам
rye	*ràaž*	раж
oats	*zòob*	зоб
millet	*pròso*	просо
buckwheat	*hèljda*	хељда
corn	*kukùruz*	кукуруз
Sure ('there are'), barley, rye, oats, millet, buckwheat and corn.	*Ìmaa, jèčam, ràaž, zòob, pròso, hèljda i kukùruz.*	Има, јечам, раж, зоб, просо, хељда и кукуруз.
the crop	*ljètinu*	љетину
Let's go into the fields and look at them ('the crop') now.	*Sàd ìdeemo u pòlje da vìdiimo ljètinu.*	Сад идемо у поље да видимо љетину.
	Tom	
Fine, let's go.	*Dòbro, hàjdemo.*	Добро, хајдемо.

SECTION B—WORD STUDY

A. PREPOSITIONS

Group 1

stànica nìje nìgda BEZ svìjeta	the station is never without people
ì BEZ škòlovaanja	even without schooling
štà mìsliiš BEZ da glèdaaš u kòmpas?	what do you think without looking at a compass?
bòljee je dà smo BLÎŽEE vraátaa	we'd better be nearer the door
pùut OKO svèeta	trip around the world
lèžeeći oóvdje PÒKRAAJ mòora	lying here beside the sea

skòro sam pȁo PREKÒ njiih	I almost fell over them
tòo je vlàast PREKO kòjee òni dòlazee u dòdiir sa vȉšiim vlaástima	that's the authority through ('over') which they come in contact with higher authorities
ali je ne upotrèbljujuu PRÌJE slùžbee	but they're not using it before the service
Nuúšić ùmroo PRÊE sèdam gòdiinaa	Nušić died seven years ago
mòoraamo vèčerati PRÊE nego pòodjemo	we have to have dinner before we start
jȅ li tòo PRÒTIIV zaákona?	is that against the law?
doóđite ȍvaamo ÌZA ȍvee stalaážee	come over here behind this rack

In Unit 9 (*Word Study*) we listed prepositions according to the case or cases which may be used after them. Here in Group 1 is a group of prepositions taking only the genitive. In two cases (*bez da glèdaaš*) and *prèe nego pòodjemo*) the prepositions are followed by verb phrases instead of nouns and in one (*prèe sèdam gòdiinaa*) by a numeral phrase. These phrases are used after prepositions just like nouns but of course have no case endings. (The same is true of indeclinable words such as *nȉšta*: *bez nȉšta* 'without anything'.)

The preposition *blȉžee* is the same as the adverb *blȉžee*. 'Near the door' is *bliízo* or *bliízu vraátaa*.

pròtiiv may mean 'opposite' as well as 'against': *ȍn sjèdii pròtiiv mène* 'he's sitting opposite me'.

ȉza means 'motion behind' or 'from behind'. It is made up of *iz* 'out of, from' and *za* 'behind' (see the discussion under Group 4). Here are other examples:

proóđi izà kućee 'go behind the house (and keep going)'
ȍn je dȍšao ȉza ȍnee kùćee 'he came from behind that house'
ȍn je pȑvii stȉgao izà mene 'he was first to arrive after me'

A number of prepositions are 'double' like *ȉza*, that is, made up of *iz* plus another preposition. For example:

ȉspod 'from under, (motion) under'
jȁa sam ȉskopao ȍvoo zlàato ȉspod kàmena 'I dug this gold from under a rock'
ȉzvukao sam ȍnog slabiića ispòd njega 'I pulled that weakling from underneath him'

ìspred 'from before, (motion) before'

odmàkni se isprèd mene 'get away from in front of me'
òon pròodje isprèd mene 'he crossed in front of me'

ìzmed or ***ìzmedju*** 'from between, between'

ìzmed vàas i mène 'between you and me'
ràt je nàjprìje pòčeo ìzmedju Nèmačkee i Pòljskee 'the war began first between Germany and Poland'
pòtok ìzviree ìzmedju ònaa dvàa brèega 'the stream springs from between those two mountains'

ìznad 'from over, (motion) over'

avìoon je lètio ìznad plàniinaa 'the plane was flying over the mountains'
ptìce lètee ìznad kùćee 'birds are flying over the house'

ìzvan 'outside of' (*van* 'outside')

òon je ìzvan zgràdee 'he's outside the building'
zàšto gòvoriiš izvàn sebe? 'Why are you talking through your hat?' (that is, 'beside yourself', out of your right mind)

All of these prepositions composed of *iz* plus another preposition take the genitive, as does *iz* itself.

Group 2

rijéke tèkuu PREMA Tìihoom Okeaánu	the rivers flow toward the Pacific Ocean
rijéke tèkuu PREMA jùgu	the rivers flow toward the south
mìi ìdeemo PREMA zàpaadu	we're going toward the west

The preposition *prema* 'toward' always has the dative case following. It sometimes means 'according to': *prema mòjoj informaáciji* 'according to my information', or simply 'to': *òon je ùčtiv prèma djèvoojci* 'he's polite to the girl'; or 'in comparison to': *prema zàpadniim dr̀žavama* 'in comparison to the western nations'.

Group 3

làko je PO daánu ali je nemoguúće PO nòći	it's easy during the day, but it's impossible during the night
àrmija manèvrišee PO br̀dima	the army maneuvers upon the hills
ìmali smo PO kòju u vìšiim mèstima	we had one here and there in the larger towns
svàkaa kùća ìmaa PO nèšto od blàaga	every house has at least something in the way of cattle
nàpreduješ svàkee gòdinee PO jèdan čìn do kapetaána	you advance one rank every year up to captain

po with the dative means in many cases 'according to, by' as in the first example: 'by day', 'by night'. Other examples:

Sr̀pskaa cr̀kva još i dànas se ràvnaa po Jùlijaanskoom kalendaáru 'the Serbian church even today regulates its activities according to the Julian calendar'

po svòom geogràfskoom pòložaaju Sr̀bi su vèoma čèesto biíli ìzvršeni nàpadaajima iz vàna 'by their geographical position the Serbs were often exposed to attacks from outside'

It may also have a distributive meaning with the dative: 'here and there upon the hills'. (Compare *po-* as a verbal prefix with distributive meaning in Unit 25, *Word Study*.) Here are other examples:

snèeg je pào po pòlju 'snow fell on the field'

avioóni su pàli po pòlju 'airplanes fell on the field'

mŕtvi vojniíci lèžee po zèmlji 'dead soldiers are lying on the field'

Each of these examples shows clearly the distributive force of *po*. The snow falls here and there over the field. Planes or soldiers dot the field. If just one plane fell, you say *avioon je pào na pòlje* 'the plane fell on the field'. Only a number of scattered objects can be used with *po*. Compare:

nèmooj pljùnuti na pòd 'don't spit on the floor'

nèmooj pljùvati po pòdu 'don't spit all over the floor'

The first verb is perfective: 'don't spit once', so it is *na* with the accusative. The second is imperfective: 'don't continue spitting' and the *po* adds the fact that it would be here and there over the floor.

The last three examples under the Group 3 heading show *po* used distributively but with the accusative. Here *po* is used only for its distributive value and does not affect the case of the following word or words. This is the same use of *po* that we studied in Unit 16, *Word Study*: *po jèdnu čàšu* 'a glass apiece'. Wc may also say: *bìće dòsta po jèdna čàša* 'one glass apiece will be enough'. Here *jèdna čàša* is nominative and the subject of *bìće*, showing that *po* has no effect on the case. With *nèšto*, the word *po* adds the meaning of 'at least, a little'. Another example is:

mòoj mùuž pròdaje nòvine i zàsluužii pò nešto ali tòo nìje dòsta za nàas dvòje 'my husband sells newspapers and earns a little something, but it isn't enough for the two of us'

po as a preposition also may have the accusative and then means 'after' with motion toward. For example:

žèliite li vìi ìći pò njiih? 'do you want to go after them?'

Group 4

kòjaa je nàdležnaa vlàast NAD òpštinoom?	which is the jurisdictional authority over the *opština?*
NAD svàkoom je bàan	over each is a governor
òstavljajuući cìpele PRED vraátima	leaving their shoes in front of the doors
ZA vreéme dok smo ròbovaali Tùurcima	during the time we served the Turks
zar niíste ìmali škòolaa ZÀ too vreéme?	didn't you have schools during that time?
kad zàadješ u šùmu MEDJU visokee plànine	when you go into the woods among high mountain ranges

These prepositions may be followed by the accusative (to express motion towards) or the instrumental (to express place where). We have already studied *pod* 'under' (Unit 13, *Word Study*). *nad* 'over', *pred* 'in front of' and *medja* 'between, among' are used in just the same way. Here are other examples:

nàgnuo se je nad bùnaar 'he leaned over the well'

làampa je nad mòjiim krèvetom 'the lamp's over my bed'

stàvi cìpele pred vraáta 'leave your shoes in front of the door'

jàa ìdeem pred njèga 'I'm going to meet him'
oóvca je ùšla medju kònje 'the sheep went among the horses'
mìi imaámo dȑvo medju štàloom i kùćoem 'we have a tree between the barn and the house'
medjù njima ìmaa i dòbriih ljuúdii 'there are some good men among them'

We have left the preposition *za*. In these examples it is used with the accusative as 'during'. In this meaning it must have a word indicating time used after it. We have also had it as 'for' (see Unit 9, *Word Study* A) and 'behind' (see Unit 21, *Word Study* H). As 'behind' it is used like *pod*, *nad*, *pred* and *medju*, with the accusative or instrumental. Here are other examples:

sàkrij se zà kuću 'hide yourself behind the house'
nàšao sam ga zà kućoom 'I found him behind the house'
òon je zàšao za ònuu zgràdu 'he went behind that building'
òon je stàjao zà mnoom 'he was standing behind me'
òon sjèdii za stòlom 'he's sitting at the table (or, behind the table)'

Group 5

pèvaa pèsme UZ gùsle	he's singing accompanied by a *gusle*
òon je stàjao UZ bàndeeru	he was standing by the telephone pole
òstavio je ÙZA zìid	he left it by the wall

The first of these examples you had in Unit 27. The others are added as illustrations. *uz*, or *ùza*, means 'alongside of, beside' and is used only with the accusative. It also means 'up' in such expressions as *ùz brdo* 'uphill' or 'up the hill', *uz rijèku* 'up the river' (examples below under *niz*).

Several other prepositions have uses other than those you've met so far:

u with the genitive 'in the possession of'

ù njee je mòoj pȑsten 'she has my ring'
u kòga je tvòja knjìga? u mòog bràta. 'who has your book? my brother'

You could also say *mòoj bràt je ìmaa* instead of *u mòog brata*. Which you say depends on whether he is in sight, as *u* is usually only used to indicate something is in the possession of a person present. Another limitation is that it is used of small things, such as can be held in the hand (as a book) or put in a pocket (as a ring). You may say, for example, *mòja je pùška ù njega* 'he has my gun', but you should say *mòoj kònj je kòd njega* 'he has my horse'. You may also say *mòja je pùška kòd njega*, as well as *òon ìmaa mòju pùšku*.

o with the accusative 'against'

òon se je ùdario o mòju glàavu 'he hit himself against my head'
ràzbio je čàšu ò ziid 'he broke the glass against the wall'

sa with the accusative, only in *sa òvuu stràanu* 'on this side' and *sa ònuu stràanu* 'on that side'

jàa sam znàtiželjan što je sa ònuu stràanu brèga 'I'm curious as to what's on the other side of the mountain'

Here are some other prepositions you should know, with examples:

With Genitive only:

kràaj 'beside'

òon stòjii kràaj stòla 'he's standing beside the table'
jàa sam ìgrala a mòoj mùuž je stàjao kràaj kòla 'I danced and my husband stood beside the circle'
òni su pròšli kràaj naas 'they passed by us'

mjèsto 'in place of'

naádji drùgooga ùčitelja mjesto mène 'find another teacher in place of me'

radi 'because of, on account of'

oòn prigòvaaraa radi jèla 'he's complaining about the food'
vìi se nè mooraate žuuriti ràdi mène 'you don't have to hurry on my account'
zàšto se vìi mùčiite ràdi tèe màalee stvàari? 'why are you disturbed on account of that little thing?'

With Dative only:

k 'to, toward'

doódji k mèni sùtra 'come to me (that is, to see me or to my house) tomorrow'
ȉdeem k prȉjatelju 'I'm going to a friend's'
primàkni se blȉžee k mèni 'come closer to me'
prȉmičuu se jèdnii g drùgima 'they're approaching each other'

pri 'against, to, at'

ȍn je stàjao pri bȁndeeri 'he was standing (leaning) against the telephone pole'
nȁšao sam ȍvuu pùšku pri ziídu 'I found this gun leaning against the wall'
jȁ nȅemaam nȍvaacaa pri mèni 'I don't have any money with me'

With Accusative only:

niz 'down' (motion)

mnògo je tèžee za lȁadju ȉći uz rijéku nego niz rijéku 'it's much harder for a boat to go upstream than downstream' (literally, 'up the river than down the river')
làkšee je ȉći nȉz brdo nego ùz brdo 'it's easier to go downhill than uphill'

Here is a revised list of prepositions. These are not all the Serbo-Croatian prepositions, but they are the most important ones for you to know.

A. Used with one case only.

1. With Genitive

bez	'without'	*ȉspod*	'from under'
bliízo, bliízu	'near'	*ȉspred*	'from before'
do	'up to'	*ȉza*	'from behind, behind'
iz	'out of'	*ȉzmed, ȉzmedju*	'between, among'

ìznad	'motion above'	*osim*	'except'
ìzvan	'outside of'	*pȍkraaj*	'beside'
kod	'at, by'	*pòslje*	'after (in time)'
krȁaj	'beside'	*preko*	'across'
mjèsto	'in place of'	*prìje*	'before (in time)'
od	'from'	*prȍtiiv*	'against'
oko	'around'	*radi*	'because of, on account of'
		zbog	'because of'

2. With Dative

k	'to, to (one's home)'
prema	'towards'
pri	'beside, leaning against'

3. With Accusative

kroz	'through'	*niz*	'down'	*uz*	'beside'

B. Used with Several cases.

1. Dative and Accusative

na	D	'on, upon'	A	'onto, to'
o	D	'about'	A	'against'
po	D	'here and there upon'	A	'after'

2. Instrumental and Accusative

	Place where		Place to which	
pod	I	'underneath'	A	'under'
nad	I	'over, above'	A	'over, above'
pred	I	'in front of'	A	'to the front of, to meet'

za	I	'behind'	A	'behind, for'		
medju	I	'between, among'	A	'into the midst of, between'		
3. Instrumental, Genitive (and Accusative)						
sa	I	'with'	G	'from'	(A	'on')
4. Dative, Accusative and Genitive						
u	D	'inside of'	A	'into'	G	'in the possession of'

B. ACCENT ON PREPOSITIONS

Nearly all prepositions of one syllable are proclitic so that nouns and pronouns with recessive accent usually lose their accent to the preposition. For example: *ȕ kuću, ȕ polju, pȍ njiih, zȁ too, zȁ kuću.*

Prepositions of two syllables are of two types: semi-proclitic and accented. When before words with fixed accent semi-proclitic prepositions have no accent or are accented on the first syllable: *ȉza ȍnee kùćee, ȉzvan zgràdee, ȉspod kàmena, preko kȍjee, medju plànine.* Before words with recessive accent, they may be accented on the first syllable (and the following word then has its own accent) or it may be proclitic and take the accent on the second syllable (and the following word has no accent): *ȉza kùćee, izà kućee, izà mene, izvàn sebe, ispòd njega, isprèd mene, medjù njima, ȕza zȉid.*

Many prepositions have forms with a final *-a* added:

k	*ka*	*s*	*sa*	*od*	*oda*	*uz*	*uza*	*pred*	*preda*	etc.

This final *-a* makes *oda, uza,* etc. two syllables so they are semi-proclitic: *ȕz ziid, ùza zȉid, uzà ziid.*

After certain prepositions (*u, za, pòda, kròza* and others) short forms of the personal pronouns may be used (*me, te, se, nj* and *nju*). For example:

ȉmaaj povereénje uú nju	'have confidence in her'
jàa sam se ùdaala zàa nj	'I married him' ('married myself to him')
pòslali su me trȉi mèseeca u zaátvor zaá nju	'they sent me to jail for three months on account of her'

Notice the special short forms of *njùu* (*nju*) and *njèga* (*nj*). Our other forms would be *u njùu, za njèga, za njùu.* One syllable prepositions such as *u* and *za* have falling accent before *nj* (since there is only one syllable in the accent unit), but elsewhere rising accent: *uú nju, zaá nju.* The final vowel of a preposition is always lengthened before such a short pronoun form.

C. NOUN ACCENT PATTERN 2.10

2.10 ` (falling) on the first syllable of the word before the accusative and vocative singular; nominative, accusative (and vocative) plural endings; optionally before genitive plural

´ (rising) optionally on the first syllable before the genitive plural ending

` (rising) on the first syllable of the word elsewhere

sg.	N	*oóvca*	pl. *òovce*
	A	*òovcu*	*òovce*
	D	*oóvci*	*oóvcama*
	G	*oóvcee*	*òvaacaa, ovaácaa*
	I	*oóvcoom*	*oóvcama*
	V	*òovco*	*òovce*

2. Covering English and Serbo-Croatian of Word Study (Individual Study)

Check yourself on your knowledge of the *Word Study* by covering first the English, then the Serbo-Croatian, and making sure you know everything thoroughly.

3. Review of Basic Sentences

Review the first half of the *Basic Sentences* with the Guide as in previous units.

SECTION C—REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES

1. Review of Basic Sentences (*Cont.*)

Review the second half of the *Basic Sentences*.

2. Covering the English of Basic Sentences (Individual Study)

Go through the *Basic Sentences* covering up the English and reading aloud the Serbo-Croatian. Check up on anything you do not know until you are sure of everything.

3. What Would You Say?

Complete these sentences by using the correct Serbo-Croatian for the English in parentheses. This is drill on your prepositions.

1. (Because of my illness - *bȍlest*, f.-*i*) *niísam mȍgao raáditi.*
2. *Nȅko drùgii mȍže tȍo učìniti* (in my place).
3. *Ȍon je bìo* (behind the house).
4. *Hljȅb je bjȅljii* (without buckwheat).
5. (In the poor sections) *u Jugoslàviji naárod upotrȅbljuje lìjep naáčin, ìzmena rȁadnee snaágee.*
6. *Čȍvjeku nìje teéško raáditi cȅeloo ljȅto sȁmo kad ìmaa dȍbru srȅću* (with the crop).
7. *Prȍšlee jȅseni mȉ smo mìslili da smo* (near victory) (over the enemy).
8. (Before) *sam jàa ȍdraastao, mȍjiim rȍditeljima biíla je vȅlikaa mùka, jer su moórali plaáćati* (for my schooling).
9. (Because of the crisis) *u vlaádi dȑžava nìje mȍgla da nàpreduje.*
10. *Ȍon ìmaa dȍsta nèprijateeljaa kȍjii su* (against him).
11. *Jàa sam mìslio da je mȍoj pàas* (in your possession).
12. (Through farming) *jàa sam se ìškolovao, jer je mȍoj ȍtac poljodijélac.*
13. *Jȅsi li vìdio da je zȅec ȍtišao* (behind the millet)?
14. *Pȍslje škȍolee nȁš ùčitelj rȁadii* (in the field).
15. *Jàa sam ȍstao oóvde dvàa dȁana* (because of you).
16. *Nàšao sam ȍvoo màalo jàanje* (among the sheep).
17. *Jàa hȍću da prȅedjem* (across the street).
18. *Nȅ možeš ùbiti sȑrnu jer je tȍo* (against the law).
19. *Djȅca su sjȅla* (around the table) *i čȅkajuu da im daádeš jȅsti.*
20. *Okreéni se* (toward the east) *pa ćeš vìditi kad sùunce ìzlazii.*
21. *Tàmo su djaáci i ùčitelj* (among them).
22. *Ȍdmah* (across that river) *je drùgaa dȑžava.*
23. *Vìdo sam zȅeca tàmo gdje lȅžii* (behind the millet).
24. *Ȍon je stàjao* (beside me) *kad je bȍomba pàla.*
25. *Dȍšao je nȍvii stùdent* (among us).
26. (In whose possession) *je tvȍoj sàat? Mȍoj sàat je* (in my father's possession).

SECTION D—LISTENING IN

1. What Did You Say?

With the other members of the group give orally your [illegible] calls for them.

2. Word Study Check-Up

Give the Serbo-Croatian for all English [illegible]

3. Listening In

1. *Tom i Milan diskutiìrajuu* (discuss) *o* [illegible]

Tom: *Rèci mi, Milane, kàko bàr naš malopoósjedniik obràdjuje zèmlju bez mòdernee mašinèrijee?*

Milan: *Siròmašnii malopoósjedniici òru sa primitiivniim plùgom.*

Tom: *Dà li òni pòsjedujuu kònje?*

Milan: *Vr̀lo rèetko. Òni su srètni ako ìmajuu vòlova.*

Tom: *Kàkovoo žito nàjvišee sìjuu?*

Milan: *Nàjvišee sìjuu ràaž i zòob, màlo jèčma.*

Tom: *Zàr nè sìjuu pšènicu ili kukùruz?*

Milan: *Vr̀lo màlo, jer u pàsiivniim krajèvima pšènica i kukùruz slàbo ràste.*

Tom: *Kàko se ònda hrànee?*

Milan: [illegible]

Tom: [illegible]

Milan: [illegible]

Tom: [illegible]

Milan: [illegible]

Tom: [illegible]

Milan: [illegible]

---

[1] 'at least'

Tom: *Kòju vȑrst ovaácaa imaáduu?*

Milan: *Ìsto kao u Australiji sa lìjepoom dùgačkoom vùnoom.*

2. *Dvàa seljaáka se razgovaárajuu o poljodijelstvu.*

Bràanko: *Znàaš da sam jùčee pròšao sa mòjiim bràtom kroz tvòjee pòlje i vìdio sam da ti je ljètina dòbra.*

Jàanko: *Tòo je svè što ìmaamo u òviim krajèvima, jer bez dòbree ljètinee nè bi mògli ni žiíviti.*

Bràanko: *Čùo sam da si kuúpio kràvu.*

Jàanko: *Zar me niísi vȉdio kad sam je pròveo isprèd tebe na pijàci?*

Bràanko: *Niísam. Tòo je vàljda biílo kad su iznàd naas lèteli avioóni.*

Jàanko: *Òo tàkoo, ònda radi avioónaa niísi me mògao ni primijétiti.*

Bràanko: *Dà bràte, mìi smo ih glèdali dok niísu prèšli preko Velèbita.*[1]

Jàanko: *Da ti pràvo rèčeem, jàa ih niísam ni glèdao. Mìi smo seljaáci srètnijii da ih nè vidiimo medjù nama.*

Bràanko: *Štò ćemo? Dànas je mòderno dòba.*

Tom: *Pa tòo je dòsta dòbro. Ìpak imaáduu nèšto.*

Milan: *Dà, imaáduu svòju màalu kùću, nèšto blàaga i žiívee dòsta dòbro kad bòljee nè moguu.*

Jàanko: *Jèste, ali jàa i tìi jòš ì sad obràdjujemo zèmlju kao što su nàši stàari čìnili i jèdeemo cȑrnii hlèb.*

Bràanko: *Nèemaam jàa nìšta pròtiiv cȑrnog hlèba sàmo da ga ìmaa dòsta.*

Jàanko: *Tòo je dòbro kad si tìi zàdovoljan sàmo da ìmaaš hlèba pa màkar bìo i cȑrnii,*

ali jàa sam bìo u Amèrici pa sam tàmo jèo bèelii hlèb i mèeso svàkii dàan.

Bràanko: *Jàa se čùdiim zàšto si i dòšao nàtrag*[2] *iz Amèrikee!*

Jàanko: *A znàaš zbog čèga sam se povraátio?*

Bràanko: *Nèznaam. Da čùjem.*

Jàanko: *Raádio sam dvàa kilomètra pod zèmljoom pàk sam mìslio da će bìti làkšee žiíviti oóvde, zàtoo sam se povraátio.*

Bràanko: *Jèsi li tìi vàdio zlàato*[3] *ispod zèmljee?*

---

[1] *Velèbit je ìme plàninee.* [2] 'back' [3] 'gold'

Jàanko: *Dà, da jèsam. Kad smo unuútra u zèmlji okò naas ràadniikaa je svè zlàato.*

Bràanko: *Kàko tòo da niísi dònio sòbom nèkoliko kìlograamaa?*

Jàanko: *Nè možeš ìznijeti ni màalii komàdić.*

Bràanko: *Zar te ùvjek pregledaávajuu?*

Jàanko: *Dà. Pa dà sam ga i dònio, štò bi mi oóvde kad ga nè možeš jèsti.*

Bràanko: *Znàam da ga nè možeš jèsti, ali bi mògao kuúpiti svákovrsniih stvaárii za zlàato.*

Jàanko: *Zabòravimo mìi sàd zlàato.*

Bòljee je da mìsliimo kàko ćemo spreémiti nàšu ljètinu.

SECTION E—CONVERSATION

1. Covering the Serbo-Croatian in Basic Sentence (Individual Study)

Cover the Serbo-Croatian of the *Basic Sentences* and practice saying the Serbo-Croatian equivalents of the English expressions.

2. Vocabulary Check-Up

Give the Serbo-Croatian expressions for the English equivalents in the *Basic Sentences* as the Group Leader calls for them.

3. Conversation

Suggested Topics:

1. *Jèdan òd vaas kòji je ròdjen u graádu vìdio je Jugoslàveenskog seljaáka gdie òree na čètiri vòla sa primitìivniim plùgom. Ì sad razgòvaaraate sa jèdniim prìjateljem o tìim siròmašniim seljaácima.*
2. *Razgòvaaraajte sa vàšiim prìjateljem o naáčinu obradjiívaanja zèmljee u ràazniim preédjelima Jugoslàvijee.*
3. *Razgòvaaraajte o ràznovrrsnoom žìtu i dà li se sìjee žìto u jesèni u cèelooj Jugoslàviji.*
4. *Razgòvaaraajte o sèljačkoom imaánju u Jugoslàviji (o kùći, blàagu, zèmlji, uòpšte o svèmu).*
5. *Razgòvaaraajte kàko ònaaj sèljaak u Jugoslàviji kòjii ìmaa kònje ili vòlove žiívii mnògo bòljee.*

SECTION F—CONVERSATION (*Cont.*)

1. Conversation (*Cont.*)

Continue the Conversation in Section E, with a review of parts 1 and 2 if necessary.

2. Questions and Answers

First run through the *Listening In* once more. Then answer the following questions when the Guide asks you or take turns asking them of others and answering them.

1. 1. *Na kòjii naáčin obràdjujuu zèmlju u Jugoslàviji?*
   2. *Kàkvoo žito nàjbòljee raáste u pàsiivniim krajèvima?*
   3. *Zàšto siròmašnii seljaáci nè raadee kod svòjee kùćee? i gdè ìduu raáditi?*
   4. *Zàšto siròmašnii ljùudi pràvee dr̀žaavnee puúteve?*
   5. *Štò svàkii i nàjsiromàšnijii sèljaak ìmaa od blàaga?*

2. 1. *Kùda je Bràanko jùčee pròlazio i s kìim?*
   2. *Kàko tòo da Bràanko nìje vìdio Jàanka na pijàci sa kràvoom?*
   3. *Kàko su dùgo ljùudi glèdali avioóne?*
   4. *Kàko se je Jàanko hraánio u Amèrici?*
   5. *Jè li Jàanko raádio tèeško u Amèrici i gdè?*
   6. *Štò se mòže kuúpiti sa zlàatom?*

FINDER LIST

Austràlija (f.)	Аустралија	Australia
bar	бар	at least
blàago (n.)	благо	cattle
cèsta (f.)	цеста	road
daávati (A1, I)	давати	to give
dr̀žaavnii	државни	national, pertaining to the country
hèljda (f.)	хељда	buckwheat
ìpak	ипак	nevertheless
ìzmena (f.) (*ìzmjena*)	измена (измјена)	exchange
jèč(a)m (m.)	јечам	barley
jèseen (2.7 or fixed, f.-*i*, G *jèseni*)	јесен (јесени)	Fall
kràva (f.)	крава	cow
kukùruz (m.)	кукуруз	corn
ljètina (f.) (*lètina*)	љетина (летина)	crop in the field, harvest
màkar	макар	at least

malopoósjedniik (m.) (*malopoósedniik*)	малопосједник (малопоседник)	small land-owner
mašinèrija (f.)	машинерија	machinery
mùka (f.)	мука	labor, hardship, trouble
nàstati, da nàstanee, nàstao	настати, да настане, настао	to come into being, begin
nàtrag	натраг	back (adv.)
obradjiivati (A1, I)	обрађивати	to cultivate, till
odradjiivati (A1, I)	одрађивати	to pay off by working
oóvca (2.10, f.)	овца	sheep, ewe
òrati (*a/ee*, I)	орати	to plow
òziimnii	озимни	pertaining to winter
pàk	пак	and
pàsiiv(*a*)*n*	пасиван	poor, (passive)
plùg (m. pl. *plùgovi*)	плуг (плугови)	plow
poljodijélstvo (1.1, m.) (*poljodeélstvo*)	пољодијелство (пољоделство)	farming
pòsjedovati (I) (*pòsedovati*)	посједовати (поседовати)	to possess
prìmitiiv(*a*)*n*	примитиван	primitive
pròleće (n.) (*pròljeće*)	пролеће (прољеће)	spring
pròso (n.)	просо	millet
provizaácija (f.)	провизација	provisions
ràad(*a*)*n*	рад	pertaining to work
ràž (f.-*i*, G *ràži*)	раж (ражи)	rye
rèetko (*rìjetko*)	ретко (риjетко)	rarely, seldom
sìjati (*a/ee*, I)	сиjати	to sow
snaága (1.1, f.)	снага	power
ùčitelj (m.)	учитељ	teacher
vlaáda (1.1, f.)	влада	government
vòlja (f.)	воља	will
vòo (m., G *vòla*, pl. *vòlovi*)	во (вола, волови)	ox
vŕsta (1.1, f.)	врста	kind, quality
vùna (f.)	вуна	wool
zlàato (n.)	злато	gold
znàtiželj(*a*)*n*	знатижељан	curious
zòob (f.-*i*, G *zòbi*)	зоб (зоби)	oats

UNIT 29

INDUSTRY

SECTION A—BASIC SENTENCES

Tom has been visiting Milan during his furlough and now has to leave.	*Tòm je bìo u pòsjeti kod Mìlana za vreéme njègovog òtsustva i sad mòoraa da nàpustii mjèsto.*	Том је био у посјети код Милана за време његовог отсуства и сад мора да напусти мјесто.
	Tom	
has approached	*primàklo se je*	примакло се је
[Well], Milan, the time's come for me to leave ('my departure').	*Mìlane, vreéme se je primàklo za mòoj òdlazak.*	Милане, време се је примакло за мој одлазак.
	Milan	
here and there in the village	*po sèlu*	по селу
Let's walk a little more around the village.	*Hàjde da jòš màlo pròšeećemo po sèlu.*	Хајде да још мало прошећемо по селу.
	Tom	
to lock	*zakljùčati*	закључати
that I give up	*da prèdaam*	да предам
key	*kljùuč*	кључ
by chance	*slùčaajno*	случајно
in my pocket	*u mòom džèpu*	у мом џепу

All right. I'll lock the door and give you the key so I won't (by chance) forget [and leave] it in my pocket.	*Dòbro. Èvo jàa ću zaključati vraáto i da ti prèdaam kljùuč da ga nè bi slùčaajno zabòravio u mòom džèpu.*	Добро. Ево ја ћу закључати врата и да ти предам кључ да га не би случајно заборавио у мом џепу.
	Milan:	
slowly	*làgaano*	лагано
we walk	*šèetaamo*	шетамо
you observe	*pòsmaatraaš*	посматраш
as they spin and knit	*kako preéduu i plètuu*	како преду и плету
We'll walk slowly (now) as I know you enjoy watching the peasant women spinning and knitting.	*Sàda ćemo làgaano da šèetaamo jer znàam da tìi ùžiivaaš da pòsmaatraaš seljàkinje kako preéduu i plètuu.*	Сада ћемо лагано да шетамо јер знам да ти уживаш да посматраш сељакиње како преду и плету.
	Tom	
with a distaff	*sa prèslicoom*	са преслицом
I never saw a woman in America spinning wool with a distaff.	*U Amèrici niísam nìgda vìdio žènskuu sa prèslicoom gdje preéde vùnu.*	У Америци нисам нигда видио женску са преслицом гђе преде вуну.
	Milan	
hemp fibres	*prèdiivo ot kònopljee*	предиво од конопље
You'll not only see wool now but also hemp fibres [which] the women are spinning.	*Sàda ćeš vìditi nè sàme vùnu, nego i prediivo ot kònopljee gdje žène preéduu.*	Сада ћеш видити не само вуну, него и предиво од конопље гђе жене преду.

	Tom	
you promised me	*ȍbećao si mi*	обећао си ми
they're weaving	*tkàjuu*	ткају
homemade linen or cotton	*dòmaaćee plaátno*	домаће платно
Oh, yes, I almost forgot. You promised to show me the women weaving (homespun) linen.	*Dà, skȍro sam zabòravio. Òbećao si mi da ćeš mi pokaázati gdje žȅne tkàjuu dòmaaćee plaátno.*	Да, скоро сам заборавио. Обећао си ми да ћеш ми показати гђе жене ткају домаће платно.
	Milan	
loom	*tàru*	тару
It isn't the time for weaving now, and you can't see a loom.	*Sȁda nȉje vreéme za tkaánje i nȅ možeš vȉditi tàru.*	Сада није време за ткање и не можеш видити тару.
	Tom	
at that fat tavern-keeper's	*kod ȍnogaa dȅbelog birtaáša*	код онога дебелог бирташа
that I excuse myself from him	*da se ȍprostiim s njiíme*	да се опростим с њиме
We can stop off at that fat tavern-keeper's a bit so that I can say good-bye to him.	*Mȍžemo se svraátiti mȁlo kod ȍnogaa dȅbelog birtaáša da se ȍprostiim s njiíme.*	Можемо се свратити мало код онога дебелог бирташа да се опростим с њиме.
	Milan	
industry	*indùstriju*	индустрију
Before you leave our country, you ought to see our industry, too.	*Prȅe nego nȁpustiiš nȁšu dȑžavu trȅbaaš da vȉdiiš i nȁšu indùstriju.*	Пре него напустиш нашу државу требаш да видиш и нашу индустрију.
	Tom	
to omit	*propùstiti*	пропустити
mines (mineral)	*rùudniike*	руднике

Oh, I mustn't miss that, especially your (mineral) mines.	*À, tòo ne mògu propùstiti, naáročito vàše rùudniike.*	А, то не могу пропустити, нарочито ваше руднике.
	Milan	
You'll just [have to] take a longer time to see all that.	*Sàmo ćete ùzeeti dùžee vrèmena da ti tòo svè vìdiiš.*	Само ћете узети дуже времена да ти то све видиш.
	Tom	
What do you mean?	*Kàko mìsliiš?*	Како мислиш?
	Milan	
into Slovenia	*u Sloveéniju*	у Словенију
is mined	*kòpaa se*	копа се
coal	*ùgalj*	угаљ
You must go to Slovenia. Coal's mined there;	*Mòoraaš ìći u Sloveéniju. Tàmo se kòpaa ùgalj;*	Мораш ићи у Словенију. Тамо се копа угаљ;
copper	*bàkar*	бакар
iron	*žèljezo*	жељезо
lead	*òlovo*	олово
of various minerals	*ràazličitiih ruúdaa*	различитих руда
and into Bosnia and also to Serbia. There's copper, iron, lead, and many other minerals (of various kinds).	*a u Bòsnu i Sr̀biju. Tàmo je bàkar, žèljezo, òlovo i još mnògo ràazličitiih ruúdaa.*	а у Босну и Србију. Тамо је бакар, жељезо, олово и још много различитих руда.
	Tom	
factory	*fàbrika*	фабрика
And where's a foundry for the smelting of iron?	*A gdè vam je fàbrika za tòpljeenje žèljeza?*	А где вам је фабрика за топљење жељеза?

	Milan	
in Zenica	*u Zènici*	у Зеници
in Šabac	*u Šàpcu*	у Шапцу
You'll find that, too. There's one in Zenica and another in Šabac.	*Ì too ćeš naáći tàmo. Jèdna je u Zènici a drùgaa je u Šàpcu.*	И то ћеш наћи тамо. Једна је у Зеници а друга је у Шапцу.
	Tom	
Don't you have a foundry for (the) smelting (of) copper?	*Zar nèemaate fàbriku za tòpljeenje bàkra?*	Зар немате фабрику за топљење бакра?
	Milan	
agrarian	*àgraarna*	аграрна
No. Our country is agricultural.	*Nè. Nàša dȑžava je àgraarna.*	Не. Наша држава је аграрна.
the large majority	*ògroomna većìna*	огромна већина
of the inhabitants	*stanovniīštva*	становништва
farmers	*zemljoràadniici*	земљорадници
The overwhelming majority of the population are farmers.	*Ògroomna većìna stanovniīštva su zemljoràadniici.*	Огромна већина становништва су земљорадници.
	Tom	
you export the copper ore	*ìzvoziite bàkrenu ruúdu*	извозите бакрену руду
to import the processed material	*uvòziti preràdjevinu*	увозити прерађевину
Now I understand. You export the copper ore, then, but have to import the finished product.	*Sàd razùmeem. Ònda vìi ìzvoziite bàkrenu ruúdu a mòoraate uvòziti preràdjevinu.*	Сад разумем. Онда ви извозите бакрену руду а морате увозити прерађевину.

	Milan	
visit!	*pòsjeti!*	посјети!
wood industry	*dȑvenuu indùstriju*	дрвену индустрију
Also visit our lumber industry.	*Takoódjer pòsjeti dȑvenuu indùstriju.*	Такођер посјети дрвену индустрију.
	Tom	
I sure want to.	*Svàkaako da hȍću.*	Свакако да хоћу.
in the Bosnian forests	*u Bȍsaanskiim šȕmama*	у Босанским шумама
many saw-mills	*mnȍgo pilaánaa*	много пилана
You know you told me there are lots of sawmills in the Bosnian forests.	*Znȁaš da si mi priíčao da u Bȍsaanskiim šȕmama ȉmaa mnȍgo pilaánaa.*	Знаш да си ми причао да у Босанским шумама има много пилана.
	Milan	
And there's something else yet.	*I ȍnda jȍš nȅšto.*	И онда још нешто.
for processing tobacco	*za prerȁdjevinu duvaána*	за прерађевину дувана
Be sure to see the factories for processing tobacco while you're still there.	*Nȅmooj da nȅ bi vȉdio kad si već tȁmo, fȁbrike za prerȁdjevinu duvaána.*	Немој да не би видио кад си већ тамо, фабрике за прерађевину дувана.
	Tom	
I know you grow first class tobacco.	*Tȍ znȁam da kȍd vaas raáste prvȍklasnii dȕvaan.*	То знам да код вас расте првокласни дуван.
in southern Serbia	*u jȕžnooj Sȑbiji*	у јужној Србији
cotton	*pȁmuk*	памук
poppy	*mȁk*	мак

And I heard that cotton and poppies grow in southern Serbia.	*A čùo sam da u jùžnooj Sȑbiji raáste pàmuk i màk.*	А чуо сам да у јужној Србији расте памук и мак.
	Milan	
succeeds	*ùspijevaa*	успијева
Yes, the cotton in our country has been doing very well for the last few years.	*Jèst, za pòsljednjiih nèkoliko gòdiinaa pàmuk u nàšoj dȑžavi dòbro ùspijevaa.*	Јест, за последњих неколико година памук у нашој држави добро успијева.
	Tom	
of cotton cloth	*pàmučnee ròbee*	памучне робе
I noticed that you have several factories for the manufacture of cotton cloth in the country.	*Tòo sam primijétio da u dȑžavi imaáte nèkolike fàbrike za tkaánje pàmučnee ròbee.*	То сам примјетио да у држави имате неколике фабрике за ткање памучне робе.
	Milan	
before you move	*prèe nego krèeneš*	пре него кренеш
by boat	*sa làadjoom*	са лађом
from Dubrovnik	*iz Dùbrovniika*	из Дубровника
fishing industry	*rìbolovskuu indùstriju*	риболовску индустрију
along the Adriatic coast	*duž Jàdranskee òbalee*	дуж Јадранске обале
And then before you leave Dubrovnik by boat, look at the fishing industry along the Adriatic coast.	*I ònda prèe nego krèeneš iz Dùbrovniika vìdi rìbolovskuu indùstriju duž Jàdranskee òbalee.*	И онда пре него кренеш из Дубровника види риболовску индустрију дуж Јадранске обале.
	Tom	
fishing	*rìboloov*	риболов
Fishing has always interested me.	*Rìboloov me je ùvek zaniímao.*	Риболов ме је увек занимао.

A FINAL HINT ON PRONUNCIATION

You should have a good pronunciation of Serbo-Croatian by now. It would be a good exercise for you to turn back to the *Hints on Pronunciation* in Units 1–5, 7–10 and check your own speech to see if what is said there applies to Serbo-Croatian *as you now speak it*. There are a few matters of pronunciation which have not been discussed. Here are several more hints. These matters may or may not have been problems, depending on your Guide's speech habits.

Voicelessness of final vowels

Some speakers of Serbo-Croatian seem to say *bȉt* for *bȉti*, *pȍslat* for *pȍslati*, *kȕć* for *kȕći* or *kȕću*, etc. If you listen closely to such a speaker, you will find that he (or she) *whispers* the final vowel of such words. A final *i* or *u* after a voiceless consonant may be whispered (or voiceless). Here are examples (the voiceless vowel is in normal type instead of italics):

*mȁp*i *bȉt*i *ȍblaac*i *kȕć*i *ȉć*i *kȍkoš*i
*živȍt*u *rȕuk*u *kȕć*u

Sound changes between words

When a sentence is said slowly or carefully, each word is said more or less by itself, but in rapid speech the words flow together and the same sound changes that we found in the middle of words (Unit 23, *Word Study*) tend to take place. Not all changes we've met take place but many do. For example:

Voiceless-voiced replacements:

OT seljaákaa for *od*
OT kȍnopljee for *od*
IS praònicee for *iz*
G baáki for *k baáki* ('to granny's')

Loss of one of two identical consonants or voiced-voiceless counterparts:

nèprijatel je for *nèprijatelj je*
o tvȍjiih vraátaa for *od*
primìtiva naáčin for *primìtivan naáčin*

Section B—Word Study

A. AGREEMENT

Group 1

da ga nè bi zabȍravio u MȌOM DŽÈPU	so that I won't forget it in my pocket
RÌBOLOOV me JE ùvek ZANIÍMAO	fishing always interested me
NÀŠA DȐŽAVA je ÀGRAARNA	our country is agricultural

VREÉME se JE PRIMÀKLO	the time has approached
žène tkàjuu DÒMAAĆEE PLAÂTNO	the women are weaving homespun linen

You are very familiar with the 'agreement' of an adjective with the noun it modifies and of a verb with its subject. The adjective has an ending which corresponds to the noun in gender (masculine, feminine or neuter), number (singular, plural, or after numerals 2–4) and case (nominative, accusative, dative, genitive, instrumental, vocative). A verb agrees with its subject in person (first—*jȁ*, *mȉ*, second—*tȉ*, *vȉ*, third—*ȍn*, *ȍna*, *ȍni*, noun subjects) and number (singular, plural). In Group 1 we have examples of masculine (*džèpu*, *rìboloov*), feminine (*dr̀žava*) and neuter (*vreéme*, *plaátno*) nouns agreeing with both adjectives (*mòom*, *nàša*, *àgraarna*, *dòmaaćee*) and verbal adjectives—participles—(*zaniímao*, *primàklo*) as well as the verb *je*. Now examine the examples in Group 2:

Group 2a

KÒLIKO mu JE štètee UČINJÈNO	how much damage was done to him
PÈET do ŠÈEST a nègdje i VÌŠEE seélaa SAČINJAÂVAJUU ȍpštinu	five to six and in some places more villages make up an *opština*
JÈ li ȊŠTA ȌSTALO?	was anything left?
ȌSTALO je NÈŠTO	something was left
za NÈKOLIKO daánaa	for a few days
TRÌI i ČÈTIR JE SÈDAM	three and four's seven
sàd JE DVÀA sàata	it's now two o'clock
od DÈVET meseécii do DVÌJE gòdine	from nine months to two years

Kòliko, *ȉšta*, *nèšto*, *nèkoliko*, *vìšee* and the numerals do not have different case endings but always have the same form whether they are subject of the verb, object, object of a preposition, etc. The numeral for 'two'—*dvàa*, *dvìje*—has different forms for masculine and feminine but that is all. These forms, like the rest of the numerals and the other words here, are 'indeclinable'. Indeclinables are usually treated as neuter singulars as we see from the above examples: *kòliko* . . *je* . . *učinjèno*, *jè* . . *ȉšta ȍstalo?*, etc. Sometimes a plural verb is used, as *sačinjaávajuu* after the indeclinables *pèet*, *šèest*, *vìšee*. Here the speaker has in mind the fact there are several villages, not that the several are a unit of five, six or more.

(Note: in *ìmaate nèkolike fàbrike*, the word *nèkolike* is a regular adjective, not the indeclinable, which is always *nèkoliko* and would be followed by the genitive plural.)

Here are other examples of indeclinables:

sàmo dvàa djaáka su biíla oóvdje	'only two students were here'
sàmo dèset djaákaa je biílo oóvdje	'only ten students were here'
štà su ti kaázali ònaa dvàa mòmka	'what did those two fellows say to you?'
nèkoliko òsoobaa je biílo tàmo	'a few people were there'
mnògo svèeta je biílo tàmo	'a lot of people were there'

Notice how the participle may have the ending *-a* to agree with *dvàa* just as *djaáka* does, or *-i* as in *kaázali*, or *-o* (*biílo*) to agree with the indeclinable as a neuter singular. The verb is plural (*su*) or singular (*je*). Where the verb comes before the indeclinable subject as in *štà su ti kaázali*, etc., it is usually plural if the subject refers to more than one person. Compare:

stòo pedèset jèdan čòvek je bìo tàmo	'151 men were there'
stòo pedèset dvàa čovèka je biílo tàmo	'152 men were there'
tàmo su biíli stòo pedèset i dvàa čovèka	'152 men were there'
pèet ljuúdii je biílo tàmo	'five men were there'

Jèdan čòvek is simple adjective plus noun as subject. After *152 čovèka* the neuter singular *je biílo* is used, treating it as collective. But when the verb is first, *tàmo su biíli 152 čovèka*, it is masculine plural. In the last sentence *pèet ljuúdii* is treated as a collective. Compare also these examples from your *Basic Sentences:*

tàmo JE bàkar žèljezo òlovo i jòš mnògo ràazličitiih ruúdaa	'there there is copper, iron, lead, and many other minerals of different sorts'
u jùžnooj Sr̀biji RAÂSTE pàmuk i màk	'cotton and poppies grow in southern Serbia'

Here the verbs are singular even though several subjects *follow*.

Group 2b

neémajuu čak ni VÒLOOVAA ni PRÌMITIIVNOG PLÙGA	they don't even have oxen or a primitive plow
zar niísle imali ŠKÒOLAA zà too vreéme	didn't you have schools during that time
u sêlima nìje biîlo uòpšte ŠKÒOLAA do 1919	there generally weren't any schools in the villages until 1919

These are examples of the familiar 'genitive of quantity'. In the first two sentences it is the object of the verb. In the last it is really the subject: ' "of schools" was not'. This genitive construction works just like an indeclinable noun, in other words.

Group 2c

ÒNOO su člànovi	those are members
ÒNOO su vatrogaasci	those are firemen
kòjaa je ÒNOO rijéka?	which river is that?
ÒNOO je lùgaar	that's the forester
TÒO je rijéka Sàva	that's the Sava river
TÒO je dòbra ideéja	that's a good idea

The words *ònoo* and *tòo* have the same form in these sentences no matter what they refer to. *ònoo* is the same in Serbo-Croatian whether it means 'that' or 'those' and whether it refers to *lùgaar* (m. sg.), *člànovi* (m. pl.), or *rijéka* (f. sg.). The same is true of *tòo* (and also of *òvoo*, though no examples are given above). Whenever *òvoo, tòo*, and *ònoo* are used as 'this, that, that' in 'this is, that is' (or, in a question, '____ is this, ____ is that'), they are indeclinable. As indeclinables they may refer to singular or plural, so the English equivalent is frequently 'these' or 'those'. We may contrast this with *ònaaj* as an adjective in *kàko ònii tàmo ìgrajuu kòlo* 'how do those (people) over there dance the *kolo?*'. Here *ònii* is a masculine plural adjective used like a noun as subject of the verb *ìgrajuu.*

Group 3

ògroomna VEĆÌNA stanovnìštva su zemljoràadniici	the great majority of inhabitants are farmers
ìzgleedaamo gràaskooj GÒSPODI dvaáput stàrijee	we look twice as old as city gentry

The words *većìna* 'majority' and *gospòda* 'gentlemen' are what we call "collectives'. In form they are singular, but in sense they are plural. The adjectives with them are singular, but the verb with *većìna* is plural. Just as with indeclinables, a collective noun may have a singular verb, also, depending on whether you stress the idea of collectivity (unity, singular) or the idea of a collection of individuals (plurality, plural). The plurals of *dijéte* and *bràt* are collectives: *djèca*, *bràća*. In fact, all neuter nouns which denote living beings have feminine singular nouns (*-a* nouns or *-i* nouns) as their plural: *tèle* 'calf' pl. *tèlaad*,

Here are examples of the use of collectives:

mòjaa bràća su bìili kòd kućee	my brothers were at home
njègovaa bràća su bògata (or, *bògati*)	his brothers are rich
mòjaa tèlaad su bìila kòd kućee	my calves were at home

The examples in Groups 4 and 5 you have not had in your *Basic Sentences*. They are added here to give you a more complete picture.

Group 4

òn je dòbar BRIÍCA	he's a good barber
ìàa nè voliim òvogaa BRIÍCU	I don't like this barber

The word *briíca* is feminine in form and takes all the feminine endings, but it is masculine in meaning and adjectives with it are masculine. (Sometimes feminine adjectives are used with such words in the plural. You would probably use *brijaáči* or *bèrberi* instead *briíce* as a plural.)

Group 5

ÒNA i SÈSTRA joj su zdràve	she and her sister are well
ÒNA i MÙUŽ joj su zdràvi	she and her husband are well
MÈESO i MLIJÉKO su čìsti	the meat and the milk are clean

When there are two subjects as above, the adjective (or participle) which refers back to them is masculine plural if both subjects are masculine, if one is masculine and the other feminine or if both are neuter (rare). If both are feminine, the adjective is feminine plural.

B. VERBS

vreéme se je PRIMÀKLO za mòoj òdlazak	the time has approached for departure

primàklo is from *primàknuti*, a *nu* verb with consonant stem *l* forms: *primàknuti, da prìmaknee, prìmakao* (*primàklo*), *primàkni!*, *prìmaknuut*. This is accent pattern B3 (see Unit 25, *Word Study* C) and gives us an example of the *-t* form, though it has no *-n* form.

tì ùžiivaaš da pòsmaatraaš kako PREÉDUU i PLÈTUU	you enjoy watching them spin and knit
niísam vìdio žènskuu gdje PREÉDE vùnu	I've never seen a woman spinning wool

preéduu and *preéde* are from *prèsti* 'to spin'. The perfective counterpart is *òpresti*. This verb has a short vowel in the *-ti* and *l* forms: *prèsti, preéde, prèla, preédi!* (*prèla* is given instead of *prèo* as men seldom spin.)

plètuu is from another consonant stem verb, root *plet-*. The *-t-* is replaced in the same way as *d* is in *prèsti* or *jèsti*, so we have: *plèsti, plètee, plèla, plèti!* The perfective is *oplèsti*, which has accent pattern B7a (though it has a two syllable base).

C. NEW VERB FORMS

In the discussion of the make-up of the verb (Unit 25 *Word Study* B) several endings were listed which we have not met in any of our sentences. These are *-h*¹, *-h*², *-v* and *-vši*. *-h*¹ stands for the endings of the 'perfective past' and *-h*² for those of the 'imperfective past'. Here are some examples of how these tenses are formed:

Perfective Past

	a	**i**	V	C	
-h	*glèdah*	*čȉnih*	*čȕh*	*rèkoh*	
zero	*glèdaa*	*čȉnii*	*čȕ*	*rèče*	
zero	*glèdaa*	*čȉnii*	*čȕ*	*rèče*	
-smo	*glèdasmo*	*čȉnismo*	*čȕsmo*	*rèkosmo*	
-ste	*glèdaste*	*čȉniste*	*čȕste*	*rèkoste*	
-še	*glèdaše*	*čȉniše*	*čȕše*	*rèkoše*	
Imperfective Past					
-h	*glèdaah*	*čȉnjaah*	*čȕjaah*	*rècijaah*	or *rèčaah*
-še	*glèdaaše*	*čȉnjaaše*	*čȕjaaše*	*rècijaaše*	*rèčaaše*
-še	*glèdaaše*	*čȉnjaaše*	*čȕjaaše*	*rècijaaše*	*rèčaaše*
-smo	*glèdaasmo*	*čȉnjaasmo*	*čȕjaasmo*	*rècijaasmo*	*rèčaasmo*
-ste	*glèdaaste*	*čȉnjaaste*	*čȕjaaste*	*rècijaaste*	*rèčaaste*
-hu	*glèdaahu*	*čȉnjaahu*	*čȕjaahu*	*rècijaahu*	*rèčaahu*

These tenses have the same meaning as *l* forms with *sam*, etc. The Perfective past is equal to a perfective verb in the *l* form with *sam*, etc. and the imperfective past equals an imperfective one. *čȉnih* equals *učȉnio sam* and *glèdaah* equals *glèdao sam*. These tenses are not used a great deal in conversation, though you are apt to hear them when someone is telling a story. You will also come across them if you try to do any reading.

-v and *-vši* are optional endings for a form meaning 'having done so-and-so'. It also is rarely used. It is a participle but is indeclinable. Examples are:

glèdaav, glèdaavši	'having seen'
čȉniiv, čȉniivši	'having done'
čȕuvši	'having heard'
rèkaavši	'having said'

D. MORE NOUN FORMATIVES

Here are a few more noun formatives (see Unit 26, *Word Study*) which you will frequently come across:

12. *-in* often forms nouns indicating a person of a particular nationality, although the meaning is sometimes more general. This ending is only used in the singular, being dropped before the plural endings.

Gòspod	'Lord (God)'	*gospòdin*	'gentleman'
sȑpskii	'Serbian'	*Sȑbin*	'a Serbian'
		Tùurčin	'Turk'

13. *-ja*

gospòdin	'gentleman'	*gòspodja*	'lady, madam'

In compounds:

lȉist	'letter'	*nòsiti*	'carry'	*listònoša*	'mail-carrier'
ràčuun	'account'	*vòditi*	'lead'	*račùnovodja*	'bookkeeper'

14. *-na* and 15. *-oona* indicate 'place of'. *-na* is frequently added to nouns in *-aar*.

knjȉžaar	'bookdealer'	*knjȉžaarna*	'bookstore'
ljèkaar	'doctor'	*ljèkaarna*	'medical supply store'
mljèkaar	'milkman'	*mljèkaarna*	'dairy products store'
pèkaar	'baker'	*pèkaarna*	'bakery'

-oona

čȉstiti	'to clean'	*čistioona*	'cleaning establishment'
ùčiti	'to learn, teach'	*učioóna*	'school'

(Compare *-oonica*, number 19)

16. *-ina* (also *-jina*) has several functions.

a. it makes nouns (usually abstract) from adjectives:

bȑrz	'fast'	*brzȉna*	'speed'
cèo	'whole'	*cjelȉna*	'unit'
dàljii	'farther'	*daljȉna*	'distance'

dȕg	'long'	*dužȉna*	'length'
nȋz	'low'	*nȉzina*	'lowland'
nȍv	'new'	*nȍvina*	'newspaper'
šȉrok	'wide'	*širȉna*	'width'
vȅlik	'large'	*veličȉna*	'size'

b. it makes nouns from verbs, prepositions or other nouns:

kȍvati	'to forge'	*kȍvina*	'metal'
ȍkolo	'around'	*okolȉna*	'surrounding country'
ȍsoba	'person'	*osȍbina*	'characteristic'

with roots designating animals it means 'meat of':

gȍveda	'cattle'	*gȍvedina*	'beef'
jȁnje	'lamb'	*jȁnjetina*	'lamb (meat)'
kȍkooš	'chicken'	*kokȍševina*	'chicken (meat)'
prȁase	'suckling pig'	*prȁsetina*	'suckling pig (meat)'
sŕna	'deer'	*sȑnetina*	'venison'
svíinja	'pig'	*svȉnjetina*	'pork'
tȅle	'calf'	*tȅletina*	'veal'

(Notice that the ending is sometimes extended to *-etina* where the root really doesn't end in *-et-*. The root of *jȁnje* is *janjet-* as it is a *-t-* noun, but of *sŕna* is simply *srrn-*,)

17. *-ica* also has several functions

a. it makes feminine nouns of masculines:

pȍštaar	'postal clerk'	*pȍštarica*	'woman postal clerk'
ȕčitelj	'teacher'	*ȕčiteljica*	'woman teacher'

b. it forms abstract nouns or nouns of general meaning:

dvàa	'two'	*dvȍjica*	'a pair, couple'
jèdin	'single, solitary'	*jèdȉnica*	'unit, (also, an only daughter)'
kȍnj	'horse'	*kȍnjica*	'cavalry'
mȍrnaar	'sailor'	*mornàrica*	'fleet, navy'
taáman	'dark'	*tàmnica*	'dungeon'
raávan	'even'	*ràvnica*	'plain'

18. *-nica*

a. it forms nouns of place:

brȉjaač	'barber'	*brȉjaačnica*	'barber shop'
krȍjaač	'tailor'	*krȍjaačnica*	'tailor shop'
mjènjaač	'one who has an exchange bank'	*mjènjaačnica*	'exchange bank'
sùud	'court'	*sùudnica*	'court-house'

b. it forms nouns indicating 'pertaining to ____'

dopiísati	'to write'	*dȍpisnica*	'postcard'
pȍčeeti	'to begin'	*pȍčetnica*	'beginners' book'
pùut	'trip'	*pùutnica*	'passport, permit'
ràčuun	'calculation'	*račùnica*	'arithmetic book'
straána	'side'	*strànica*	'page of a book'
žȅljezo	'iron'	*žȅljeznica*	'train'

19. -(*o*)*onica* forms nouns of place

čèkati	'to wait'	*čekaoónica*	'waiting room'
čȉstiti	'to clean'	*čistioónica*	'cleaning establishment'

gȍst	'guest'			*gostioónica*	'restaurant'
prȁti	'to wash'			*praȍnica*	'laundry'

20. *-stvo* usually forms abstract nouns or nouns indicating a type of thing rather than a specific object. Note sound changes with this suffix.

bȍgat	'rich'			*bȍgaatstvo*	'riches'
drùug	'companion'			*druúštvo*	'organization'
krȁalj	'king'	*kraáljev*	'king's'	*krȁljevstvo*	'kingdom'
ljèkaar	'doctor'			*ljekaárstvo*	'medical supplies'
ȍtsutan	'absent'			*ȍtsustvo*	'vacation, furlough'
pȍlje	'field'	*djèlo*	'work'	*poljodijélstvo*	'agriculture'
pȍznati	'to know'			*poznaánstvo*	'acquaintance'
prìjatelj	'friend'			*prijateéljstvo*	'friendship'
ùbiti	'to kill'			*ubiístvo*	'murder'
vlȁsniik	'owner'			*vlȁsniištvo*	'possession'
zadovȍljiti	'to satisfy'			*zadovoóljstvo*	'satisfaction'
zarobljèniik	'prisoner'			*zarobljeniíštvo*	'captivity'

21. *-ost* usually forms abstracts, though some, like *lìčnost* 'person' seem rather concrete

duúžan	'indebted, obligatory'	*duúžnost*	'duty'
mìlii	'dear, loving'	*mìlost*	'mercy, grace'
moguúćan	'possible, powerful'	*moguúćnost*	'possibility, ability'
vaážan	'important'	*vaážnost*	'importance'

You have been introduced to a few of the many Serbo-Croatian noun formatives. This should give you a feel for recognizing new words made of old parts. If, for example, you get a word like *Amerikȁanka*, you should recognize it right away as the *Amerikaan-* of *Amerikaánac* and the *-ka* of *boólničaarka*, so it is 'an American (feminine)'. You can easily build a large vocabulary by recognizing the parts of words.

2. Covering English and Serbo-Croatian of Word Study (Individual Study)

Check yourself on your knowledge of the *Word Study* by covering first the English, then the Serbo-Croatian, and making sure you know everything thoroughly.

3. Review of Basic Sentences

Review the first half of the *Basic Sentences* with the Guide as in previous units.

SECTION C—REVIEW OF BASIC SENTENCES

1. Review of Basic Sentences (*Cont.*)

Review the second half of the *Basic Sentences.*

2. Covering the English of Basic Sentences (Individual Study)

Go through the *Basic Sentences* covering up the English and reading aloud the Serbo-Croatian. Check up on anything you do not know until you are sure of everything.

3. What Would You Say?

Supply the correct Serbo-Croatian for the English in parentheses:

1. *Vìdio sam mnògo pàmuka u Jugoslàviji tolìko ga* (there isn't) *ni u Mississippi.*
2. *Kòliko màaliih rìibaa* (are necessary) *za jèdan kìlograam?*
3. (Is there) *ti* (left) *ìšta nòvaacaa u džèpu ot tvòjee plaátee?*
4. *Kad sam se vòzio na làadji, vìdio sam ònoga dèbelog birtaáša i s njìim* (were) *čètiri čovèka.*
5. *U mòom ròdnoom mjèstu* (there are) *trìi fàbrike, jèdna je tkaoónica, drùgaa je za preradjiívaanje duvaána a trèćaa je za dr̀venu indùstriju.*
6. *Kad sam se povraátio s puúta i dòšao u mòjuu sòbu, niísam* (anything else) *nàšao nego kljùuč.*
7. *Dà li u tòom preédjelu gdje tìi žiíviiš* (grows) *nèšto drùgo nego màk i dùvaan?*
8. *Jè li* (this) *òlovo ìskopaato u Bòsni?*

9. *Kàko se zòvee* (that) *rijéka?* (That) *je rijéka Draáva.*
10. *Jè li* (this the) *kljùuč ot tvòjiih vraátaa?*
11. *Jè li* (that) *prvoklàsnii bàkar?*
12. *U mȍom sèlu na mȍrskooj obàli* (there are) *osàmnajst kùućaa i svì su rìbaari. Ìmaa nas trìdeset i dèvet ljuúdii i čètiri žène kòjii* (live) *od rìboloova.*
13. *Jè li* (that the) *làadja na kòjoj smo se mì vȍzili iz Fràncuskee?*
14. *Jèsu* (that or those) *tvòje kȍnoplje?*
15. *Jè li* (that) *tàmo ìza ȍnog bȑda ùgljenii rùudniik u kȍme je raádio mȍoj bràt?*
16. (That) *je pilàna gdje je mȍoj ȍtac raádio devètnajst gòdiinaa.*
17. *Jè li* (that) *bàkar prvoklàsnii?*
18. *Jàa sam ȍprela* (some wool)—*ali niísam* (all) *zgòtovila.*
19. (This) *rijéka ìzviree u plàaninama dvèe stȍtine kilomètaaraa dalèko ȍdaavde.*
20. *Ljùudi i žène su* (danced) *cèelo vèčee dok se niísu* (tired out).
21. *Ògroomna većìna djècee u ȍvoom preédjelu* (died) *za vreéme ràta.*

SECTION D—LISTENING IN

1. What Did You Say?

With the other members of the Group give orally your responses to the previous exercise as the Group Leader calls for them.

2. Word Study Check-Up

Give the Serbo-Croatian for all English equivalents in the *Word Study* as the Group Leader calls for it.

3. Listening In

1. *George gòvorii sa seljaákom o Jugoslàvenskooj indùstriji.*

George: *Znaáte li vìi ìšta o indùstriji u ȍvooj zèmlji?*

Sèljaak: *Vȑlo màlo, jer kao što vìdiite jàa sam zemljoràadniik.*

George: *Ìpak, vjèrovaatno nèšto ste ò toom čùli.*

Sèljaak: *Jèsam, i rèći ću vam ȍnoo što znàam.*

George: *Ìmaate li žèljeznee indùstrijee?*

Sèljaak: *Ìmaamo, ali prema zàpadniim dȑžavama, tòo je vȑlo màlo.*

George: *Dà li je tòo mòderna indùstrija ili onàkoo na prìmitiivan naáčin?*

Sèljaak: *Jòš je većìnoom svè prìmitiivno, ali nèkoja poduzeéća već imaáduu mòdernu mašinèriju.*

George: *Jè li indùstrija prìvaatno vlàsniištvo ili dr̀žaavno?*

Sèljaak: *Većìnoom prìvaatno, ali i dr̀žava ìmaa priílično indùstrijee u svòjiim rùkama.*

George: *Ìmaate li vìi u vàšoj dr̀žavi naáčina za produciíraanje žèljeza?*

Sèljaak: *Ìmaamo màlo, ali tòo nìje još dòvoljno kòliko mìi upotrèbljujemo.*

George: *A kàko stòjiite sa òstaaliim ruúdama?*

Sèljaak: *Kào i sa žèljezom, ìmaamo svèga pò malo.*

George: *Vjèrovaatno ìmaate srèbra, zlàata, ùglja, bàkra i drùgiih ruúdaa.*

Sèljaak: *Tàkoo je, i tòo se svè pò màlo kòpaa.*

George: *Ìmaate li još kàkvee indùstrijee?*

Sèljaak: *Indùstrija dr̀vetom[1] je ràširena.[2]*

George: *Dà li vìi ìzvoziite dr̀vo?*

Sèljaak: *Tàčno, dr̀vena indùstrija je nàjraširènijaa u nàšoj dr̀žavi.*

George: *Kàko mìsliite?*

Sèljaak: *Šùme u nàšoj dr̀žavi su vèoma bògate. Ìzvoz dr̀veta u inostraánstvo[3] je ògrooman. Nàše pilàne ràadee cèelo vreéme.*

George: *Jàa sam čùo da vàša dr̀žava ekspòrtiiraa (ìzvozii) dòsta rìbee.*

Sèljaak: *Jèste, i jàa sam razùmio da se rìba u nàšem Jàdranskoom Mòoru mòže usporeéditi[4] sa nàjbòljiim rìbama u svijétu.*

George: *Hvaála prìjatelju na vàšoj informaáciji.*

2. *Tòm je traážio Mìlana i nàšao ga je na ùlici pred fàbrikoom.*

Tom: *Bìo sam kod ònoga dèbelog birtaáša, jer su mi rèkli da ću te tàmo naáći.*

Milan: *Tìi si trèbao znàti da sam jàa većìnoom u fàbrici kad sam na òtsustvu.*

Tom: *Tòo znàam da tìi vòliiš posmaátrati tàru kako tkàa, pa ònda kad škòola pòčnee da mòžeš djaácima govòriti o plaátnu kòjee se pràvii u fàbrici.*

---

[1] 'with wood' (*dr̀vo*) [2] 'spread', that is, 'expanded' [3] 'foreign countries' [4] 'compare'

Milan: *Dà, djèci je pòtrebno da znaáduu nȅšto o mòdernoj indùstriji, jer òni vȉdee sàmo gdje im mȁajke preéduu prèdiivo ot kònopljee na primitȉvan naáčin.*

Tom: *Ali jȁa mȉsliim da je njȉma mnògo tèžee prèsti i tkàti nego rȁadniicima u fàbrici.*

Milan: *Kàko da nè! Dok jèdna žèna opreéde vùnu i oplètee čàrape ùzmee je čètiri dȁana.*

Tom: *Zȁšto òni tòo čȉnee?*

Milan: *Òni moórajuu tòo da rȁadee jer neémajuu nòvaacaa za fàbričkuu ròbu.*

Tom: *Zar je pàmuk skȕup kòd vaas?*

Milan: *Jèst, skȕup je a naáročito ònaaj kòjii se ùvozii iz inostraánstva.*

Tom: *Stanovnìštvo u àgraarniim dȑžvama žiívii većȉnoom od ònoga što saámi proȉzvodee*[1].

Milan: *Tàkoo je, ali ȉpak mȉ nàpredujemo—làgaano ali sȉguurno.*

Tom: *Ò, zàtoo tȉ i nè možeš propùstiti ni jèdno lèto da ne pòsjetiiš po nèkojuu od vȁšiih fàbriikaa.*

Milan: *Dà, pròšlee gòdinee pòsjetio sam dȑvenuu indùstriju, a ȉduućee gòdinee ȉći ću duž mòrskee òbalee da vȉdiim rȉboloov.*

Tom: *Hòćeš se vòziti làadjoom ili automobiílom?*

Milan: *Nijèdniim, jer je tòo prèskuupo za siròmašnog ùčitelja.*

Tom: *Zar ti dȑžava nè plaaćaa pùutnee tròškove*[2]*?*

Milan: *Dòbijem nȅšto màlo tolȉko da ȉmaam za hraánu i za dùvaan.*

Tom: *A kàko će bȉti ako ȉdeeš čàk u jùžnuu Sȑbiju da vȉdiiš bàkrene rùudniike?*

Milan: *Vlàasti su mi òbećaale da će mi plaátiti polòvicu*[3] *tròška, a drùguu polòvinu*[3] *mòoraam da plàatiim is svòog džèpa.*

Tom: *Ako slùčaajno nèemaaš nòvaacaa, štà ònda?*

Milan: *Ònda ù toom slùčaaju, òstaneem kòd kućee.*

---

[1] 'produce'

[2] 'travelling expenses'

[3] 'half'

SECTION E—CONVERSATION

1. Covering the Serbo-Croatian in Basic Sentences (Individual Study)

Cover the Serbo-Croatian of the *Basic Sentences* and practice saying the Serbo-Croatian equivalents of the English expressions.

2. Vocabulary Check-Up

Give the Serbo-Croatian expressions for the English equivalents in the *Basic Sentences* as the Group Leader calls for them.

3. Conversation

Suggested Topics:

1. *Vàas dvàa uporeédite* (compare) *Jugoslàvenskuu indùstriju sa Amèričkoom.*

2. *Vìi ste u Bòsni i sàstali ste nèkoliko seljaákaa pa ih pìtaate kàkovaa je indùstrija u tòme preédjelu.*

3. *Vìi ste u jèdnoom sèlu u srèd Jugoslàvijee i razgòvaaraate se sa seljaácima. Piítali ste seljaáke za fàbriku ròbee, a òni ne znaáduu nìšta o nìkakvooj fàbrici, jer svè što òni nòsee, tòo òni saámi sèbi plètuu i tkàjuu.*

4. *Vìi ste u plàninama Bòsanskiim, gdje ìmaa pilàna kòjaa jòš i sàda ràadii na prìmitiivan naáčin. Vìi razgòvaaraate sa ràadniicima. Vìi se čùdiite kàko je tàaj naárod zaòstao ìza mòdernog svìjeta. A òni su vam odgovòrili da je njìma làkšee raaditi onàkoo kàko su naùčili.*

5. *Vìi se razgòvaaraate sa jèdniim Jugosloveénom. Žèliite znàti nèšto o indùstriji, a òon vam prìčaa da Jugoslàvija ìmaa dòsta dòbru indùstriju, na priímer rùudniici, rìboloov, pilàne, fàbrike za preradjiívaanje duvaána i jòš mnògo drùgiih.*

SECTION F—CONVERSATION (*Cont.*)

1. Conversation (*Cont.*)

Continue the conversation in Section E, with a review of parts 1 and 2 if necessary.

2. Questions and Answers

First run through the *Listening In* once more. Then answer the following questions when the Guide asks you or take turns asking them of others and answering them.

1. 1. *Kòga je George piítao za Jugoslàvenskuu indùstriju?*
2. *U čìjiim rùkama je većìna Jugoslàvenskee indùstrijee?*
3. *Dà li Jugoslàvija prodùciiraa vìšee žèljeza nego ga upotrèbljuje?*
4. *Kàkoviih svè ruúdaa ìmaa u Jugoslàviji?*

5. *Za kȍjuu indùstriju sȅljaak mȉslii da je nȁjvȅćaa u Jugoslàviji?*

2. 1. *Gdjȅ je Tȍm traážio Mȉlana?*
2. *Zȁšto Mȉlan posjèćuje fàbrike svȁkoo ljȅto?*
3. *Zȁšto seljaáci ne kȕpujuu fȁbričkuu rȍbu?*
4. *Zȁšto mȍraa Mȉlan ȉći pjȅšicee uz mȍrskuu ȍbalu?*
5. *Štȁ će Mȉlan dȍbiti od dȑžavee za njègovo putovaánje po jȕžnooj Sȑbiji?*

FINDER LIST

Ȁgraarnii	аграрни	agrarian
bȁk(a)r (m.)	бакар	copper
bȁkren	бакрен	of copper, copper (adj.)
bȉrtaaš (2.1, m.)	bирташ	inn-keeper
Bȍsaanskii	Босански	Bosnian
dȅbeo, f. *dȅbela; dȅbljii*	дебео, дебела; дебљи	fat
dȑven	дрвен	wooden, pertaining to wood (*dȑvo*)
dùvaan (2.1, m.)	дуван	tobacco
dȕž	дуж	along (with Gen.)
džȅp (m. pl. *džȅpovi*)	џеп (џепови)	pocket
fàbrika (f.)	фабрика	factory, mill, shop
indùstrija (f.)	индустрија	industry
inostraánstvo (n.)	иностранство	foreign countries
izvȍziti (A2, I)	извозити	to export, pull out
jȕžnii	јужни	southern
kljȕuč (1.1, m. pl. *kljuúčevi*)	кључ (кључеви)	key
kȍnoplja (f.)	конопља	hemp
kȍpati (I)	копати	to dig, (*se*) be mined
kreénuti (A1, P)	кренути	to move
lȁadja (f.)	лађа	boat
lȁgaano	лагано	slowly
mȁk (m.)	мак	poppy
napùstiti (A2, P)	напустити	to leave
ȍbala (f.)	обала	shore
obèćati (A5, P)	обећати	to promise
ȍgroom(a)n	огроман	huge, immense
ȍlovo(n.)	олово	lead

oplèsti (C. *oplet-*, B7, P)	оплести	to knit
ȍpresti (C, *opreed-*, A4, P)	опрести	to spin
ȍtsustvo (n.)	отсуство	absence, furlough
pàmuč(a)n	памучан	of cotton
pàmuk (m.)	памук	cotton
pilàna (1.4, f.)	пилана	sawmill
plaátno (1.1, n.)	платно	cloth, linen
plèsti (C, *plet-*, I)	плести	to knit
pȍsjeta (f.)	посјета	visit
pȍsjetiti (P)	посјетити	to visit
posmaátrati (A1, I)	посматрати	to observe
prèdati (V, *da-*, P)	предати	to hand over (to: Dat.)
prèdiivo (n.)	предиво	fibre
preràdjevina (f.)	прерађевина	processed material, processing
prèslica (f.)	преслица	distaff
prèsti (C, *preed-*, A4, I)	прести	to spin
primàknuti (B3, P)	примакнути	(*se*) to approach
proizvȍditi (A2, I)	производити	to produce
propùstiti (A1, P)	пропустити	to miss (a chance), omit
rȁazličit	различит	varied, various
ràširen	раширен	spread
rȉba (f.)	риба	fish
rȉboloov (m.)	риболов	fishing
rȉbolovskii	риболовски	pertaining to fishing
ruúda (1.1, f.)	руда	mineral, mineral ore
rùudniik (m.)	рудник	mineral mine
Sloveénija (f.)	Словенија	Slovenia
slùčaajno	случајно	by chance
srèbro (n.)	сребро	silver
stanovniíštvo 1.1, n.)	становништво	population, inhabitants
Šàbac (m., G *Šàpca*)	Шабац (Шапца)	(name of a town)
šeétati (A1, I)	шетати	to walk
tàra (f.)	тара	loom
tkàti (V, B4, I)	ткати	to weave
ùg(a)lj (m.)	угаљ	coal

uspijévati (*uspeévati*) (A1, I)	успијевати (успевати)	to succeed
usporeéditi (A1, P)	успоредити	to compare
uvòziti (A2, I)	увозити	to import
većìna (f.)	већина	majority, plurality

zakljùčati (A5, P)	закључати	to lock
Zènica (f.)	Зеница	(name of a town)
žȅljeznii	жељезни	pertaining to iron
žȅljezo (n.)	жељезо	iron

UNIT 30

REVIEW

SECTION A—UNDERSTANDING SERBO-CROATIAN

This section is a true-false quiz exactly like you've had before. There are seven 'texts' (short narratives or conversations) and five statements for each. The Group Leader will direct the test as before.

True-False Statements

For Text 1:

1. *Mȁli je bȉo u pȍlju glèdao kȁko se ȍree.*
2. *Ȍon se je šeétao za plùgom.*
3. *Ȍon je cȅo dȁan šeétao i tȍo ga nȉje izmȍrilo.*
4. *Ȍon je bȉo na kȍnju kad su kȍnji ȍraali.*
5. *Njȅga je ȍtac nȍsio na rȁmenu kad su ȉšli kùći.*

For Text 2:

1. *Ȍvaaj mȍmak je pȍzvaan da slùužii vȍojsku kad je navŕšio trȉdesetu gȍdinu.*
2. *U Jugoslàviji ne moórajuu mȍmci da slùužee vȍojsku ako ne žȅlee.*
3. *Ȍvaaj stȁarii mȍmak vȍjniik moórao je ùvjek da rȁadii teéško.*
4. *Ȍon je sluúžio dvogȍdišnjii rȍk, jer su ga oficiíri vȍlili.*
5. *Ȍon mȉslii da je nȁjbȍljee da svȁkii zdrȁvii mȍmak ȍtsluužii vȍojsku dok je mlȁad.*

For Text 3:

1. *Ȉmaa već dùgo vrȅmena da sam jȁa napùstio mȍju sùprugu.*
2. *Pȍzvaali su me da plȁatiim dȑžaavnii pȍrez zaá nju.*
3. *Niísam trȅbao nȉkoga vȍditi sȍbom jer sam jȁa tȁmo pȍznaat.*
4. *Ȍpštinskii vȉjećniik je kaázao njȉma u ȕredu da jȁa trȅbaam da plȁatiim.*
5. *Sȁd sam zȁdovoljan što nȅ mooraam plaáćati nȉšta zaá nju.*

For Text 4:

1. *Kad je Tȍm ȉzišao iz dućaána, vȉdio je svȍju mȉlu prȉjateljicu Bȍsiljku.*
2. *Tȍm je ȉšao u dùćaan da se ȍbrije.*
3. *Tȍm prȉčaa Bȍsiljki da je kuúpio pȁas ali nȅ onȁkav kȁkav je žȅlio.*

4. *Bȍsiljka nȉje nȉgda biíla u mȁaloom dućaánu, ali mȉslii da tȁmo mȍže dȍbiti pȁas jer je njȅen brȁt nȅkii dȁan kuúpio lȉjep pȁas.*
5. *Tȍmu je drȁago da too čȕje i ȍon se sprȅemaa da ȍdmah ȍdee u mȁalii dȕćaan i da kȕupii sȅbi pȁas.*

For Text 5:

1. *Tȍm se rȁduje što vȉdii svȍoga prȉjatelja ȍpeet.*
2. *Ȍni ȉduu u sȍbu kod Tȍma jer ȍon ȉmaa nȅšto dȍbro da rȅčee svȍom prȉjatelju.*
3. *Ȍni su ȕzeeli kȍčiju jer im se žȕurii da stȉgnuu kȕći.*
4. *Tȍm kȁaže Mȉlanu da će bȉti razȍčaaraan jer ȍnee dvȅe djȅvoojke niísu mȍgle stȉći.*
5. *Mȉlanu je drȁago čȕti da tȅe dvȅe dȅvoojke iz Amȅrikee gȍvoree Sȑpski.*

For Text 6:

1. *Tȁajna kȍju je Tȍm ȉmao rȅći Mȉlanu jȅst, da je ȍon dȍbio vȉšii čȉin.*
2. *Tȍm ȕžiivaa da žiívii u Jugoslȁviji jer žȅlii da dȍbije jȍš vȉšii čȉin prȅe nego ȉdee nȁtrag za Amȅriku.*
3. *Mȉlan mȉslii da ȍni trȅbajuu da ȉduu ȍdmah vȅčerati.*
4. *Tȍm je primijétio da se Mȉlan žȕurii, da se sȁstanee sa ȍnee dvȅe djȅvoojke Amerikȁanke.*
5. *Mȉlan bi vȍlio znȁti iz kȍoga su preédjela Jugoslȁvijee rȍditelji tȉih djȅvojaakaa.*

For Text 7:

1. *Ȍvaaj čȍvek pȑvii pȕut dȍlazii iz inostraánstva u svȍje rȍdno mjȅsto.*
2. *Kad je stȉgao čȕdio se je što uȍpšte nȉkoga nȉje biílo na stȁnici.*
3. *Ȍon se vesȅlii što će ȍdmah ȉstii dȁan mȍći vȉditi ȉgru nȍgomeeta.*
4. *Ȍon nȉgda nȉje čȕo od nȉkoga o nȍgometniim ȉgrama u Jugoslȁviji.*
5. *Ȍon je vȅoma srȅtan bȉo što je ȉmao priíliku vȉditi ȕtakmicu.*

SECTION B—WORD STUDY REVIEW

1. Complete these sentences by using the correct Serbo-Croatian for the English in parentheses.
   1. *Cȅeloo prȍleće prȍlaziim kroz pȍlje i jȍš nȅznaam* (whose) *je ȍvoo prȍso.*
   2. *Jȁa niísam znȁo da je ȍvoo* (the peasant's) *automȍbil.*
   3. (The *opština's*) *bȉlježniik je dȁo naredjeénje da se svȉ kȍnji dovȅduu pred ȍpštinu.*
   4. *Jȁa sam vȉdela* (mother's) *kȁpuut na mȍjoj stȁrijoj sȅstri.*

5. (My wife's) *bràt dòlazii i òstati će kòd naas trìi nèdelje.*
6. (In autumn) *dàan je mnògo kràćii nego ljètnii.*
7. *Mòoj òtac je bìo* (factory) *ràadniik cèelog živòta.*
8. *Ògroomna većìna* (of American) *naároda žiívee nàjbòljee na cèeloom sveétu.*
9. (Industrial) *preédjeli u Amèrici niísu bàš tàkoo zràačnii.*
10. *Jèlena je* (tradesman's) *kćèer ali je lijépa dèvoojka pa se je ùdaala za bògatog čovèka.*
11. (Whose) *je ònoo lìjepaa kòčija pred seljaákovoom kùćoom?*

2. Complete these sentences by using the correct Serbo-Croatian for the English in parentheses. This is drill on using prepositions.

1. *Jàa se bòjiim da ću se izgùbiti* (among the high mountains).
2. *Škòola u kòju sam jàa ìšao jèst* (near the church).
3. *Ìmao sam pùšku prèd sobom i nèko je òdnio* (from in front of me).
4. *Ìmaa tàčno jèdan kilomètar* (from my house to yours).
5. *Svì imaáduu dòbre cìpele* (except me).
6. *Hàjde pràvo* (towards that building).
7. *Pòtok tèčee* (down the hill) *i ùviree pod drùgoo bȑdo.*
8. *Jàa sam ga vìdio pòslednjii pùut kad je prèšao* (across the river).
9. *Vìdio sam lìsicu ali* (because of night) *niísam mògao pogòditi is pùškee.*
10. (To your place *or* to see you) *su dòšli nèkii ljùudi.*
11. *Kad vìdiiš òca da dòlazii, ìdi iziídji* (to meet him).
12. *Òon je* [illegible] *màajčinu slìku* (on his desk).
13. [illegible] *riti* (against one weaker than your- [illegible]
14. *Nèmooj ìći* (through the growing grain) *jer s tìim čìniiš štètu.*
15. *Òon je stàvio mòju knjìgu* (under the newspaper) *tàkoo dà je ne mògu naáći.*
16. *Mìi ćemo se sàstati jòš jedàmpuut* (before Saturday).
17. *Cèo dàan avioóni su lèteli* (over Berlin).
18. *Niísam pònio nòvaacaa* (with me).
19. *Mìi smo biíli srètni dok òvaa dèvoojka nìje dòšla* (between us).

20. *Jàa sam pòslao svòju sùprugu* (after my brother —that is, to get him).
21. *Šta je tòo* (under your foot)?
22. *Prìčaajte mi nèšto* (about the collection) *Vùkoviih pjèsaamaa.*
23. *Sùunce je zàšlo* (behind that mountain).
24. *Jàa ću doóći ù crrkvu* (about noon).
25. *Čàše su òstale* (all over the table) *kad su vojniíci napùstili sòbu.*
26. *Mìš ìdee* (under the ground) *zàtoo ga seljaáci nè moguu ùbiti.*
27. *Jàa sam nàšao màaloga zèeca tàmo* (behind the house).
28. *Jàa sam sìnooć bìo u pòsjeti* (at my friend's house).
29. *Jàa ùvek nèšto jèdeem* (after noon).
30. *Jàa sam pòšao òt kućee* (without any money).
31. *Zèec bȑžee ìdee* (uphill than downhill).
32. *Rijéka Saáva ìzviree* (between two mountains).
33. *Nèmooj ìzlaziti* (out of the church) *dok slùžba nìje gòtova.*
34. *Skòro sam nastraádao* (because of that speech).
35. *Ràt je bìo* (between the Serbs and the Turks) *na Pòlju Kòsovu hìljadu trìi stòo osamdèset dèveetee.*
36. (Without me) *òni nè moguu raáditi.*

3. Use the correct Serbo-Croatian word (*kad*, *ako* or *da*) for the English in parentheses:

1. (Since) *si već oóvde ònda je nàjbòljee da òstaneeš kòd naas za nèkoliko daánaa.*
2. (If) *sam jàa znào da će mòoj òtac kuúpiti mèni odijélo, nè bi ga jàa kùpovao.*
3. (If) *mòjii ròditelji ìduu u vaároš ìći ću i jàa s njìma.*
4. (If) *kràva daáde dvaádeset lìtaarca mlijéka, ònda je tòo vȑlo dòbro.*
5. (If) *se je mòjaa sèstra ùdaala pròšlee gòdinee, òna nè bi biíla stàra dèvoojka.*
6. (When) *smo jàa i tìi biíli djèca, ìšli smo zàjedno ù škoolu.*
7. (If) *nìje biílo lugaára u šùmi, jàa bi ùbio sȑrnu.*
8. (When) *te srèskii naáčelniik pozòvee ònda mòoraaš doóći u srèz na vreéme.*
9. (When) *sam jàa bìo màalii niísu mi dozvòlili pìti viína.*
10. (If) *pòpiješ pòla lìtree viína, ònda će te bòliti glaáva.*

4. Here is a jumbled list of words. No accent or vowel length is indicated. Put together all words which have the same root. You will have twenty groups of words, usually with five words in each group. Now find the group of sentences in which each of the five or six words may be used. Complete each group of sentences in this way, giving the correct vowel length and accent to the word you are supplying in the sentence. This should be done outside of class. In class the Group Leader will call on each to give a number of the completed sentences.

posao
popraviti
udati
izgovor
oblačiti
jeo
plaćaš
otišao
pošalji
nastati
pokaži
pada
dodje
sastati
prestaviti
obučem
zatvoriti
pravi
dovezi
preradjivati
govoriti

ostati
nositi
kazivati
uzet
prodava
napisao
razgovaramo
otvoren
ostavljati
dozvoliti
radnika
otvoriš
prekazuje
naplatiti
pojeo
poslati
zauzeti
pao
izgovoriti
napravio
pisara

jedem
odraditi
voljee
postavljati
ustati
izgleda
kazati
uzela
platio
voziti
ponijeti
proći
zadovoljen
uvoziti
ugledao
zašli
obradjivati
ustao
odnesi
dopadaš
staviti

piše
izvoziti
zauzet
obukla
pala
pretplatili
ući
zadovoljiti
pregledavao
praviti
unesi
odgovor
šaljem
potpisati
davao
donijela
pripraviti
jesti
platiti
zatvor

otvara
pogledaj
svlačiti
dati
naplaćuje
slati
padneš
svući
kaži
jedite
dam
obukao
rad
dopasti
ustao
izvoz
udovoljio
pisac
ostaviti
gledati

1. 1. *Mòjaa kćìi se žèlii ____ za oficiíra.*
   2. *Jàa nè ____ mòju knjìgu nìkom, jer trèbaa mèni.*
   3. *Mòoj bràt ____ krùmpiir na pijàci.*
   4. *Mòžeš li mi ____ tvòoj plùg da òreem?*
   5. *Jàa sam mu ____ nòvaacaa nèkoliko puútaa.*

2. 1. *Dòktor je mène ____ svàkii dàan za mjèseec daánaa.*
   2. *Òon je pr̀vii ____ nèprijateljskuu vòojsku.*
   3. *____ tàmo na pòlje ònee òovce. Ònoo su svè mòog òca.*
   4. *Mèni ____ da je ònaa cr̀rkva biíla pòrušena.*
   5. *Teéško je ____ u sùunce.*

3. 1. *Jàa òvuu rìječ ne mògu ____.*
   2. *Jàa mògu ____ vr̀lo màlo Èngleeski.*
   3. *Sàda sjèdi da se ____.*
   4. *Piísao sam mòom bràtu ali jòš niísam dòbio ____.*
   5. *Òon dòbro znàa srpsko-hr̀vaatski ali ìmaa slàb ____.*

4. 1. *Niísam mògao ____ u sòbu jer su vraáta biíla zàključaana.*
   2. *Òni nè moguu ____ kroz tùu ùlicu jer je tijésna.*
   3. *Mòoj òtac je ____ u Amèriku kad sam jàa bìo màalii.*
   4. *Òon svàkoo jùtro ____ pjèšicee na pijàcu.*
   5. *Òni su ____ za ònoo br̀do i sàd ih vìšee nè mogu vìditi.*

5. 1. *Jàa ùžiivaam da ____ u òvooj gostioónici.*
   2. *Ako žèliiš dòbro ____ ònda mòoraaš plaátiti stòtinu dìnaaraa.*
   3. *____ sam dòbro jùtroos pa niísam ni glaádan.*
   4. *Vìi ____ dok jàa donèseem viíno.*
   5. *____ sam pòla kìlograama hlèba i dvàa krumpiíra.*

6. 1. *Jàa ću ____ ùčitelju da niísi htìo doóći ù škoolu.*
   2. *Òon ____ što gòd čùje.*
   3. *Nèmooj nìšta ____ mòom òcu ò meni.*
   4. *____ mi tùu nòvuu knjìgu što si dòbio.*
   5. *____ mòom bràtu da nè mogu ìći s njìim dànas.*

7. 1. *Jàa ću ____ nòvee cìpele kad pòodjem u vaároš.*
   2. *Mòžeš li ____ òvaaj pàkeet do škòolee za mène?*
   3. *Màajka je ____ ruúčak mèni i òcu kad smo òraali.*
   4. *Jàa ìdeem ù polje a tìi ____ òvoo žìto u kùću.*
   5. *Mòliim te ____ mi kùfer na stànicu.*

8. 1. *Ako ____ s kùćee prèbićeš nògu. Òo, jàa sam već jedàmpuut ____, ali niísam prèbio nògu.*
   2. *Mòja sèstra je ____ prèt kućoom i prèbila je dèsnu rùuku.*
   3. *Òo, jàa znàam gospòdine da će vam se òvaa knjìga ____.*

4. *Mileéna mi je rèkla da joj se ____.*
5. *Nè možemo ìći na njìvu jer kìša ____.*

9. 1. *Kòliko ćeš tìi mèni ____ za jèdan dàan òraanja?*
2. *Mìi smo se____ na dvìje nòvine.*
3. *Kòliko ____ mèsečno za sòbu?*
4. *Tìi si ____ jùčee vèčeru a jàa ću ____ dànas.*
5. *Tàaj lìječniik ____ prèvišee za prègleed.*

10. 1. *Jàa sam već ____ dvàa piísma večèras.*
2. *Preésjedniik će ____ nòvii zaákon ìduućee nèdeljee.*
3. *Màajka ____ piísmo svàkii dàan svòome sìinu kòji je u voójsci.*
4. *Kàko se zòvee čùvenii ____ kòjii je stàr osamdèset i òsam gòdiinaa.*
5. *Kòd mene su biíli na vèčeri trìi ____ iz òpštinee.*

11. 1. *Òon će ____ mòoj àuto.*
2. *Mòoraam ____ kùću mòom nàjmlàdjem sìinu.*
3. *Nè ____ štètee drùgome.*
4. *Mìi ćemo ____ svè što nam trèbaa.*
5. *Cipèlaar mi je ____ nòvee cìpele.*

12. 1. *Trèbaa mi pèet ____ da mi òruu.*
2. *Òvaaj ____ je teéžak za stàroga čovjèka ali jàa mòoraam raáditi jer mi trèbaam nòvaacaa.*
3. *Jàa tòo mòoraam svè ____.*

4. *Dàajte mi vrèću brášna pa ću vam jàa zàtoo ____.*
5. *Jàa ne mògu tòliku zèmlju sàam ____.*

13. 1. *Kad dòbiješ mòje piísmo òdmah ga ____ mòjoj màajki.*
2. *Mòoj nàjstàrijii bràt ìmaa vr̀lo lèep ____ u dućaánu.*
3. *Jàa ____ pàkeet mòome bràtu prepòruučeno.*
4. *Mìi ćemo ti tòo ____ sùtra.*
5. *Òon je òbećao ____ nòvaacaa svòjoj màajci svàkii mjèseec.*

14. 1. *Sàd će ____ jèsenskoo dòba i ònda ćemo ìći u lòov.*
2. *Jàa sam ____ jùtroos ràno, jer sam moórao bìti u srèzu u dèvet saátii.*
3. *Hòćete li se ____ s njìim dànas pòslje poódne?*
4. *Žào mi je, ali jàa nè mogu ____ dùžee.*
5. *Jàanko, kàda ćeš se ____?*

15. 1. *Jàa ću ____ vàše ìme u nòvine.*
2. *Jàa ću ____ vàš kùfer gdje gòd rèčeete.*
3. *Mòliim te, nèmooj ròbu ____ po cèeloj kùći.*
4. *Nèmooj jòš ____ aástal.*
5. *Žèliim vam ____ mòog prìjatelja.*

16. 1. *Mòoj bràt ____ svàkaa vraáta sa jèdniim kljuúčem.*
2. *Sàd je pùut ____ u mòju dr̀žavu.*
3. *Suúdac me je pòslao u ____ za pèet daánaa.*

4. *Trèbaaš ____ tàaj proózor.*
5. *Zar nè možeš da ____ vraáta?*

17. 1. *Nàša dr̀žava mòoraa ____ kàfu iz inostraánstva.*
2. *Mòliim te, kad već ìdeeš s kòlima na pijàcu, ____ i mòjee stvàari.*
3. *Ljèpšee se je ____ na àutu nego na sèljačkiim kòlima.*
4. *Mìi nèemaamo vìšee žìta za ____.*
5. *Nàadaamo se da ćemo pòčeeti ____ žìto ìduućee gòdinee.*

18. 1. *Sìin mu je ____ u vòojsku.*
2. *Jàa ću se ____ za njèga da ga pùstee iz zaátvora.*
3. *Dr̀žava je ____ vèlikii pòrez od mène.*
4. *Nìisam mògao prìje doóći jer sam bìo ____.*

19. 1. *Òon je òtišao prèko mòjee ____.*
2. *Jàa sam mu vraátio nòvac i òon je sàd ____.*
3. *Ne mògu mu ____ da ìdee sàam nà puut.*
4. *Dào sam mu jèsti i s tìim sam mu ____.*
5. *Òon će se ____ s tìim.*

20. 1. *Mòja sùpruga je ____ nòvii kàpuut što sam joj nèkii dàan kuúpio.*
2. *Čèkaaj me màlo dok se ____ pa ćemo ìći zàjedno na vèčeru.*
3. *Tìi mòžeš ____ kàpuut jer je prèvruuće u òvooj sòbi.*
4. *Mòog màalog sìina kàpuut je tijésan i màajka ga mòoraa svàkoo jùtro ____ a ù večee ____.*
5. *Jàa sam dànas pr̀vii pùut ____ svòjee nòvoo odijélo.*

SECTION C—LISTENING IN (*Questions*)

Here is a real test of your ability to understand Serbo-Croatian. The Guide will read the conversation through once. There are a number of words in it which you have not had. (Some of the new words are in the Supplementary Word Lists, so that if you have studied these, you will have less difficulty.) You will guess some words and miss others. Now try to answer the following questions. Discuss them in Serbo-Croatian where you have not understood the conversation. Then have the Guide re-read the conversation to you. Finally, turn to the end of this unit where the new words are given. After looking them over, you may want to hear the conversation again to catch those you missed. This is exactly the kind of situation you will really meet, so be on the alert.

Questions:

1. *Kàko dùgo se niísu vìdeli George i Tòm?*
2. *Gdè je George bìo za cèelo tòo vreéme?*
3. *Dà li je Tòm bìo u ìstoom mèstu s njìim?*
4. *Zàšto Tòm nìje vòlio ònoo mjèsto gdje je bìo pòslaat?*
5. *Gdjè je Tòmova kòmaanda biíla?*
6. *Ako je automobìil bìo pòkvaaren, kàko su ònda pùtovaali za Sènj?*
7. *Kàd je lèpšee putòvati làadjoom nego automobiílom?*
8. *Kàda i zàšto làadja nìje mògla uúći u Sènjskoo prìstaniište?*
9. *Kàkov dùvaan je George ìmao?*
10. *Zàšto je biílo jòš opàsnijee ìći u Liíku nego u Sènj?*

SECTION D—CONVERSATION

Hold a series of conversations on any of the topics covered so far. All the members of the group should have a chance to take part. Here are some suggested topics:

1. *Vìi ste u Jugoslàviji i ùpoznaali ste Jugoslàvenskog piísca. Òon vam prìčaa da svà njègova dèla što je napiísao prèe ràta, da su ùništena. Vìi ga pìtaate kòjee knjìge je òon napiísao. Òon vam prìčaa o svìim knjìgama. Vìi mu gòvoriite da ste čìtali nèke od njègoviih knjìigaa.*
2. *Vìi ste Amèričkii ofìciir i sàstali ste òbičnog vojniíka Jugoslàvenskee àrmijee. Vìi se interèsiiraate da dòznaate dà li je nèprijatelj òstavio ìšta od mòdernee sprèmee u tòom preédjelu.*
3. *Vìi ste stìgli u Jugoslàviju avioónom kao Amèričkii ofìciir i trèbaate se prijaáviti vlaástima ali ste dalèko od vaároši. Jèdan Jugoslàven u vòjničkooj ùniformi žèlii da vas odvèzee na svòom automobiílu, ali k vàma dòlazii sèljaak i rèče vam uvjèrljivo* (convincingly) *da ćete bìti u opaásnosti ako se vòziite s tìim čovèkom. Vìi ste pòslje dòznali da je tòo biílo tàčno, jer je ònaaj čòvjek bìo nèprijatelj.*
4. *Vìi ste u jùžnooj Sr̀biji i pìtaate seljaáke gdè raáste pàmuk. Òni vam sa pònosom priíčajuu da je pàmuk u Jugoslàviji vr̀lo dòbree kvaliteétee i da će za nèkoliko gòdiinaa Jugoslàvija ìmati pàmuka dòsta zaá se.*

5. *Vȉi ste zaástupniik ȉzvoznog i ùvoznog udružeénja. Vȁas je pòzvao mȉnistar tȑgovinee* (commerce) *na ruúčak* (lunch). *Ȍon se interèsiiraa za eksportaáciju* (*ȉzvoz*) *žȉta i žȉvaadi. Vȉi ga pȉtaate što Jugoslàvija ekspòrtiiraa* (*ȉzvozii*) *a štò impòrtiiraa* (*ùvozii*).

6. *Vȉi ste u Jugoslàviji i razgòvaaraate sa jèdniim bògatiim seljaákom kòjii vas vòzii u svòom automobiílu. Vȉi ga pȉtaate kòliko je žȉta i krumpiíra pròdao za ȉzvoz. Sèljaak vam gòvorii da u njègovoom preédjelu uòpšte neémajuu krùmpiira jer je njȉhova zèmlja tàkovee vŕstee gdje sàmo rȁznovrsno žȉto raáste.*

7. *Jèdan od vàšiih dȍbriih prȉjateeljaa bȉo je u zarobljeniíštvu za cèeloo vreéme rȁta. Ȍon vam priičaa kàko je bȉo zaròbljen òdmah u počeétku rȁta i kàko su ga nèprijatelji odvèli u zarobljèničkii loógor* (camp).

8. *Vȉi ste u Jugoslàviji sa prȉjateljem ȉzlaziite iz pòzoriišta gdè ste biíli da vȉdiite jèdan dùgačkii Jugoslàvenskii kòmaad. Vȁš prȉjatelj vam prȉičaa da je tȍo dèlo čȕvenog piísca. Vȉi njèmu kȁzujete kàkov ste prȅestave glèdali u Amèrici a naáročito kad ste biíli univerzitèetskii stùdent.*

9. *Vȉi ste u Jugoslàviji i trèbaate ȉći u bȁnovinu da dòbijete dȍzvolu da ȉdeete u drùguu bȁnovini. Vȉi ste dalèko od vaároši i nȉko nȅemaa automobȉil, tàkoo da se mȍoraate vòziti u kȍčiji cèo dȁan. Kad ste stȉgli u bȁnovinu vȉi prȉičaate gospòdinu bȁanu o tòme, a bȁan vam kȁaže da tȍo nȉje slàbo jer je ȍon sȁam za vreéme rȁta moórao ȉći pjèšicee po nèkoliko daánaa.*

10. *Vȉi ste se sàstali sa jèdniim dȍbriim prȉjateljem kòga ste poznaávali u Amèrici. Vȁas dvòjica šȅećete kroz sèlo i pòsmaatraate kako žȅne pred svòjiim kȕćama preéduu i plètuu. Tȍo vam je daálo priíliku da razgòvaaraate sa prȉjateljem o mòdernoj indùstriji u Amèrici i ȍnooj u Jugoslàviji.*

NEW WORDS IN LISTENING IN

bùra	north wind	*koleéga*	friend, colleague
duúvati	to blow	*lȅšniik*	hazel nuts
jàak	strong	*ljȕska*	shell
kameénčiće	little rocks, stones	*miíran*	calm, peaceful

opiísati	to describe
pokvaáriti se	to break down
prebaciívati	to toss about
priíći	to go to, approach
prìstaniište	harbor, dock
prìznati	to admit
pròslaviti	to celebrate
ràstanak	departure, leaving
rèkoh	*rèkao sam*
sèćati	to remember
sèveernii	northern
uzbuúrkati se	to be rough (of sea)
vètar, pl. *vètrovi*	wind
vìdesmo	*vìdeli smo*

Place names:

Blùmingtoon (U.S.A.)
Krùševac
Sènj
Zàdar
Liíka

SUPPLEMENTARY VOCABULARIES

These lists give you more vocabulary on the same topics dealt with in the units. Words that are found in the General Vocabulary are not repeated here unless they are given to illustrate a particular usage. However, the list of geographical terms for Unit 23 include the most important ones introduced in the units. Phrases are sometimes given to illustrate how a word is used.

Words are given just as in the General Vocabulary, but more forms are given in the lists for the earlier units. Entries are usually complete with accent patterns (if needed), etc. These will not be useful to you in the earlier units but will help you to use the words correctly as you advance in your study of the units.

Some of the words given here mean the same thing as words used in the units (such as *kȅlner* for 'waiter', while Unit 3 has *kȍnobaar*). You may find that your Guide prefers to use these words instead of those used in the units. Follow his (or her) preference, but remember that both are used.

Some of the accent patterns are slightly different from those described in the units. Pattern 1.8a is falling in the plural and in the vocative singular, rising elsewhere (compare 1.8). 2.1a is rising when there is no ending, otherwise the same as 2.1.

Unit 1

bread (Cro.)	*krùh* (m.)
drinking water	*pȉjaaća vòda* (f.)—*žȅliim pȉjaaćee vòdee*
good luck!	*dòbra vam srèća!*
kilometer (⅝ mile)	*kilomèt(a)r* (2.2 m.)
please repeat	*mȍliim ponȍvite!* (*ponȍviti*, A2, P)
stop!	*stànite!* (*stàti*)

Unit 2

MEETING PEOPLE

aunt (father's or mother's sister)	*tètka* (f., G pl. *tètaakaa*)
(wife of *strȉic*)	*strȉina* (f.)
(wife of *ùjaak*)	*ùujna* (f.)
cousin	*rȍdjaak* (m.), *rȍdica* (f.), *rodjàkinja* (f.)
granddaughter	*ȕnuka* (f.)
grandfather	*dȅda* (m., f. form, pl. *dȅdovi*)

grandmother	*baáka* (1.1, f.), *bàba* (f.)
grandson	*ùnuk* (m.)
mother	*màtii* (f. *-i*, G *màteri*)
sister	*sèstra* (2.2, f., G pl. *sestaáraa*)
uncle (father's brother)	*strìic* (1.1, m., pl. *striíci* or *striíčevi*)
(mother's brother)	*ùjaak* (m.)
(husband of *tètka*)	*teét(a)k* (1.2, m., pl. *teéci*)

Unit 3

WHAT'S YOUR TRADE?

baker	*pèkaar* (m.)
banker	*bànkaar* (2.1, m.)
butcher	*mèsaar* (2.1, m.)
cook	*kùvaar* (m.), *kùvarica* (f.)
dentist	*zùbaar* (2.1, m.)
job, work	*pòs(a)o* (m., G *pòsla*, pl. *pòslovi*)
lawyer	*advòkaat* (2.1, m.), *pràavniik* (m.)
mason	*zìdaar* (2.1, m.)
merchant	*tr̀gov(a)c* (m., G *tr̀goovca*, G pl. *tr̀govaacaa*) *tr̀govac mjèšovitee* [*mèšovitee*] *ròbee* 'general-store keeper'
milkman	*mljèkaar* (2.1, m.) [*mlèkaar*]
printer	*štàmpaar* (2.1, m.)
professor	*profèsor* (m.)
sailor	*mòrnaar* (2.1, m.)
tanner	*kòžaar* (m.)
teacher	*učitèljica* (f.)
waiter	*kèlner* (m.)

Unit 4

SEEING THE SIGHTS

cathedral	*sàbornaa cr̀rkva* (f.)
check	*čèk* (m., pl. *čèkovi*)
exchange bank	*mjènjaačnica* (f.) [*mènjaačnica*]
hack (for hire)	*kòčija* (f.)
interest (on money)	*intères* (m.)
kind of money (American, English, etc.)	*valuúta* (1.1, f.)
power house	*elèktričnaa centraála* (*centraála*, 1.1, f., 'center, headquarters')
weekly market	*saáj(a)m* (1.8a, m., G *saájma*, pl. *sàjmovi*)
park	*pàrk* (m., pl. *pàrkovi*)
paying teller	*blàgaajniik* (m.)
pay window	*blàgaajna* (f.)
taxi	*tàksij* (m), *tàksijem* 'by taxi'

Unit 5
LET'S TALK ABOUT THE WEATHER

blow, to	*duúvati* (A1, I), *dùuvaa, dúuvao*
clear	*vèd(a)r, vèdrii; vèdro nȅbo* 'clear sky'
cloud	*ȍblaak* (m.)
cloudburst	*prȍlom ȍblaaka* (*prȍlom*, m., 'breaking through')
cloudy	*ȍblaačno*
fall, to	*pàdati* (I); *kìša pàdaa* 'it's raining', *snìjeg pàdaa* 'it's snowing', *gràd pàdaa* 'it's hailing'
fog	*màgla* (f.)
frost	*mràz* (m.)
hail	*gràd* (m.), *tùča* (f.)
ice	*lȅd* (m.)
lightning	*grȍom* (m., G *grȍma*, pl. *grȍmovi*), *muúnja* (1.10, f.)
sky (pl. heaven)	*nȅbo* (2.5, n., pl. *nebèsa*)
snow	*snìjeg* (1.6, m., pl. *snjègovi*) [*snȅeg*]
snowstorm	*mèćava* (f.)
south wind	*Jùg* (m.)
star	*svijézda* (1.1, f.) [*sveézda*]
sun	*sùunce* (n.); *sùunce sjàa* 'the sun's shining'
thunder, to	*gr̀miti* (I), *gr̀mii, gr̀milo*
thunder	*gr̀mljavina* (f.)
wind, north wind	*bùra* (f)

Unit 7
A PLACE TO LIVE

bed	*krȅvet* (m.)
blanket	*ćȅbe* (n., G *ćȅbeta*, pl. *ćȅbaad*, f.-*i*)
chair	*stȍlica* (f.)
chambermaid	*sȍbarica* (f.)
day, by the	*dnȅvno*
electric lighting	*elȅktricnoo osvjetljeénje* (n.) [*osvetljeénje*]
furnishings	*nàmještaaj* (m.) [*nàmeštaaj*]; *sa nàmještaajem* 'furnished'
furniture	*pòkućstvo* (n.)
heating	*ȍgreev* (m.)
lamp	*làampa* (f.)
light	*svijéća* (1.1, f.)
mattress	*strȍža* (f.)

monthly	*mjèsečno* [*mèsečno*]
pillow	*jàstuk* (m.)
pitcher	*bòkaal* (2.1, m.)
place to live	*stàan* (2.4, m., pl. *stànovi*)
rent	*kìrija* (f.)
sheet	*čàršav* (m.)
sleep, to	*spaávati* (A1, I), *spàavaa*, *spaávao*; *ìmaate li gdje spaávati?* 'do you have a place to sleep?'
soap	*sàpuun* (2.1, m.)
story (of house)	*spràt* (m., pl. *spràtovi*); *prìzeemnii spràt* 'ground floor, first floor', *pr̀vii spràt* 'second floor (lit. first)'
stove	*pèeć* (f.-*i*, G *pèći*)
towel	*pèškiir* (2.1, m.), *ručèniik* (2.1, m.)
turn on (a light), to	*zapaáliti* (A1, P), *zàpaalii*; *zapaálio*, *zapaáli!*
turn off (a light), to	*ugaásiti* (A1, P), *ùgaasii*, *ugaásio* *ugaási!*
wardrobe, cupboard	*òrmaan* (2.1, m.)
washbowl	*làvoor* (2.1, m.)

Unit 8

FILL 'ER UP!

axle	*osòvina* (f.)
bad road	*hr̀djav* or *slàb pùut*
brake	*brèemza* (f.), *kòočnica* (f.)
be careful! watch out!	*pàzite!* (*pàziti*)
curve	*boógin* (m.), *zavijuút*(*a*)*k* (1.2, m., G *zavijuútka*), *zaávoj* (m.); *òpaasan zaávoj* 'dangerous curve'
drive straight!	*vòzite pràvo!* (*vòziti*)
motor	*moótor* (2.1a, m., G *motoóra*)
salesman, dealer	*prodàvaač* (2.1, m.)
shift gears, to	*šàltovati* (I), *šàltuje*, *šàltovao*, *šàltuj!*
slowly	*làgaano*; *vòzite làgaano* 'drive slowly'
speed	*brzìna* (1.4, f.)
steering-wheel	*vòlaan* (2.1, m.)
turn, to	*okreénuti* (A1, P), *òkreenee*, *okreénuo*, *okreéni!*
wheel	*tòč*(*a*)*k* (m., G *tòčka*, pl. *tòčkovi*)

Unit 9

LET'S EAT

bacon	*slànina* (f.)	olive	*màslina* (f.)
beans	*pàsuulj* (2.1, m.)	peach	*brèskva* (f., G pl. *brèskvii* or *brèsaakaa*)
cabbage	*kùpus* (m.)		
cherry	*trèšnja* (f.)	pear	*krùška* (f., G pl. *krùšaakaa*)
chicken (as food)	*pìletina* (f.), *kokòševina* (f.)	peas	*graáš(a)k* (m., G *graáška*)
chocolate	*čokolaáda* (1.1, f.)	pepper	*bìber* (m.)
cucumber	*kràstav(a)c* (m., G *kràstaavca*)	plum	*šljìva* (f.)
cup	*šàlica* (f.)	soup	*čoórba* (1.1, f.), *sùpa* (f.)
dessert	*slàtkiša* (f.)	strawberry	*jàgoda* (f.)
food	*jèlo* (n.)	tomato	*pàradajs* (m.), *patlìdžaan* (2.1, m)
fork	*vìljuška* (f. G pl. *vìljušaakaa*)	turnips	*rèpa* (f. coll.)
lunch	*ruúč(a)k* (1.2, m., G *ruúčka*)	veal	*tèletina* (f.)
menu	*jèlovniik* (m.)	vinegar	*sìrće* (n., G *sìrćeta*)

Unit 10

SHOPPING

billfold	*nòvčaniik* (m.)	collar	*kraágna* (1.1, f.), *òkovratniik* (m.)
boot	*čìzma* (f., G pl. *čìzaamaa*)	display	*ìzlog* (m.)
button	*dùgme* (n., G *dùgmeta*)	dress	*hàljina* (f.)
cap	*kàpa* (f.)	glove	*rukàvica* (f.)
coat (goatskin or sheepskin)	*kòžuun* (2.1, m.)	overcoat	*kabànica* (f.)
		pajamas	*pidžaáme* (f. pl.)

raincoat	*kȉšnii kàpuut*
sandal, peasants' footgear	*ȍpan(a)k* (m., G *ȍpaanka*, pl. *ȍpaanci*)
short, too	*prȅkraat(a)k*, *prȅkraatkii*
skirt	*sùknja* (f.)
sleeve	*rùkaav* (2.1, m.)
tight, narrow (opposite of *prȍstran*)	*tijés(a)n*, *tȉjesnii* [*teésan*]

Unit 11
AT THE POST OFFICE

address, to (a letter)	*adresiírati* (A1, I), *adrȅsiiraa*, *adresiírao*
mail-box	*pȍštanskoo sànduče* (n., G *sàndučeta*)
mailman	*listȍnoša* (m., f. form)
special delivery	*eksprȅs* (m.)
telegraph, to	*brzojaáviti* (A1, P), *da brzȍjaavii*, *brzojaávio brzojaávi!*
telephone	*tȅlefon* (m.)

Unit 13
CATCHING THE TRAIN

airfield	*aȅrodrum* (m.)
box	*sànduk* (m.)
check one's baggage	*ȍstaviti* (P) *bagaážu u gàrdarȍbu*
customs office	*càrinaarnica* (f.)
custom, duty	*càrina* (f.)
customs officer	*càrinaarniik* (m.)
deck (of ship)	*pàluba* (f.)
diner	*vagonrestȍraan* or *restȍraan* (2.1, m.)
freight train	*tȅretnii vȍoz*
freight and passenger train mixed	*mjȅšovitii vȍoz* [*mȅšovitii*]
handbag	*rùčnii kùfer*
harbor	*prȉstaniište* (n.)
local train	*pùutničkii* or *ȍsobnii vȍoz*
narrow gauge RR	*ùskotračnaa pruúga* (f.)
pack, to	*pàkovati* (I), *pàkuje*, *pàkovao*, *pàkuj!*
passport, permit	*pùutnica* (f.)
platform, track	*pèroon* (2.1, m.)
Pullman (equivalent)	*Vàgonlȉz* (Wagonlits); *u* or *sa Vàgonlȉ(z)* 'by Pullman'
railroad	*žȅljeznica* (f.)
railroad car	*vàgoon* (2.1, m.)

seasickness	*mòrskaa bòleest* (f.-*i*); *òon ìmaa mòrskuu bòleest* 'he's sea-sick'
sleeping car	*spàvaaća kòla* (n. pl.)
station (Cro.)	*kòlodvoor* (m.)
steamboat	*pàrabrod* (m.)
train	*vlàak* (1.1, m.), pl. *vlaákovi*
trunk	*vèlikii kùfer* (m.)
tunnel	*tùneel* (2.1, m.)

Unit 14

KEEPING COOL

deep	*dùbok*, f. *dubòka*, *dùbokii*; *dùbljii*
dive, to	*ròniti* (I)
drown, to	*tòpiti* (I), *utòpiti* (A2, P) *da ùtopii*, *utòpio*
oar	*vèslo* (n.)
rowboat, canoe	*čaám(a)c* (1.2, m.)
sand	*pijés(a)k* (m.)
shallow	*pliít(a)k*, *plȉtkii*; *plȉćii*
wave	*tàlas* (m.)

Unit 15

SOCCER

bicycle	*becȉkl* (m., G pl. *becȉklaa*)
race	*tr̀ka* (f.); *kònjskaa tr̀ka* 'horse race', *pàsijaa tr̀ka* 'dog race'
skate, to	*skliízati* (*a*/*jee*, A1, I), *sklȉžee*, *skliízao*, *skliížil*, *skliízaanje* (*na lèdu* 'on ice')
ski	*skȉjati se* (I)
team	*tȉim* (1.7, pl. *tiímovi*)
tennis	*tènis* (m.)

Unit 16

LET'S GO TO THE THEATRE

act (of play)	*čȉn* (2.4, m. pl. *čȉnovi*)
act, to	*gluúmiti* (A1, I), *glùumii*, *gluúmio*
actor	*gluúm(a)c* (1.2, m.)
actress	*glùmica* (f.)
band	*plèhmuzik* (m.)
comedy	*šàljivii kòmaad*

concert	*kȍncert* (m.)
curtain	*zaávjesa* (1.1, f.) [*zaávesa*]
opera	*ȍpera* (f.)
orchestra	*ȍrkest(a)r* (m.) or *ȍrkestra* (f.)
role, part	*ùloga* (f.); *glàvnaa ùloga* 'main part, leading role'
singer	*pjèvaač* (2.1, m.) [*pèvaač*]
stage	*biína* (1.1, f.)
string player	*tambùraaš* (2.1, m.)

Unit 17
THE MARKET PLACE

bakery	*pȅkaarna* or *pȅkara* (f.)
bottle	*bȍca* (f.)
butcher shop	*mȅsnica* (f.)
decagram (tenth of a gram)	*dȅkograam* (m.)
gram (1/1000 of a kilogram)	*grȁm* (m.)
groceries	*špȅceraj* (m.)
grocery store	*špȅcerajskaa raádnja*
kale	*kȅlj* (m.)
macaroni	*rȅzaanci* (m. pl.)
rice	*pȑrinač* (m.)
spinach	*spȁnaać* (2.1, m.)

Unit 19
GETTING SUPPLIES

blotter	*upȉjaač* (2.1, m.)
copy	*kȍpija* (f.)
eraser	*gȕma* (f.) *za brȉsaanje*
fountain pen	*naáliv pèro* (*pèro*, 1.4, n. 'pen')
ink	*tȉnta* (f.), *mȁstilo* (n.)
office	*kancelȁrija* (f.)
office supplies	*kancelȁrijskii priíbor*
paper	*pȁpiir* (2.1, m.)
pencil	*ȍloovka* (f., G pl. *ȍloovkii*)
typewriter	*mašiína za piísaanje*

Unit 20
COLLISION

appendicitis	*ȕpala slȉjepog crijéva*
appendix	*slȉjepo crijévo* (n.) [*slȅepo creévo*]
brain	*mȍz(a)k* (m., G *mȍzga*, pl. *mȍzgovi*)

chills	*grȍznica* (f.)
cold, a	*prȅhlada* (f.)
cure, to	*izliječiti* (A1, P), *da ȉzliječii, izliječio* [*izleéčiti*]
ear	*ùvo* or *ùho* (n. pl. *ùši*, G *ùšijuu*)
fever	*vàtra* (f.), *vrùćica* (f.)
fill (tooth), to	*blumbiírati* (A1, I), *blùmbiiraa, blumbiírao; zàpuniti* (P)
heal, to	*zaraásti* (C, *raast-*, A9, P), *zaraáste, zàraastao* (*zaraásli*)—*zaraásla je* 'it's healed up'
heart	*sȑce* (n.)
inflammation	*ùpala* (f.)
joint	*žglȍb* (m., pl. *žglȍbovi*)
kidney	*bùbreg* (m., pl. *bùbrezi*)
lip	*ùsna* (f., G pl. *ùsaanaa*)
lungs	*pluúća* (n. pl.)

medicine	*lȉjek* (1.6, m., pl. *ljèkovi*) [*lèek*]
mouth	*uústa* (n. pl.)
neck	*vràat* (2.4, m., pl. *vràtovi*)
nose	*nȍos* (m., G *nȍsa*, pl. *nȍsovi*)
pain	*bȍol* (1.1, m., pl. *boólovi*)
patient	*bolèsniik* (2.1, m.)
pneumonia	*ùpala pluúćaa* ('inflammation of the lungs')
pulse	*bȉlo* (n.)
sick	*bȍlest*(*aa*)*n, bȍlesnii*
sick, to be	*bolȍvati* (B6, I), *bȍluje, bȍlovao* (*bȍlovaali*)
sickness	*bȍleest* (f.-*i*)
throat	*gȑlo* (1.4, n.)
tooth	*zùub* (1.5, m.)
wound	*ràna* (f.)

Unit 21

SAINT'S DAY FAIR

bell	*zvȍno* (1.4, n.)
Catholic faith	*Kàtoličkaa vjèra* (f.) [*vèra*]
God	*Bȍg* (m., G *Bȍga*, pl. *bȍgovi*)
hope	*naáda* (1.1, f.)
Jesus Christ	*Ȉsus Hrȉstos* (m.)
love	*ljuúbav* (f.-*i*)

mass (Catholic)	*mȉsa* (f.)
Orthodox faith (Serbian)	*Pravoslàavnaa vjèra* (f.) [*vèra*]
ring, to	*zvȍniti* (I)
truth	*ȉstina* (f.)

Unit 22

SPRUCING UP

brush	*čètka* (f., G pl. *čètkii* or *čètaakaa*)
brush, to	*čètkati* (I)
change (clothes), to	*presvuúći* (C, *vuuk-*, A9, P), *da presvuúče*, *prèsvuukao* (*presvuúkli*), *presvuúci!*
comb	*čèš(a)lj* (m., pl. *čèšlji* or *čèšljevi*)
cut, to	*rèzati* (*a/jee*, I), *rèžee*, *rèzao* *òdrezati* (*a/jee*, P), *da òdrežee*, *òdrezao*
fingernail	*nòk(a)t* (m.)
needle	*ìgla* (2.2, f., G pl. *igaálaa*)
pin, common	*špìnaadla* (f.)
pin, safety	*zìherica* (f.)
put on (shoes or stockings)	*òbuti* (V, *u-*, P), *da òbuje*, *òbuo*
shoe laces	*ùzice* (f. pl.) *za cìpele*
shoe polish	*pàsta* (f.) *za cìpele*
take off (shoes or stockings)	*ìzuti* (V, *u-*, P), *da ìzuje*, *ìzuo*
thread	*kòn(a)c* (1.6, m., G *koónca*)
toothbrush	*čètkica* (f.) *za zùube*
wake up (someone), to	*probuúditi* (A1, P) *da pròbuudii*, *probuúdio* (with *se*, 'to wake up' (oneself))
wash (face), to	*ùmiti* (V, *umi-*, P), *da ùmije*, *ùmio; umiívati* (A1, *a*, I), *ùmiivaa*, *umiívao* (*se* 'get washed')

Unit 23

A HUNTING TRIP

bridge	*mòost* (m., G *mòsta*, pl. *mòstovi*)
geography	*zèmljopiis* (m.)
gorge	*žljèba* (f.) [*žlèba*]
rock	*kàmeen* (m., G *kàmena*, G pl. *kamènii*)
rocks	*kàmeenje* (n.)
valley	*dòlina* (f.)

Places and Peoples[1]

Adriatic Sea	*Jàdranskoo Mȍore* (n.)
Africa	*Ȁfrika* (f.)
Albania	*Albànija* (f.)
America	*Amèrika* (f.)
American	*Amèrički*
American, an	*Amerikaán(a)c* (1.2, m.), *Amerikàanka* (f.)
Australia	*Austràlija* (f.)
Austria	*Aùstrija* (f.)
Austrian, an	*Austrijaán(a)c* (1.2, m.), *Austrȉjaanka* (f.)
Asia	*Ȁzija* (f.)
Belgium	*Bȅlgija* (f.)
Belgian, a	*Belgijaán(a)c* (1.2, m.), *Belgȉjaanka* (f.)
Bulgaria	*Bùgarska* (f.)
Bulgar, a	*Bùgarin* (m., pl. *Bùgaari*), *Bùgaarka* (f.)
Canada	*Kànada* (f.)
China	*Kiína* (1.1, f.)

Czechoslovakia	*Čehoslȍvaačka* (f.)
Czech, a	*Čȅh* (m.), *Čȅhinja* (f.)
Slovak, a	*Slȍvaak* (2.1, m.), *Slovàkinja* (f.)
England	*Ȅngleeska* (f.)
English	*Ȅngleeskii*
Englishman	*Ȅngleez* (2.1, m.), *Ȅngleeskinja* (f.)
Europe	*Evroópa* (1.1, f.)
European	*Ȅvropskii*
France	*Fràncuska* (f.)
French	*Fràncuskii*
Frenchman	*Fràncuuz* (2.1, m.), *Fràncuuskinja* (f.)
Germany	*Njȅmačka* (f.) [*Nȅmačka*]
German	*Njȅmačkii* [*Nȅmačkii*]
German, a	*Nijém(a)c* (1.2, m.) [*Neémac*], *Njȅmica* (f.) [*Nȅmica*]
Greece	*Gȑčka* (f.)
Greek, a	*Gȑk* (m.), *Gȑkinja* (f.)
Holland	*Holàndija* (f.)
Dutchman	*Holandȅes* (1.1, m.), *Holandȅeskinja* (f.)

---

[1] Names of countries ending in *-ska* [illegible]ave corresponding adjectives in *-skii: Bùgarska* 'Bulgaria', *Bùgarskii* 'Bulgarian, pertaining to Bulgaria'. Those in *-ija* usually have such adjectives in *-ijskii: Ȁustrija, Ȁustrijskii.*

Hungary	*Màdjarska*
Hungarian, a	*Màdjaar* (2.1, m.), *Màdjarica* (f.)
India	*Ìndija* (f.)
(East) Indian, an	*Hìndu*
Indian (American)	*Indijaán(a)c* (1.2, m.)
Ireland	*Ìirska*
Irishman	*Iír(a)c* (1.2, m.), *Ìirkinja*
Italy	*Ìtalija*
Italian, an	*Italijaán(a)c* (1.2, m.), *Italìjaanka* (f.) or *Talìjaan* (2.1, m.), *Talìjaanka*
Japan	*Jàpaan* (2.1, m.)
Jugoslavija	*Jugoslàvija* (f.)
Jugoslav	*Jugoslòveenskii* or *Jugoslàveenskii*
Jugoslav, a	*Jugoslòveen* (2.1, m.), *Jugoslòveenka* (f.)
Serbia	*Sr̀bija* (f.)
Serbian	*Sr̀pskii*
Serbian, a	*Sr̀bin* (m., pl. *Sr̀bi*)
Croatia	*Hr̀vaatska* (f.)
Croatian	*Hr̀vaatskii*
Croat, a	*Hr̀vaat* (2.1, m.)
Slovenia	*Sloveénija* (f.)
Slovene, a	*Sloveén(a)c* (1.2, m.)

Poland	*Pòljska*
Pole, a	*Pòljaak* (2.1, m.), *Pòljkinja* (f.)
Portugal	*Portugàalska* (f.)
Portuguese, a	*Portugaál(a)c* (1.2, m.), *Portugàalkinja* (f.)
Rumania	*Rumànija* (f.) or *Rùmunska* (f.)
Rumanian, a	*Rùmuun* (2.1, m.), *Rùmuunka* (f.)
Russia	*Rùsija* (f.)
Russian, a	*Rùs* (m.), *Rùskinja* (f.)
Spain	*Špànjoolska* (f.)
Spaniard	*Španjoól(a)c* (1.2, m.), *Špànjoolka* (f.)
Switzerland	*Švìcarska* or *Švàjcarska* (f.)
Swiss, a	*Švicaár(a)c* (1.2, m.), or *Švajcaárac*, *Švìcaarka* (f.) or *Švàjcaarka*
Turkey	*Tùrska* (f.)
Turk, a	*Tùrčin* (m., pl. *Tùurci*, G *Tùraakaa*), *Tùrkinja* (f.)
United States	*Sjèdinjene Dr̀žave Sjèvernee Amèrikee* [*Sèdinjene . . Sèvernee*]

Unit 25

IN THE ARMY

ammunition	*munìcija* (f.)
ammunition belt	*redèniik* (m.), *fišèklija* (f.)
attack	*nàpaad* (m.), *zràačnii nàpaad* 'air attack'
barracks	*kàsaarna* (f.)
battle	*bòoj* (m., pl. *bòjevi*), *bìtka* (f., G pl. *bìtkii*) *bòorba* (f., G pl. *bòorbii*)
bomb, to	*bombardiírati* (A1, I)
bullet	*kuúgla* (1.1, G pl. *kuúglii*), *kùršum* (m.)
camera	*apàraat* (2.1, m.) *za slìkaanje*
capture, to	*zaròbiti* (A2, P)
cartridge	*fìšek* (m.)
colonel	*pùkoovniik* (m.)
colonel, Lt.	*pòtpukoovniik* (m.)
corporal	*kàplaar* (2.1, m.)
deserter	*beguún(a)c* (1.2, m.)
fight, to	*bòriti se* (I)
flag	*bàrjaak* (m.)
fleet	*flòta* (f.)
general	*brìgaadnii genèraal* (2.1, m.) 'brigadier general', *divìzijskii genèraal* 'divisional general', *àrmijskii genèraal* 'general of an army'
lieutenant, first	*pòručniik* (m.)
machine gun	*brzomètka* (f., G pl. *brzomètkii*)
major	*màjoor* (2.1, m.)
private	*rèdoov* (2.4, m. G *redòva*), *òbičnii vòjniik*
regiment	*pùuk* (2.4, m. pl. *pùkovi*)
sergeant	*podnaáredniik* (m.), staff s.: *naáredniik*
stretcher	*nòsila* (f.)
troops	*trùpa* (f.)

Unit 26

GOVERNMENT

allies	*saávezniici* (m. pl.)
mayor (Cro.)	*gradonaáčeelniik* (m.)
mayor (Serb.)	*preésjedniik òpštinee* ('president of *òpština*') [*preésedniik*]

National Assembly	*Naárodnaa Skùpština*	politics	*polìtika* (f.)
parliament	*skùpština* (f.)	portfolio	*pòrtfeelj* (2.1, m.)
political	*polìtičkii*	representative	*pòslaaniik* (m.)

The Jugoslav government had the following ministers in March, 1945:

Mìnistar preésedniik i mìnistar voójskee i mornàricee	President and minister of the army and navy
Pr̀vii potpreésjedniik	First vice-president
Drùgii potpreésjedniik i mìnistar za konstituàntu	Second vice-president and minister for the constituency (constitution)
Mìnistar bez portfeélja	Minister without portfolio
Mìnistar bez portfeélja	Minister without portfolio
Mìnistar vànjskiih pòsloovaa	Minister of foreign affairs
Mìnistar nàastavee	Minister of education
Mìnistar tr̀govinee i rekonstrùkcijee	Minister of commerce and reconstruction
Mìnistar ùnutrašnjiih pòsloovaa	Minister of the interior
Mìnistar poljoprivredee	Minister of agriculture
Mìnistar sàobraćaaja	Minister of transportation
Mìnistar indùstrijee	Minister of industry
Mìnistar finànsiijaa	Minister of finance
Mìnistar šùumaa	Minister of forests
Mìnistar ruúdaa	Minister of mines
Mìnistar kolonizaácijee	Minister of colonization
Mìnistar pràavdee	Minister of justice
Mìnistar informaáciijaa	Minister of information
Mìnistar drùštveniih òdnošaajaa	Minister of social relations
Mìnistar zdràavlja	Minister of health
Mìnistar pòoštaa i tèlegraafaa	Minister of postal and telegraphic communications
Mìnistar jàavniih raádnjaa	Minister of public works
Mìnistar za Sr̀biju	Minister for Serbia
Mìnistar za Hr̀vaatsku	Minister for Croatia
Mìnistar za Sloveéniju	Minister for Slovenia
Mìnistar za Bòsnu i Hèrcegovinu	Minister for Bosnia and Herzegovena
Mìnistar za Cr̀rnu Gòru	Minister for Montenegro

Unit 27
CULTURE

Cyrillic script	*ćirȉlica* (f.)
illiterate	*nȅpismen*
Latin script	*latȉnica* (f.)
poet	*pjȅsniik* (m.) [*pȅsniik*]
poetry	*poȅzija* (f.)
scholar	*nȁučenjaak* (m.)
sculptor	*vȁjaar* (m.)
story	*prȉpovijetka* (f., G pl. *prȉpovijetkii*) [*prȉpoveetka*]

Unit 28
FARMING

animals	*živȍtinje* (n.)
calf	*tȅle* (n. G *tȅleta*, pl. *tȅlaad*, f.-*i* or *tèelci*, m.)
chicken (hen)	*kȍkooš* (2.3, f.-*i*, G *kȍkoši*, G pl. *kokȍšijuu*)
dog	*pȁs* (m., G *psȁ*)
duck	*pȁtka* (f., G pl. *pȁtaakaa*)
field, cultivated patch of ground	*njȉva* (f.)
flax	*lȁn* (m.)
goat, male	*jȁr*(*a*)*c* (m., G *jàarca*)
goat, female	*kȍza* (1.4, f.)
goose	*gùska* (f., G pl. *gùsaakaa*)
grapes	*grȍždje* (n.)
orchard	*vȍćnjaak* (m.)
pasture	*pȁašnjak* or *ispašiínjak* (m.)
pasture, common	*gmȁajna* (f.)
ram .	*oóv*(*a*)*n* (1.8a, m., pl. *ȍvnovi*)
rooster	*pijév*(*a*)*c* (1.2, m.) [*peévac*], *peét*(*a*)*o* (1.8a, m., G *peétla*, pl. *pȅtlovi*)
sugar beets	*šȅćeernaa rȅpa* (f.)

Unit 29
INDUSTRY

capital (economic)	*kapȉtaal* (2.1, m.)
chalk	*kreéda* (1.1, f.)
marble	*mrȁmor* (m.)
metal	*kȍvina* (f.)
mine (metal)	*rùdokop* (m.)
raw material	*sirȍvina* (f.)
sulfur	*sùumpor* (m.)

GENERAL VOCABULARY

These lists do not include proper names[1] or most numbers (see Units 1 and 10 and the Index). Verbs are usually given only in the *-ti* form, with the verb type and accent pattern given if necessary. For vowel stem and consonant stem verbs the present and *l* forms are also given. Perfective verbs are indicated by P and imperfective by I. Wherever it was thought useful, the corresponding imperfective or perfective verb is given in parentheses: *spreémiti* (A1, P) (I—*spreémati*). *-n* forms and *-nje* forms are not usually given as they may be easily formed from the *-ti* form (see Unit 19, *Word Study* A, Unit 22, *Word Study* B and C, Unit 23, *Word Study* B).

Nouns are listed with gender, accent patterns and any special forms. Change of vowel length in the base is indicated thus:

bȁan, pl. *bȁnovi*—short vowel only before plural endings. singular *bȁan*, *bȁana*, *bȁanu*, etc.

brȍoj, G. *brȍja*, pl. *brȍjevi*—short vowel before every ending: *brȍju*, *brȍja*, *brȍjem*, *brȍjevima*, etc.

The sign * is used to mean 'fixed accent'. *krùmpiir* */2.1 means that *krùmpiir* may have fixed accent or may follow pattern 2.1.

Adjectives have accent differences indicated as in Units 14 on (see Unit 14, *Word Study* C and *Finder List*). The comparative is separated from the other forms by a semicolon (;).

References to *Word Study* sections are given as (see 14.C) which means section C of Unit 14 *Word Study*.

Where there are differences between the words as used in Units 1 to 12 and as used in Units 13 to 30, the form used in Units 1 to 12 is put first. All words are given in their *ije* dialect forms. At least one form of the *e* dialect is put in brackets after each such word.

Words with *dj* are found either as *d* plus *j* (between *di* and *dk*) or as *dj* as a unit sound, after the letter *d* entirely.

Except for double vowels, this dictionary is arranged like an ordinary Croatian dictionary. To look up any of these words in such a dictionary just ignore the second vowel of every double vowel. Cyrillic dictionaries, however, have an entirely different system. The order in such a dictionary is: А, Б, В, Г, Д, Ђ, Е, Ж, З, И, Ј, К, Л, Љ, М, Н, Њ, О, П, Р, С, Т, Ћ, У, Ф, Х, Ц, Ч, Џ, Ш.

---

[1] For names of places and peoples see Unit 23, Supplementary Vocabulary.

a	а	and, but
administratȉiv(a)n	административан	administrative
adrèsa (1.4, f.)	адреса	address
agènt (m.)	агент	ticket agent
ȁgraarnii	аграрни	agrarian
ako	ако	if
ali	али	but
ȁrmija (f.)	армија	army
artilèrija (f.)	артилерија	artillery
ȁstaal (2.1, m.) or *aástal* (*)	астал	table
ȁuto (m., n. form)	ауто	car
ȁutobus (m.)	аутобус	bus
automòbiil (2.1, m.) or *automobȉil* (1.1)	аутомобил	car
aviaácija (1.1, f.)	авиација	air force
avȉoon (2.1, m.)	авион	airplane
avȉoonskii	авионски	pert. to aviation
bȁan (m., pl. *bȁnovi*)	бан (банови)	governor
bagaáža (f.)	багажа	baggage
bȁk(a)r (m.)	бакар	copper
bȁkren	бакрен	of copper, copper (adj.)
bȁnka or *bȁanka* (f., G pl. *bȁnaakaa*)	банка (банака)	bank
bȁnovina (f.)	бановина	district
bȁnja (f.)	бања	bathtub
bar	бар	at least
bȁš	баш	exactly
bȁzaar (2.1, m.)	базар	bazaar
bȅnziin (2.1, m.)	бензин	gasoline
bez	без	without (with Gen.)
biírati (A1, I) (P - *izȁbrati*)	бирати (изабрати)	to elect, select
bȉjel, f. *bijéla*, *bȉjelii*; *bjèljii* [*bȅel*]	бијел, бијела, бијели; бјељи [бел]	white
bileéta (f.)	билета	ticket
bȉlježniik (m.) [*bèležniik*]	биљежник [бележник]	chief clerk
bȉrtaaš (2.1, m.)	бирташ	innkeeper
bȉti (see 10.J; 14.D) I *je*, *jèst*, P *bùdee*, *bȉo* (*biíli*)	бити је, јест, буде, био (били)	to be
blȁago (n.)	благо	cattle
blàgaajniik (m.)	благајник	treasurer

blȉz, f. *bliíza;* *blȉžii*	близ, близа; ближи	near
bliízo or *bliízu;* *blȉžee*	близо близу; ближе	adv. near; as prep. near (with Gen.)
bluúza (1.1, f.)	блуза	jacket, blouse
bȍgat; bogàtijii	богат	rich
bȍjati (a/ii, I)	бојати	(*se*) to be afraid
bȍljeti (I) ——*me bȍlii*	бољети ——ме боли	to hurt my —— hurts
bólnica or *boólnica* (f.)	болница	hospital
bólničaarka or *boólničaarka* (f., G pl. *boólničaarkii*)	болничарка (болничарки)	nurse
bȍomba (f.)	бомба	bomb
bràšno (n.)	брашно	flour
bràt (m., pl. *bràća*)	брат (браћа)	brother
bràti (a/ee, *br/ber-*, I) *bȅree, brào* (P—*pȍbrati*)	брати бере, брао (побрати)	to gather
bȑdo (n.)	брдо	hill
brìga (f.) *vȍditi brìgee o* ——	брига водите бриге о ——	worry to worry about ——
briíca (1.1, f.)	брица	barber
brìjati (a/je, I) (P—*obrìjati*)	бријати (обријати)	(*se*) to shave
brìnuti (P)	бринути	(*se*) to worry
brȉtva (f., G pl. *brȉtaavaa*)	бритва (бритава)	straight razor
brȍoj (m., G *brȍja*, pl. *brȍjevi*)	број (броја, бројеви)	number, size
bȑz, f. *bŕza*, *bȑrzii; bȑžii*	брз, брза, брзи; бржи	fast
bŕzo; bȑžee	брзо; брже	adv fast, quickly
bȑzojaav (m.)	брзојав	telegram
bùre (2.3 n., G *bùreta*)	буре (бурета)	barrel
cȅo, f. *cijéla*, *cȉjelii* [*ceéla*]	цео, цијела, цијели [цела]	all, whole
cȅsta (f.)	цеста	road
cigarèta (1.4, f.)	цигарета	cigarette
cijèna (f.) [*ceéna*]	цијена [цена]	price
cijéniti (Al, I) [*ceéniti*]	цијенити [ценити]	to value
cȉpela (f.)	ципела	shoe

cipèlaar (2.1, m.)	ципелар	shoemaker
cȉvilnii	цивилни	civil (gov't)
cȓkven, *cȓkvenii* or *crkvènii*	црквен, црквени	pert. to church
cȑrkva (f., G pl. *cȑrkaavaa* or *cȑrkvii*)	црква (цркава цркви)	church
cȑrn, f. *cŕna*, *cȑrnii; cȑnjii*	црн, црна, црни; црњи	black, dark
cȑrnii lȕk	црни лук	onions
cȑven; crvènijii	црвен; црвенији	red
čȁj (m. pl. *čȁjevi*)	чај (чајеви)	tea
čȁk	чак	even
čȁrapa (f.)	чарапа	a sock, stocking
čȁša (f.)	чаша	glass
čekaónica (f.)	чекаоница	waiting room
čȅkati (I)	чекати	to wait
čȅta (f.)	чета	corps
čȅtir or *čȅtiri*	четир, четири	four
četvŕt(a)k (1.2, m.)	четвртак	Thursday
čȉm	чим	as soon as
čȉn (2.4, m., pl. *čȉnovi*)	чин (чинови)	rank

čȉjii	чији	adj. whose? (see 25.A)
čȉniti (I) (P—*učȉniti*)	чинити (учинити)	to make
čȉnii se	чини се	it seems (to: Dat.)
činòvniik (2.1, m.)	чиновник	official
čȉst; čȉstijii	чист; чистији	clean, pure
čistioóna (1.1, f.)	чистиона	cleaners'
čȉstiti (I) (P—*òčistiti*)	чистити (очистити)	to clean
čišćeénje (n.)	чишћење	cleaning
čȉtati (I) (P—*pročȉtati*)	читати (прочитати)	to read
člȁn (2.3, m., pl. *člȁnovi*)	члан (чланови)	member
čȍvjek (2.8, m., pl. 1.4 *ljȕudi*) [*čȍvek*]	човјек (људи) [човек]	man
čȕditi (I)	чудити	(*se*) to wonder (at: Dat.)
čȕdnovato	чудновато	adv. strange
čȕti (V, I) *čȕje*, *čȕo*	чути чује, чуо	to hear
čuúvati (A1, I)	чувати	to watch

čùvaar (2.1, m.)	чувар	watchman
čùven; čuvènijii	чувен; чувенији	famous
da	да	that
dà li	да ли	(question particles)
dà	да	yes
dàan (1.5, m.)	дан	day
daátum (m.)	датум	date
daávati (A1, I) (P—*dàti*)	давати (дати)	to give
dakàko	дакако	of course
dàkle	дакле	consequently
dàlek; dàljii	далек; даљи	far (adj.)
dalèko; dàljee	далеко; даље	far (adv.)
dànas	данас	today
dàti (see 23.B.7) P *dàa, daáde,* I *daáje, dào* (I—*daávati*)	дати да, дадем, даје, дао (давати)	to give
dèbeo, f. *dèbela, dèbelii; dèbljii*	дебео, дебела, дебели; дебљи	fat
dèo (also *dìo,* 1.7, m., G *djèla*) [*dèla*]	део (дио, дјела) [дела]	part
dèset	десет	ten
dèsiti (P) (I—*dešaávati*)	десити (дешавати)	(*se*) to happen, to happen to be
dèsno	десно	adv. right (side)
dètaljno; detàljnijee	детаљно; детаљније	adv. in a detailed manner
dèvet	девет	nine
dìiv(a)n	диван	fine, excellent
dijéte (n., 1.1, G *dijéteta,* also *djèteta,* pl. *djèca*) [*deéte*]	дијете (дијетета, дјетета, дјеца) [дете]	child
dìnaar (m.)	динар	dinar (2¢)
dirèktno	директно	directly
disciplìna (f.)	дисциплина	discipline
djèlo (n.) [*dèlo*]	дјело [дело]	work
djèvoojka (f., G pl. *djèvojaakaa*) [*dèvoojka*]	дјевојка (дјевојака) [девојка]	maiden, girl
do	до	to, up to (with Gen.)
dòba (indecl.)	доба	season, time
dòb(a)r; bòljii	добар; бољи	good
dobiívati (a, A1, I)	добивати	to receive
dòbiti (V, P) *dòbije, dòbio*	добити добије, добио	to receive
dòbro; bòljee	добро	adv. good, well

dobrȍta (f.)	доброта	goodness
dȍčekati (P)	дочекати	to (expect and) receive
dočekiívati (A1, I)	дочекивати	to receive; (*se*) to be received
dȍdiir (m.)	додир	contact
dogȍditi (A2, P) (I—*dogaádjati*)	догодити (догађати)	(*se*) to happen
dȍk	док	while, as soon as,
dok ne	док не	until, before (see 22.E)
dȍktor (m., G *dȍktora* or *dȍktoora*)	доктор (доктора)	doctor
dȍlaziti (I) (P—*doóći*)	долазити (дoћи)	to come
dȍmaaćii	домаћи	homemade
dȍnijeti (M, *nije/nes-*, B2, P) *donèsee*, *dònio* (*dònijeli*) [*dȍneeti*] (I—*donȍsiti*)	донијети донесе, донио (донијели) [донети] (доносити)	to bring (carry) (*se*) to be brought
doóći (*ìći*, A3, P) *dȍodje*, *dȍš(a)o* (I—*dȍlaziti*)	доћи дође, дошао (долазити)	to come

dȍonjii	доњи	pert. to underneath; under (adj.)
dȍpadati (I), *dȍpasti* (C, *pad-*, P) *dȍpadnee*, *dȍpao*	допадати допасти допадне, допао	to please, (*se*) to be pleasing to, to please (with Dat.)
dȍpisnica (f.)	дописница	postcard
dȍruč(a)k (m.)	доручак	breakfast
dȍsta	доста	enough (with Gen.)
dovèsti (C, *vez-*, B3, P) *dovèzee*, *dȍvez(a)o* (I—*dovȍziti*)	довести довезе, довезао (довозити)	to transport (to), (*se*) to be delivered (by vehicle)
dȍvoljno	довољно	enough (with Gen.)
dovȍziti (A2, I) (P—*dovèsti*)	довозити (довести)	to transport, bring to
dȍznati (V, P) *dȍznaa*, *dȍznao*	дознати дозна, дознао	to find out
dȍzvola (f.)	дозвола	permission
dozvȍliti (A2, P)	дозволити	to allow, permit
drȁag, f. *draága*, *drȁagii*; *drȁžii*	драг, драга драги; дражи	dear

dràago	драго	
dràago mi je	драго ми je	I'm glad (to hear it)
drogeérija (f.)	дрогерија	drugstore
drùgii	други	second, other
drùkčijee	друкчије	otherwise
dȑven	дрвен	wooden, pert. to wood
dȑvo (n.)	дрво	wood, piece of wood
dȑvo (n., G *dȑveta*, pl. *dȑveeće*, n. sg.)	дрво (дрвета, дрвеће)	tree
dȑžaavnii	државни	national, pert. to the country
dȑžava (f.)	држава	country
dùćaan (2.1, m.)	дућан	store
dùg; dùžii	дуг; дужи	long
dùgačkii	дугачки	[illegible]
dùgo	дуго	[illegible], for a [illegible] time
dugòvati (B6, I)	дуговати	to owe
duúžnost (f.-i)	дужност	duty
dùvaan (2.1, m.)	дуван	tobacco
dùž	дуж	along (with Gen.)
dvàa, f. *dvìje* [*dvȅe*]	два, двије [две]	two

dvaáput	двапут	twice
dvogòdišnjii	двогодишњи	two year (adj.)
dvòmesečnii	двомесечни	of two months (adj.)
džàbee	џабе	for nothing, in vain
džȅp (m., pl. *džȅpovi*)	џеп (џепови)	pocket
džilèt (indecl. or m.)	џилет	safety razor
djàčkii	ђачки	students' (adj.)
djàak (1.1, m.)	ђак	student, pupil
èngleeskii	енглески	English, English language
ȅpskii	епски	epic
èvo	ево	here
faála	фала	*hvaála*
fàbrika (f.)	фабрика	factory, mill, shop
fèrije (f. pl.)	ферије	vacation
filòzof (m.)	филозоф	philosopher
formiírati (1b, I)	формирати	to form
frònt (m.)	фронт	front
fȑtaalj (2.1, m.)	фртаљ	quarter of an hour
garantiírati (A1, I)	гарантирати	to guarantee

gdjȅ (*gdȅ*)	гђе (где)	where
geogrȁfija (f.)	географија	geography
glaád(a)n, *glȁadnii*; *glȁdnijii*	гладан, гладни гладнији	hungry
glaáva (1.3, f.)	глава	head
glȁsati (I)	гласати	to vote
glȁvnii	главни	chief (adj.)
glȅdati (I) (P—*pȍgledati*)	гледати (погледати)	to look
gȍd	год	(generalizing particle; see 20.D)
gȍdina (f.)	година	year
gȍdišnjii	годишњи	pert. to a year
gospȍdin (m., pl. *gospȍda*—2.8/*)	господин господа	gentleman, Mr.
gȍspodja (f.)	госпођа	madam, Mrs.
gȍspodjica (f.) (Voc. *gȍspodjice* or *gȍspodjico*)	госпођица (госпођице госпођицо)	Miss
gostiȍnica or *gostioónica* (1.1) (f.)	гостионица	restaurant

gȍtov	готов	ready, finished
gȍvedina (f.)	говедина	beef
gȍvoor (m., G *gȍvora*)	говор (говора)	speech
govȍriti (A2, I)	говорити	to speak
grȁad (2.4, pl. *grȁdovi*)	град (градови)	city
grȁana (1.3, f., DI pl. *grȁnama*)	грана (гран[illegible]а)	branch
grȁdskii	градски	pert. to a city
grȁh (m.)	грах	beans
gramȁtika (f.)	граматика	grammar
gȕma (f.)	гума	tire, rubber
gȕslaar (m.)	гуслар	*gȕsle* player
gȕsle (f., pl., G *gȕsaalaa*)	гусле (гусала)	a one-stringed instrument
hȁjde	хајде	go ahead! (see 17.F)
hȅljda (f.)	хељда	buckwheat
hȉljadaarka (f.)	хиљадарка	1000 dinar bill
hlȁče (f. pl.)	хлаче	trousers, pants
hljȅb (m., pl. *hljȅbovi*) [*hlȅb*]	хљеб (хљебови) [хлеб]	bread, loaf of bread
hȍteel (2.1, m.)	хотел	hotel
hraána (1.1, 1.3, f.)	храна	food

hraániti (A1, I)	хранити	to feed, (*se*) be fed
hrvaatskii	хрватски	Croatian
htjèti (Irreg. C2, I; see 16. C, 17. D) *hòće* or *će, htìo* [*htèti*]	хтјети хоће ће, хтио [хтети]	want, will
hvaála	хвала	thanks (to: Dat.)
i	и	and, also
ìći (Ca, A3, I) *ìdee, ìš(a)o* (P—*òtiići*)	ићи иде, ишао (отићи)	to go
ideéja (1.1, f.)	идеја	idea
ìduući (from *ìći*)	идући	coming
ìgra (2.6, f., G pl. *igaáraa*)	игра (игара)	play, dance, game
ìgraač (2.1, m.)	играч	player
ìgrati (I)	играти	to play, (*se*) to be played
ìkada, ìgda	икада, игда	ever
ili	или	or
ìmati (V, C1, I) *ìmaáde* or *ìmaa, ìmao* *ìmaa*	имати имаде, има, имао има	to have there is
ìme (2.5, n., G *ìmena*)	име (имена)	name
ìnaače	иначе	otherwise
indùstrija (f.)	индустрија	industry
informaácija (f.)	информација	information
inostraánstvo (n.)	иностранство	foreign country or countries
interesànt(a)n; interesàntnijii	интересантан интересантнији	interesting
interesiírati (A1, I)	интересирати	(*se*) to be interested
inžìniir (2.1, m.)	инжинир	engineer
ìpak	ипак	nevertheless
ìsjeći (C, *sjek/ sijek-*, P) *isijéče, ìsjek(a)o* [*ìseći*] (I—*sjèći*)	исјећи исијече, исјекао [исећи] (сјећи)	to cut up
iskòpati (A2, P) (I—*kòpati*)	ископати (копати)	to mine, dig out
ìspeeglati (P) (I—*pèeglati*)	испеглати (пеглати)	to press
ìspiti (V, P) *ìspije, ìspio* (I—*pìti*)	испити испије, испио (пити)	to drink, finish drinking
ìspod	испод	from under; action under (with Gen.)

ȉstii	исти	the same, exactly the same
ȉstok (m.)	исток	East
ȉšta	ишта	anything
iz	из	out of, from (with Gen.)
ȉza	иза	behind, from behind (with Gen.)
izabiírati (A1, I),	изабирати	to elect, select
izàbrati (a/ee, *br/ber-*, A10, P) *izabèree* or *izbèree*, *ȉzabrao*	изабрати изабере избере, изабрао	
izdr̀žati (a/ii, A6, P)	издржати	to endure, hold out
izglàdniti (A2, P)	изгладнити	to become hungry
izgleédati (A1, I)	изгледати	to appear, to seem (to: Dat.)
izgòreti (je, A2, P)	изгорети	to burn
ȉzgovor (m.)	изговор	pronunciation
izgovòriti (A2, P)	изговорити	to pronounce
izgùbiti (A2, P) (I—*gùbiti*)	изгубити (губити)	(*se*) to get lost; to lose
ȉziići (*ȉći*, A3, P) *ȉziidje*, *ȉziš(a)o* (I—*ȉzlaziti*)	изићи изиђе, изишао (излазити)	to go out
ȉzlet (m.)	излет	short pleasure trip, outing, picnic
izlòžiti (A2, P) (I—*izlaágati*)	изложити (излагати)	to display
ȉzmjena (f.) [*ȉzmena*]	измјена [измена]	exchange
izmòriti (A2, P)	изморити	to tire out; to become tired
iznaáći (*ȉći*, A3, P) *ȉznaadje*, *ȉznaš(a)o*	изнаћи изнађе, изнашао	to find out
iznaájmiti (A1, P) (I—*iznajmljiívati*)	изнајмити (изнајмљивати)	to rent
ȉznad	изнад	(motion) above (with Gen.)
ȉznijeti (M, *nije/nes-*, B2, P) *iznèsee*, *ȉznio* (*ȉznijeli*) [*ȉzneeti*] (I—*iznòsiti*)	изнијети изнесе, изнио (изнијели) [изнети] (износити)	to carry out
ȉzvaditi (P) (I—*vȁditi*)	извадити (вадити)	to pull out, extract
izvȉniti (A2, P) *izvȉnite!*, *izvȉnte!*	извинити извините!, извинте!	to excuse excuse me!

ìzvirati (a/ee, I)	извирати	to spring forth (of liquid)
izvòliti (A2, P)	изволити	to wish
izvòlte!	изволте!	please go on!, please accept this, etc.
ìzvoz (m.)	извоз	export
izvòziti (A2, I) (P—*izvèsti*)	извозити (извести)	to export, pull out
ìzvoznii	извозни	pert. to export
jàa (see 17.A)	ја	I
jaáje (1.1, n.)	јаје	egg
jaáviti (A1, P),	јавити	to inform, to let know
jaávljati (A1, I)	јављати	
jàbuka (f.)	јабука	apple
jànje (n., G *jànjeta*, pl. m. *jàanjci*, G *jànjaacaa*) (also, *jàgnje*)	јање (јањета, јањци, јањаца) (јагње)	lamb
jànjetina (f.) (also *jàgnjetina*)	јањетина (јагњетина)	lamb (meat)
jèč(a)m (m.)	јечам	barley
jèd(a)n	један	adj. one
jèdnoom	једном	at one time
jèftin; jeftìnijii	јефтин; јефтинији	cheap
jer	јер	because
jèseen (2.7/*, f.-i, G *jèseni*)	јесен (јесени)	Fall
jèsenskii	јесенски	pert. to Fall
jèste, jèst	јесте, јест	yes
jèsti (C, *jed-*, I) *jèdee, jèo*	јести једе, јео	to eat
jèzero (n.)	језеро	lake
jèzik (m.)	језик	tongue, language
jòš	још	yet, still
jùčeer, jùčee	јучер, јуче	yesterday
jùg (m.)	југ	South
jùnaak (2.1, m.)	јунак	hero, young man
jùtro (n., G pl. *jùtaaraa*)	јутро (јутара)	morning
jùtroos	јутрос	this morning
jùžnii	јужни	southern
k, ka	к, ка	to, to (one's home) (with Dat.)
kaázati (a/je, A1, P) (I—*kaziívati*)	казати (казивати)	to say
kad	кад	when, if, since (see 27.B)

kàd vèć	кад већ	since
kàfa (1.4, f.)	кафа	coffee
kafàna (1.4, f.)	кафана	cafe
kàk(a)v, kàkov	какав, каков	what kind of?, some kind of
kàko	како	how, as (see 21.H)
kàmo	камо	to where, whither?
kao	као	like, as
kapètaan (2.1, m.)	капетан	captain
kàpuut (2.1, m.)	капут	coat
kàsno; kàsnijee	касно; касније	adv. late
kàšika (f.)	кашика	spoon
katedraála (1.1, f.)	катедрала	cathedral
kaziívati (A1, I) (P—*kaázati*)	казивати (казати)	to say, be saying
kćì or *kćèr* (f.-i, A *kćèr* G *kćèri*)	кћи, кћер (кћер, кћери)	daughter
kiíno (n.)	кино	movie theatre
kìlo	кило	per kilogram
kìlograam (m.)	килограм	kilogram
kìša (f.)	киша	rain
kliíma (f.)	клима	climate
kljùuč (1.1, m., pl. *kljuúčevi*)	кључ (кључеви)	key

knjìga (f.)	књига	book
knjìžaar (m.)	књижар	book-dealer
knjìžara (f.)	књижара	bookstore
ko (see 17.C)	ко	who?, anyone
kȍčija (f.)	кочија	buggy, hack
kȍčijaaš (m.)	кочијаш	hack driver
kod	код	by, at (someone's place) (with Gen.)
kȍjii	који	which?, which, some, any
kȍliko	колико	how much, how many, as much as
kȍlo (n.)	коло	circle, wheel, *kolo* dance; pl. wagon
kȍmaad (2.1, m.)	комад	piece, play
kȍmaanda (f.)	команда	command
komàdić (m.)	комадић	piece, small piece
kȍmpaas, kȍmpas (m.)	компас	compass
kondȍktor (m.)	кондоктор	conductor
kȍnobaar (m.)	конобар	waiter
kȍnoplja (f.)	конопља	hemp
konzùlaat (2.1, m.)	конзулат	consulate
kȍnj (1.4, m.)	коњ	horse

kònjica (f.)	коњица	cavalry
kòpati (I) (P—*iskòpati*)	копати (ископати)	to dig, (*se*) to be mined
kòštati (I)	коштати	to cost
kòšulja (f.)	кошуља	shirt
kràaj (2.4, m., G *kràja*, pl. *kràjevi*)	крај (краја, крајеви)	side, end, district
kràalj (1.1, m., pl. *kraáljevi*)	краљ (краљеви)	king
kràt(a)k or *kraàt(a)k*, *kràatkii*; *kràćii*	кратак, кратки; краћи	short
kràva (f.)	крава	cow
kreénuti (A1, P) (I—*kreétati*)	кренути (кретати)	to start moving, to move
kriílo (n.)	крило	wing
kròjaač (2.1, m.)	кројач	tailor
kroz	кроз	through (with Acc.)
kȑrv (f.-i, G *kȑvi*)	крв	blood
krùmpiir (2.1/*, m.)	крумпир	potatoes

kùća (f.)	кућа	house
kòd kućee	код куће	at home, at the home (of)
kùfer (m.)	куфер	suitcase
kukùruz (m.)	кукуруз	corn
kultuúra (1.1, f.)	култура	culture
kúpališnii	купалишни	pert. to the bathhouse or swimming pool
kupèej (m.)	купеј	compartment (in RR car)
kupòvati (B6, I) (P—*kuúpiti*)	куповати (купити)	to buy, make purchases
kùsuur (m.)	кусур	change (money)
kuúpaliište (n.)	купалиште	bathhouse, pool
kuúpati (A1, I) (P—*okuúpati*)	купати (окупати)	(*se*) to bathe
kuúpiti (A1, P) (I—*kupòvati*)	купити (куповати)	to buy
kùvaan	куван	boiled
kvaliteéta (f.)	квалитета	quality
làadja (f.)	лађа	boat
làgaano	лагано	slowly
làk; làkšii	лак; лакши	easy, light
làku nòoć	лаку ноћ	good night!
làko; làkšee	лако; лакше	adv. easily

lègeenda (f.)	легенда	legend
lègendaar(a)n	легендаран	legendary
lètjeti (I) [*lèteti*]	летјети [летети]	to fly
lèžati (a/ii, I)	лежати	to be lying down
li	ли	(question particle) see 3.D, 19.F
lȉčnost (f.-i.)	личност	person, individual
liíce (1.1, n.)	лице	face
lȉst (2.4, m. pl. *lȉstovi*)	лист (листови)	letter, leaf
lȉječniik (m.) [*lèečniik*]	лијечник [лечник]	doctor, physician
lȉjep, f. *lijépa*, *lȉjepii; ljèpšii* [*lèep*]	лијеп (лијепа, лијепи; љепши) [леп]	pretty, nice
lȉjepo [*lèepo*]	лијепо [лепо]	adv. nice, nicely
lȉjevo [*lèevo*]	лијево [лево]	left
lȉmuun (2.1/*, m.)	лимун	lemon
lȉngvist (m.)	лингвист	linguist
lȉsica (f.)	лисица	fox
literatuúra (1.1, f.)	литература	literature
lȉtra (f. G pl. *lȉtaaraa*)	литра (литара)	litre
litùrgija (f.)	литургија	liturgy, Serbian Orthodox service

lȉvada (f.)	ливада	meadow
lòkaalnii	локални	local
loógor (m.)	логор	camp
lòov (m. G *lòva*)	лов (лова)	hunt
lòpta (f.)	лопта	ball
lòviti (I)	ловити	to hunt
lùgaar (2.1, m.)	лугар	forest warden
lùk (m.)	лук	onions
bȉjelii lùk	бијели лук	garlic
ljètina (f.) [*lètina*]	љетина [летина]	crop, harvest
ljèto (n.) [*lèto*]	љето [лето]	summer
ljȕudi (1.5)	људи	pl. of *čòvjek*
ma	ма	but
màajka (f., G pl. *-ii*)	мајка	mother
màajstor (m.)	мајстор	master, tradesman
màali; mànjii	мали; мањи	small
màast (f.-i)	маст	lard, fat, grease
maášna (1.1, f. G pl. *maášnii* or *maášnaa*)	машна (машни, машна)	tie
màk (m.)	мак	poppy
màkar	макар	at least
màlo	мало	adv. little

malopoósjedniik (m.) [*malo-poósedniik*]	малопосједник [малопоседник]	small land-owner
maneév(*a*)*r* (1.1, m. G. pl -*ii*)	маневар	maneuver
manèvrisati (a/je, I)	маневрисати	to maneuver, steer
manufaktùurnii	мануфактурни	adj. department (as in department store)
mȁpa (f.)	мапа	map
mȁramica (f.)	марамица	handkerchief
mȁrka (f. G pl. *mȁrkii* or *mȁraakaa*)	марка (марки марака)	stamp
mȁslo (n.)	масло	butter, grease
mašiína (1.1, f.)	машина	machine
mašinèrija (f.)	машинерија	machinery
mȅdvjed (m.) [*mȅdved*]	медвјед [медвед]	bear
mȅdvjedjii [*mȅdvedjii*]	медвјеђи [медвеђи]	pert. to bears
mȅdju	међу	(with Instr.) among, between; (with Acc.) into the midst of, between

mèeso (n.)	месо	meat
mehanizaácija (f.)	механизација	mechanized units
mètnuti (P)	метнути	to place, put
mȉi	ми	we
mijénjati (A1, I) [*meénjati*] (P—*promijéniti*)	мијењати [мењати] (промијенити)	to change
mȉlii	мили	dear
mȉlo	мило	adv. dear, dearly
mȉlo mi je	мило ми je	I'm glad (to hear it)
mȉnist(*a*)*r* (m.)	министар	(gov't) minister
mȉnuut (2.1, m.)	минут	minute
mȉsliti (I)	мислити	to think, mean
mȉš (m. pl. *mȉši* or *mȉševi*)	миш (миши, мишеви)	mouse
mjȅra (f.) [*mȅra*]	мјера [мера]	measurement
mjȅsečnii [*mȅšečnii*]	мјесечни [месечни]	pert. to month monthly
mjȅseec (2.2/2.1, m.) [*mȅseec*]	мјесец [месец]	month, moon
mjȅsto (1.4, n.) [*mȅsto*]	мјесто [место]	place, town
mjȅšavina (f.) [*mȅšavina*]	мјешавина [мешавина]	mixture

mlàad, f. *mlaáda*, *mlàadii;* *mlàdjii*	млад, млада, млади; млађи	young
mlaádež (f.-i.)	младеж	group of young people, youth
mlijéko (1.1, n.) [*mleéko*]	млијеко [млеко]	milk
mnȍgo	много	much, many (with Gen.)
mȍći (C, *mog*-, I) *mȍže* (1 sg. *mȍgu*, 3 pl. *mȍguu*), *mȍg(a)o*	моћи може (могу, могу), могао	to be able
mȍdernii	модерни	modern
mȍguuć; *mogùćnijii*	могућ; могућнији	possible, powerful
moguúće	могуће	adv. possibly
mȍliti (I)	молити	to beg
mȍliim (*te*, *vas*)	молим (те, вас)	please
mȍm(a)k (2.2, m., V *mȍomče*)	момак (момче)	young man
mȍoj, *mȍja*, *mȍje*	мој, моја, моје	my
moórati (A1, I)	морати	must, have to
mȍore (n.)	море	sea
mornàrica (f.)	морнарица	navy
mȍrskii	морски	pert. to the sea
mùka (f.)	мука	labor, hardship, trouble
mùla (f.)	мула	mule
muškaár(a)c (1.2, m.)	мушкарац	male, man
mùuž (1.1 pl. *muúži*, 2.3, pl. *mùževi*, m.)	муж (мужи, мужеви)	husband
mùzej or *mùzeej* (2.1, m.)	музеј	museum
mùzika (f.)	музика	music
na	на	(with Acc.) onto, to, according to; (with Dat.) on, upon
naáčelniik (m.)	начелник	county head, mayor
naáčin (m.)	начин	method
naáći (*ìći*, A3, P) (I—*nàlaziti*)	наћи (налазити)	to find
naádati (A1, I)	надати	(*se*) to hope; to expect
naámjera (1.1, f.) [*naámera*]	намјера [намера]	plan

naáravno	наравно	naturally
naáredniik (m.)	наредник	sergeant
naárod (m.)	народ	people, nation
naárod(*a*)*n*	народан	pert. to the people, or nation, folk-
nad	над	(with Instr.) over, above (place where); (with Acc.) over, above (place to which)
nàdležnii	надлежни	jurisdictional
naj-	нај-	(superlative particle)
nàjprije [*nàjpree*]	најприје [најпре]	first
nàlaziti (I)	налазити	(*se*) to be found, left (see 21. B)
napiísati (A1, a/je, P) (I—*piísati*)	написати (писати)	to write
naplaátiti (A1, P),	наплатити	to charge
naplačiívati (A1, I)	наплаћивати	
nàpredovati (I) (P—*unapreéditi*)	напредовати (унапредити)	to advance

nàpreed	напред	straight ahead
napùstiti (A2, P) (I—*pùstiti*)	напустити (пустити)	to leave
nàraanča (f., G pl. *nàranaačaa*)	наранча (наранача)	orange
náravski	наравски	naturally
nareéditi (A1, P) (I—*naredjiívati*)	наредити (нарећивати)	to order, command
náročito	нарочито	especially
naruúčiti (A1, P)	наручити	to put in an order for
nàstati (V, P) *nàstanee*, *nàstao* (I—*nàstajati*)	настати настане, настао (настајати)	to come into being, begin
nastraádati (A1, P)	настрадати	to have a misfortune
nàtrag	натраг	adv. back
naùčiti (A2, P) (I—*ùčiti*)	научити (учити)	to learn, to finish learning
nàviknuti (P) *nàviknee*, *nàvik*(*a*)*o*	навикнути навикне, навикао	to become accustomed (to: *na* with Acc.)
navrŕšiti (A1, P)	навршити	to finish to a peak, to exactly measure up to

nazìvati (A1, I) (P—*nȁzvati*)	називати (назвати)	to name
ne	не	no, not (see 14.B)
neéću	неħу	I won't, I don't want
nȅemaa	нема	there isn't, he hasn't
nèdeeljno	недељно	weekly
nèdelja (f.)	недеља	week, Sunday
nègdje [*nègde*]	негђе [негде]	somewhere
nego	него	but, than
nèka	нека	let
nèkad, *nègda*	некад, негда	sometime
nèkii	неки	some, any
nèkii dàan	неки дан	the other day, the day before yesterday
nèko	неко	someone
nèkoliko	неколико	some (with Gen.)
nèmooj, *nèmoojte*	немој, немојте	don't (with *-ti* form or *da* plus present)
neòbično	необично	unusually
nèprijatelj (m.)	непријатељ	enemy
nèprijateljskii	непријатељски	pert. to the enemy
nèsret(*a*)*n*	несретан	unlucky

nȅšto	нешто	something
ni	ни	not even (see 14.B)
ni . . . ni	ни . . . ни	neither . . . nor
nìgdje [*nìgde*]	нигђе [нигде]	nowhere
nijèd(*a*)*n*	ниједан	adj. not one
nìkad, *nìgda*	никад, нигда	never
nìko	нико	no one, nobody
nȉšta	ништа	nothing
nìti	нити	neither
nȍga (f., G pl. *nȍguu*)	нога (ногу)	foot, leg
nògomeet (m.)	ногомет	soccer
nògometnii	ногометни	pert. to soccer
nȍž (m., pl. *nȍževi*, also 1.1, pl. *noóževi*)	нож (ножеви)	knife
nȍrmal(*a*)*n*	нормалан	normal
nȍsaač (2.1, m.)	носач	porter
nȍsiti (I)	носити	to carry, wear
nȍv; nȍvijii	нов; новији	new
Nȍvii Zaávjet (m.) [*Zaávet*]	Нови Завјет [Завет]	New Testament
nȍv(*a*)*c* (1.6, m. G *nȍovca*)	новац (новца)	money

nȍvine (f. pl.)	новине	newspaper, newspapers
nùžniik (m.)	нужник	toilet
njèn	њен	her (adj.)
njègov	његов	his (adj.)
njìhov	њихов	their (adj.)
o	о	(with Dat.) about, concerning; (with Acc.) against, onto (a perpendicular surface)
ȍba, f. *ȍbe*	оба, обе	both (see 20. C)
ȍbadvaa, f. *ȍbadvije* [*ȍbadvee*], n. *ȍbadvoje*	обадва, обадвије [обадве], обадвоје	both (see 20. C)
ȍbala (f.)	обала	shore
obèćati (A5, P) (I—*obećaávati*)	обећати (обећавати)	to promise
ȍbičaaj (m.)	обичај	custom
ȍbič(*a*)*n*; *obìčnijii*	обичан; обичнији	usual
obiítelj (f.-i)	обитељ	family
objàsniti (B1, P) (I—*objašnjaávati*)	објаснити (објашњавати)	to explain
ȍblaač(*a*)*n*	облачан	cloudy
oblaáčiti (A1, I) (P—*obuúći*)	облачити (обући)	to put on (clothes)
ȍbligaat(*a*)*n*	облигатан	compulsory, obligatory
obradjiívati (A1, I) (P—*obraáditi*)	обрађивати (обрадити)	to cultivate, till
obrìjati (A5, a/je, P) (I— *brìjati*)	обријати (бријати)	(*se*) to get a shave
ȍbuka (f.)	обука	training
obuúći (C, *vuuk*-, A9, P) *obuúče*, *ȍbuuk*(*a*)*o* (I—*oblaáčiti*)	обући обуче, обукао (облачити)	to put on (clothes)
ȍčev	очев	father's (adj.)
ȍčistiti (P) (I—*čìstiti*)	очистити (чистити)	to clean, clean off
od	од	from, away from, of (with Gen.)
ȍdaakle	одакле	from where?
ȍdaavde	одавде	from here
ȍdee (P)	оде	(that) he leave
ȍdgovoor(*a*)*n*	одговоран	responsible
ȍdgovor (m.)	одговор	answer
odijélo (n.) [*odeélo*]	одијело (одело)	suit

ȍdjeća (f.) [*ȍdeća*]	одјећа (одећа)	clothes
odjeleénje (n.) [*odeleénje*]	одјелење [оделење]	department
ȍdlaz(a)k (m.)	одлазак	departure
ȍdlaziti (I) (P—*ȍtiići*)	одлазити (отићи)	to leave
ȍdmah	одмах	immediately
ȍdnijeti (M, *nije/nes-*, B2, P) *odnèsee*, *ȍdnio* (*ȍdnijeli*) [*ȍdneti*] (I—*odnȍsiti*)	однијети однесе, однио (однијели) [однети] (односити)	to take (carry) away
odraáditi (A1, P)	одрадити	to pay off by working
odradjiívati (A1, I)	одрађивати	
odraásti (C, *raast-*, A2, P) *odraáste*, *odraástao* (*ȍdraasli*) (I—*raásti*)	одрасти одрасте, одрастао (одрасли) (расти)	to grow up
odreéditi (A1, P)	одредити	to assign, designate
odȑžati (a/ii, A6, P) (I—*dȑžati*)	одржати (држати)	to keep, uphold

oduševiti (B1, P)	одушевити	(*se*) to get enthusiastic
odvèsti (C, *ved-*, B3, P) *odvèdee*, *ȍdveo* (I—*odvȍditi*)	одвести одведе, одвео (одводити)	to lead from, take
odvèsti (C, *vez-*, B3, P) *odvèzee*. *ȍdvez(a)o* (I—*odvȍziti*)	одвести одвезе, одвезао (одвозити)	to convey from (by vehicle); (*se*) to be conveyed from
ofìciir (2.1, m.)	официр	officer
oglèdalo (n.)	огледало	mirror
ogrȁničen	ограничен	adj. curtailed, restricted, limited
ȍgroom(a)n	огроман	huge, immense
ȍka (1.4, f.)	ока	half-peck
ȍkeaan (m.)	океан	ocean
oko	око	around (with Gen.)
ȍko (n., pl. m. *ȍči*, G *ȍčijuu*)	око (очи, очију)	eye
ȍkruužnii	окружни	district (adj.)
okuúpati (A1, P) (I—*kuúpati*)	окупати (купати)	to bathe

ȍlovo (n.)	олово	lead
ȍmiljen; omiljènijii	омиљен; омиљенији	well-liked, liked
ȍna (see 17.A)	она	she
ȍnaaj, ȍnaa, ȍnoo	онај, она, оно	that
onàkoo	онако	that way
ȍnamo	онамо	to there, thither
ȍnda	онда	then
onesvijéstiti (A1, P) (*onesveéstiti*)	онесвијестити (онесвестити)	(*se*) to lose consciousness
ȍni (see 17.A)	они	they
ȍn (see 17.A)	он	he
oóvca (2.10, f., G pl. *ȍvaacaa*)	овца (оваца)	sheep, ewe
oóvdje (*oóvde*)	овђе (овде)	here
ȍpaas(*a*)*n; opàsnijii*	опасан; опаснији	dangerous
opaásnost (f.-i)	опасност	danger
ȍpeet	опет	again
oplèsti (C, *plet-*, B7a, P) *oplètee, oplèla* (I—*plèsti*)	оплести (оплете, оплела) (плести)	to knit

ȍprati (a/ee, *pr*/*per-*, A4, P) *opèree, ȍprao* (I—*pràti*)	опрати опере, опрао (прати)	to wash
oprèsti (C, *pred*/*preed-*, A4, P) *opreédee, ȍprela* (I—*prèsti*)	опрести опреде, опрела (прести)	to spin
oproóbati (A1, P) (I—*proóbati*)	опробати (пробати)	to try, test
opròstiti (A2, P)	опростити	to forgive
ȍpština (f.)	општина	municipality, district
ȍpštinskii	општински	pert. to the *ȍpština*, municipal
ȍrati (a/ee, I)	орати	to plow
organizaácija (f.)	организација	organization
orijentiírati (A1, I)	оријентирати	(*se*) to get one's bearings
ȍsam	осам	eight
osiguraácija (f.)	осигурација	insurance
ȍsim	осим	except (with Gen.)
ȍsoba (f. form, m. or f. meaning)	особа	person
ȍstaalii	остали	remaining, left, rest of

òstati (V, P) *òstanee*, *òstao* (I—*òstajati*)	остати остане, остао (остајати)	to stay, be left, remain
òstaviti (P),	оставити	to leave
òstavljati (I)	остављати	
òšiišati (A1, P) (I—*šiišati*)	ошишати (шишати)	(*se*) to get a haircut
òt(a)c (m. G *òca*, pl. *òcevi*)	отац (оца, очеви)	father
òtiići (*ìći*, A3, P) *òtiidje*, *òtiš(a)o* (I—*òdlaziti*)	отићи (ићи) отиђе, отишао (одлазити)	to go
otkùdaa	откуда	from where?
otslùužiti (A1, P)	отслужити	to serve out
òtsustvo (n.)	отсуство	vacation, furlough, leave, absence
otvòriti (A2, P) (I—*otvaárati*)	отворити (отварати)	to open
òvaaj, *òvaa*, *òvoo*	овај, ова, ово	this
òvaamo or *òvamo*	овамо	(to) here, to this place, hither
ovàkav, *ovàkov*	овакав, оваков	this kind of
ovàkoo	овако	thus, in this way
òziim(a)n	озиман	adj. winter, pert. to winter
ozlijèditi (A1, P) [*ozleèditi*]	озлиједити [озледити]	(*se*) to get hurt
pa	па	and further
pa dabòme	па дабоме	certainly, of course
pàar (2.3, pl. *paárovi*, also DGI pl. 1.5)	пар (парови)	pair
pàas (1.7, pl. *paásovi*, also pl. *pàsovi*, m.)	пас (пасови)	belt
pàdobraan (m.)	падобран	parachute
pàk	пак	and
pàkeet (2.1, m.)	пакет	package
pàmeet (f.-i)	памет	memory, sense
pàmuč(a)n	памучан	of cotton
pàmuk (m.)	памук	cotton
pardòn	пардон	pardon me, I beg your pardon
paròhija (f.)	парохија	parish
pàsiiv(a)n	пасиван	poor, passive
pàsti (C, *pad-*, P) *pàdnee*, *pào* (I—*pàdati*)	пасти падне, пао (падати)	to fall
pàtroon (2.1, m.)	патрон	patron (saint)

pàziti (I)	пазити	to watch, watch out
pèći (C, *pek-*, B4, I) (P—*ispèći*)	пеħи (испеħи)	to bake, roast
pèeglati (I) (P—*ìspeeglati*)	пеглати (испеглати)	to press
pèet	пет	five
peèt(a)k (1.2, m.)	петак	Friday
pèkmez (m.)	пекмез	plum jelly
petròulje (n.)	петроуље	kerosene
piìs(a)c (1.2, m.)	писац	writer
piìsati (a/jee, A1, I) (P—*napiìsati*)	писати (написати)	to write
piìsmo (1.2, n., G pl. *pìsaamaa*)	писмо (писама)	letter
piìtati (A1, I) (P—*upiìtati*)	питати (упитати)	to ask
pijàca (1.4, f.)	пијаца	market place
pilàna (1.4, f.)	пилана	sawmill
piljàrica (f.)	пиљарица	woman selling produce at the market place
pìsaaći	писаħи	pert. to writing
pìsaaći stòo	писаħи сто	writing table, desk

pìsaar (2.1, m.)	писар	clerk
pìta (f.)	пита	fruit or cheese roll
pìti (V, B5, I) *pìje, pìo* (*piìli*) (P—*pòpiti*)	пити (попити)	to drink
pjèsma (f. G pl. *pjèsaamaa*) [*pèsma*]	пјесма (пјесама) [песма]	song
pješàdija (f.) [*pešàdija*]	пјешадија [пешадија]	infantry
pjèšicee [*pèšicee*]	пјешице [пешице]	on foot
pjèvati (I) [*pèvati*]	пјевати [певати]	to sing
plaáćati (A1, I) (P—*plaátiti*)	плаħати (платити)	to pay (several times)
plaáta (f.)	плата	pay
plaátiti (A1, P)	платити	to pay
plaátno (1.1, n.)	платно	cloth, linen
plàav, f. *plaáva*, *plàavii*	плав, плава, плави	blue
plaáža (1.1, f.)	плажа	beach
plànina (f.)	планина	mountain range, mountain
plàniinskii	планински	mountainous

plèsti (C, *plet-*, I) *plètee, plèla* (P—*oplèsti*)	плести плете, плела (оплести)	to knit
plìvati (I)	пливати	to swim
plùg (m. pl. *plùgovi*)	плуг (плугови)	plow
po	по	(distributive particle see 15.C)
po jèdnu kàfu	по једну кафу	a cup of coffee each
po	по	prep. (with Acc.) after; (with Dat.) by, here and there upon
pobijéditi (A1, P) [*pobeéditi*]	побиједити [победити]	to win
pòbjeda (f.) [*pòbeda*]	побједа [победа]	victory
pòčeeti (M, *-čee/čnu-*, P) *pòčnee, pòčeo* (*pòčeeli*) (I—*pòčinjati*)	почети почне, почео (почели) (почињати)	to begin
pòčekati (P)	почекати	to wait a bit
pòčinjati (a/ee, I) (P—*pòčeeti*)	почињати (почети)	to begin
pod	под	with Acc.: (motion) under, underneath (place to which); with Instr.: under (place where)
poduzeéće (n.)	подузеће	enterprise
pogaádjati (A1, I)	погађати	(*se*) to negotiate, bargain
pògledati (P) (I—*glèdati*)	погледати (гледати)	to look at
pògleed (2.9, m.)	поглед	sight, view, glance
pogòditi (A2, P)	погодити	to hit, to guess
pòjedinii	појединии	adj. individual
pòjesti (C, *jed-*, P) *pòjedee, pòjeo* (I—*jèsti*)	појести поједе, појео (јести)	to eat up, finish eating
pokaázati (a/je, A1, P) (I—*pokazívati*)	показати (показивати)	to show
pòkraaj	покрај	beside (with Gen.)
pòla	пола	half
pòlica (f.)	полица	shelf

poliícija (f.)	полиција	police
polòvica or *polòvina* (f.)	половица, половина	half
poluúpati (A1, P) (I—*luúpati*)	полупати (лупати)	to smash
pòlje (1.4, n.)	поље	field
poljodijȇl(a)c (1.2, m.) [*poljodeȇlac*]	пољодијелац [пољоделац]	farmer
poljodijȇlstvo (1.1, n.) [*poljodeȇlstvo*]	пољодијелство [пољоделство]	farming, agriculture
pomijéšati (A1, P) [*pomeéšati*] (I—*mijéšati*)	помијешати [помешати] (мијешати)	to mix, stir
pòmisliti (P) (I—*mìsliti*)	помислити (мислити)	to think of
pomòći (C, *mog-*, B3, P) *pòmognee* or *pòmože*, *pòmog(a)o* (I—*pomaágati*)	помоћи помогне поможе помогао (помагати)	to help
pòmooć (f.-i, G *pòmoći*)	помоћ (помоћи)	help

ponèdelj(a)k (m., G *ponèdeeljka*)	понедељак (понедељка)	Monday
pònijeti (M, *nije/nes-*, B2, P) *ponèsee*, *pònio* (*pònijeli*) [*pòneeti*] (I—*ponòsiti*)	понијети понесе, понио (понијели) [понети] (поносити)	to carry a little something; to carry a short distance
pònos (m.)	понос	pride
poóći (*ìći*, A3, P) *pòodje*, *pòš(a)o* (I—*pòlaziti*)	поћи пође, пошао (полазити)	to start (for: *u* or Dat.)
poódne	подне	noon
poónoć (f.-i)	поноћ	midnight
pòpiti (V, P) *pòpije*, *pòpio* (I—*piti*)	попити попије, попио (пити)	to finish drinking
pòpraviti (P) (I—*pòpravljati*)	поправити (поправљати)	to fix, repair
pòrez (m.)	порез	tax
pòrez(a)n	порезан	pert. to tax
pòrtiir (2.1, m.)	портир	bell-hop, porter
pòrušiti (P) (I—*rùšiti*)	порушити (рушити)	to destroy (a number of things), demolish

pȍseb(a)n	посебан	separate
pȍsjedovati (I) [*pȍsedovati*]	посједовати [поседовати]	to possess
pȍsjeta (f.) [*pȍseta*]	посјета [посета]	visit
pȍsjetiti (P) [*pȍsetiti*]	посјетити [посетити]	to visit
pȍslati (a/je, *sl*/*šal*-, P) (I—*slȁti*)	послати (слати)	to send
pȍslje [*pȍsle*]	посље [после]	after (with Gen.)
pȍsljednjii; *nȁjposljȅdnijii* [*pȍslednjii*]	последњи; најпоследнији [последњи]	last
posmaátrati (A1, I)	посматрати	to observe
pȍstaviti (P), *pȍstavljati* (I)	поставити, постављати	to place (a number of objects, as when setting the table)
postraádati (A1, P)	пострадати	to be hurt
pȍšta (f.)	пошта	mail, post-office
pȍštaar (m.)	поштар	postal clerk
pȍštanskii	поштански	postal, pert. to mail

pȍšto	пошто	how much?
pȍtok (m.)	поток	stream
potpiísati (a/jee, A1, P)	потписати	to sign
pȍtporučniik or *potpȍručniik* (m.)	потпоручник	second lieutenant
pȍtreb(a)n; *potrȅbnijii*	потребан; потребнији	necessary
povraátiti (A1, P) (I—*vraátiti*)	повратити (вратити)	(*se*) to return
pȍvrće (n.)	поврће	vegetables
pȍzdraav (m.)	поздрав	greeting
pozdraávljati (A1, I),	поздрављати	to greet
pȍzdraviti (P) (Pres. *pȍzdraavii*)	поздравити (поздрави)	
pȍziiv (f.-i, G pl. *pȍziivii*)	позив (позиви)	summons
poziívati (A1, I) (*P*—*pȍzvati*)	позивати (позвати)	to summon
pȍznaaniik (m.)	познаник	acquaintance
pȍznati (V, I) *pȍznaa* or *pȍznaje*, *pȍznao*	познати позна познаје, познао	to know, to be acquainted with

pòzoriište (n.)	позориште	theatre
pòzvati (a/ee, *zv/zov-*, A4, P) *pozòvee, pòzvao* (I—*pozívati*)	позвати позове, позвао (позивати)	to invite, to summon
požuúriti (A1, P) (I—*žuúriti*)	пожурити (журити)	(*se*) to hurry
praáv(a)c (m.)	правац	direction
praáz(a)n, *pràaznii*; *pràznijii*	празан, празни; празнији	empty
pràazniik (m.)	празник	holiday
praònica (f.)	праоница	a laundry
pràsetina (f.)	прасетина	suckling pig (as a dish)
pràviti (I) (P—*nàpraviti*)	правити (направити)	to do, make
pràvo	право	adv. right
ìmaa pràvo	има право	he's right
pràvilo (n.)	правило	rule
prèbiti (V, B7, P) (I—*prebíjati*)	пребити (пребијати)	to break, snap
pred	пред	(with Acc.) to the front of, to meet; (with Instru.) in front of
prèdati (V, P) *prèdaa* or *prèdaje*, *prèdao*	предати преда предаје, предао	to hand over (to: Dat.)
prèdiivo (n.)	предиво	fibre
prèdnjii	предњи	pert. to the front, front (adj.)
prèdugač(aa)k	предугачак	too long
preéći (*ìći*, A3, P) *prèedje*, *prèš(a)o* (I—*prèlaziti*)	прећи пређе, прешао (прелазити)	to go across
preédjel or *preédjeo* (m., G *preédjela*) [*preédel*]	предјел, предјео (предјела) [предел]	section
prèestava (f.)	престава	performance, program, introduction
preétsjedniik or *preésjedniik* (m.) [*preétsedniik*]	претсједник пресједник [претседник]	president
pregledaávati (a, A1, I)	прегледавати	to look over, inspect
prègleed (m.)	преглед	examination

prekazìivati (A1, I) (P—*prekaázati*)	преказивати (преказати)	to repeat, pass the word on
prèko	преко	over, across (with Gen.)
prèksinooć	прексиноћ	the evening before last
prèma	према	towards, according to (with Dat.)
preporuúčiti (A1, P)	препоручити	to recommend, insure
preràdjevina (f.)	прерађевина	processing, processed material
preradjìivati (A1, I) (P—*preraáditi*)	прерађивати (прерадити)	to process (re-make)
prèskuupo	прескупо	too expensive
prèslica (f.)	преслица	distaff
prèslušati (B4, P) (I—*preslušaávati*)	преслушати (преслушавати)	to hold a (legal) hearing
preslušaánje (n.)	преслушање	hearing, court hearing
prèstaviti (P) (I—*prestaávljati*)	преставити (престављати)	to introduce (to: Dat.)

prèsti (C. *pred/preed-*, A4, I) *preédee, prèla* (P—*òpresti*)	прести преде, прела (опрести)	to spin
prèteež(a)k	претежак	too heavy
pretplaátiti (A1, P)	претплатити	(*se*) to subscribe
prètrpaan; pretrpànijii	претрпан; претрпанији	too crowded
prevèsti (C, *ved-*, B3, P) *prevèdee, prèveo*	превести преведе, превео	to translate, to lead over (from: *sa;* to: *na* or *u*)
prèvišee	превише	too much
prežiìvjeti (P) [*prežiìveti*]	преживјети [преживети]	to live through, out-live
prìgovor (m.)	приговор	reproach, objection
prìhvatiti (P)	прихватити	to grasp, take hold of
priìbor (m.)	прибор	supplies, equipment
priìčati (A1, I)	причати	to talk, tell, relate
priìlično	прилично	a good deal, a lot (with Gen.)

priílika (f.)	прилика	opportunity, circumstance
priímati (A1, I) (P—*priímiti*)	примати (примити)	to accept
priímjer (m.) [*priímer*]	примјер [пример]	example
priímoorka (f. G pl. *-ii* or *-aa*)	приморка	woman from the seashore
prijaáviti (A1, P) (I—*prijavljiívati*)	пријавити (пријављивати)	to report; (*se*) to be reported
prìjatelj (m. V *-u*)	пријатељ	friend
prìje [*prèe*]	прије [пре]	before, (years) ago
primàknuti (B3, P) (I—*prìmicati*, a/jee)	примакнути (примицати)	(*se*) to approach
primijétiti (A1, P) [*primeétiti*]	примијетити [приметити]	to notice
prìmitiiv(a)n	примитиван	primitive
prìpraviti (P), *prìpravljati* or *pripraávljati* (A1, I)	приправити приправљати	(*se*) to get ready, prepare
prìšiven	пришивен	sewed on (*prìšiti*)
prodaávati (A1, I),	продавати	to sell
pròdati (V, P) *pròdaje*, *pròdao*	продати продаје, продао	
produciírati (A1, I)	продуцирати	to produce
proizvòditi (A2, I)	производити	to produce
pròlaziti (I) (P—*proóći*)	прола[illegible] (проћи)	to pass through
pròljeće (n.) [*prò*[illegible]*će*]	прољеће [пролеће]	spring
promijéniti (A1, P) [*promeéniti*] (I—*mijénjati*)	промијенити [променити] (мијењати)	to change
proóći (*ìći*, A3, P) *pròodje*, *pròš(a)o* (I—*pròlaziti*)	проћи (ићи) прође, прошао (пролазити)	to pass through, go through
proózor (m.)	прозор	window
propùstiti (A2, P)	пропустити	to miss (a chance), omit
pròslava (f.)	прослава	celebration

pròso (n.)	просо	millet
prostìraač (2.1, m.)	простирач	blanket
pròstran; prostrànijii	простран; пространији	wide
pròš(a)o, pròšlii	прошао, прошли	past, gone (*proóći*)
prošeétati (a/je, A1, P) (I—*šeétati*)	прошетати (шетати)	(*se*) to take a walk
pròtiiv	против	against (with Gen.)
provèsti (C, *ved-*, B3, P) *provèdee*, *pròveo* (I—*provòditi*)	провести проведе, провео (проводити)	to drive (through), to spend (time); (*se*) to enjoy oneself
provizaácija (f.)	провизација	provisions
pr̀sluk (m.)	прслук	vest
pr̀vii	први	first (adj.)
prvòklasnii or *prvoklàsnii*	првокласни	first class (adj.)
pšènica (f.)	пшеница	wheat
pšèničnii	пшенични	of wheat, pert. to wheat, wheaten
pùcati (I)	пуцати	to shoot
pùstiti (I) (P—*napùstiti*)	пустити (напустити)	let go, leave
pùška (f. G pl. *pùšaakaa*)	пушка (пушака)	gun, rifle
putòvati (B6, I)	путовати	to travel
pùut (1.5, m.)	пут	time (see 21. A, B)
pùut (1.7, m., pl. *puútevi*)	пут (путеви)	road, trip
pùutnii	путни	pert. to travelling
pùutniik (m.)	путник	traveller
ràad (1.1, m.)	рад	work
ràad(*a*)*n*	радан	pert. to work
raáditi (A1, I)	радити	to work, to do, have to do
ràadniik (m.)	радник	worker
raádnja (1.1, f.)	радња	store, workshop, work
ràasprava (f.)	расправа	dispute
raásti (C, *raast-*, A9, I) *raáste*, *raástao* (*ràasli*)	расти расте, растао (расли)	to grow
raáv(*a*)*n*, *ràavnii; ràvnijii*	раван, равни; равнији	equal, level
raáz(*a*)*n*, *ràaznii*	разан, разни	various

ràazličit	различит	varied, various
raázred (m.)	разред	class, division
ràaž (f.-i, G *ràži*)	раж (ражи)	rye
račùnati (I)	рачунати	to figure, reckon, charge for
ràčuun (2.1, m.)	рачун	bill, calculation
ràdovati (I)	радовати	(*se*) to be glad
ràme (2.5, m., G *ràmena*)	раме (рамена)	shoulders
ràndevuu or *randevùu* (m. indecl.)	рандеву	date (social)
ràniti (P)	ранити	to wound
ràno	рано	adv. early
ràšiiren	раширен	spread
ràt (m. pl. *ràtovi*)	рат (ратови)	war
ràvnica (f.)	равница	plain
razgleédati (A1, I)	разгледати	to look at
razgovaárati (A1, I) (P—*razgovòriti*)	разговарати (разговорити)	(*se*) to converse
ràzgovor (m.)	разговор	conversation
ràznovrsnii	разноврсни	of various kinds, varied

razočaárati (A1, P)	разочарати	(*se*) to be disappointed
razùmjeti (je, pres. *razùmije*, I) [*razùmeti*, *razùmee*]	разумјети (разумије) [разумети, разуме]	understand
rèći (C, *rek-*, P) *rèčee*, 3pl. *rèkuu*, *rèk*(*a*)*o*	рећи рече, реку, рекао	to say, tell
rèed (2.4, m. pl. *rèdovi*)	ред (редови)	order
referènt (m. G pl. *referènaataa*)	референт (референата)	military administrator
regulaácija (f.)	регулација	regulation
rèzeervnii	резервни	reserve (adj.)
rìba (f.)	риба	fish
rìbaar (m.)	рибар	fisherman
rìboloov (m.)	риболов	fishing
rìbolovskii	риболовски	pert. to fishing
rìječ (1.4, f.-i) [*rèeč*]	ријеч [реч]	word
rìječniik (m.) [*rèečniik*]	ријечник [речник]	dictionary
rijéka (1.1, f.) [*reéka*]	ријека [река]	river

rìjetko [*rèetko*]	рију̀етко [ретко]	rarely, seldom
ròba (f.)	роба	clothes, cloth merchandise
robòvati (B6, I)	робовати	to serve, be enslaved (to: Dat.)
ròd (2.4, m. pl. *ròdovi*)	род (родови)	branch
ròd(*a*)*n; ròdnijii*	родан; роднији	pert. to birth, fertile
ròditelj (m.)	родитељ	parent
ròditi (I) *ròdjen*	родити рођен	to bear born
ròk (m.)	рок	term
ruúda (1.1, f.)	руда	mineral, mineral ore
rùudniik (m.)	рудник	mineral mine
ruúka (1.9, f. D pl. *rùkama*, G *rùkuu*)	рука (рукама, руку)	hand, arm
s, sa	с, са	(with Gen.) from; (with Instr.) with, by means of
sàam, *sàamii*	сам, сами	alone
sàat (1.5, m. G pl. *saátii*)	сат (сати)	hour
sàat (2.3, m., pl. *sàatovi*)	сат (сатови)	clock, watch
sačinjaávati (a, A1, I)	сачињавати	to compose, make up, consist of
sačuúvati (A1, P)	сачувати	to preserve, save
sàd, *sàda*	сад, сада	now
salaáta (f.)	салата	lettuce, salad
sàmo	само	only
sàobraćaaj(*a*)*n*	саобраћајан	pert. to communication
sàstanak (m., G *sàstaanka*)	састанак (састанка)	appointment, meeting
s(*à*)*v*, n. *svè* (see 19.D)	сав, све	all (adj.)
sàstati (V, P) *sàstanee*, *sàstao*	састати састане, састао	(*se*) to chance to meet
se (see 17.A)	се	self (reflexive particle) (see 4.D, 21.E)
sèdam	седам	seven
sélo (1.8) or *sèlo* (1.4/*) (n.)	село	village
sèlskii	селски	pert. to a village
sèljaak (2.1, m.)	сељак	peasant
sèljačkii	сељачки	pert. to peasants, peasants'

seljàkinja (f.)	сељакиња	peasant woman
sìguurno	сигурно	surely
sìtći (*ìći*, A3, P) *sìdje*, *sìš(a)o*	сићи сиђе, сишао	to get off (a train)
sìn (2.3, m., pl. *sìnovi*)	син (синови)	son
sìjati (a/ee, I)	сијати	to sow
sìjeno (n.) [*sèeno*]	сијено [сено]	hay
sìnooć	синоћ	last night (evening)
sìr (m. pl. *sìrovi*)	сир (сирови)	cheese
siròmaš(a)n; *siromàšnijii*	сиромашан; сиромашнији	poor
sìt(a)n; *sìtnijii*	ситан; ситнији	(too) small
sjèsti (C, *sjed-*, P) *sjèdnee*, *sjèo* [*sèsti*]	сјести сједне, сјео [сести]	to sit down
sjèveer (m. G *sjèvera*) [*sèveer*]	сјевер (сјевера) [север]	north
skòro	скоро	almost
skreénuti (A1, P) (I—*skreétati*)	скренути (скретати)	to turn
skùpa	скупа	together
skùup, f. *skuúpa*, *skùupii*; *skùpljii*	скуп, скупа, скупи; скупљи	expensive

slàb; *slàbijii*	слаб; слабији	weak, bad
slàd(a)k, f. *slàtka*; *slàdjii*	сладак слатка; слађи	sweet
slàti (a/jee, *sl/šal*, I) (P—*pòslati*)	слати (послати)	to send
slìč(a)n	сличан	similar
slìjep f. *slijépa*, *slìjepii* [*slèep*]	слијеп, слијепа, слијепи [слеп]	blind
slìka (f.)	слика	picture
slùčaaj (2.7, m. pl. *slučaájevi*)	случај (случајеви)	chance, accident, occurrence
slùčaajno	случајно	by chance
slùšati (I)	слушати	to hear, listen
sluúžiti (A1, I)	служити	to serve, earn (money)
slùžba (1.4, f.)	служба	service
smaátrati (A1, I)	сматрати	to consider
smòkva (f. G pl. *smòkaavaa*)	смоква (смокава)	fig
snaága (1.1, f.)	снага	power
sòba (f.)	соба	room
sokòlaaš (2.1, m.)	соколаш	member of Falcon organization

sòkolskii	соколски	pert. to the falcon
sòkoo (2.4a, m., G *sòkola*)	соко (сокола)	falcon
sòo (f.-i, G *sòli*)	со (соли)	salt
spomeénuti (A1, P)	споменути	to mention
spòro; spòrijee	споро; спорије	adv. slowly
spòrtskii	спортски	pert. to sports
spreémati (A1, I), *spreémiti* (A1, P)	спремати спремити	(*se*) to get ready, prepare
sprèma (f.)	спрема	supplies, preparation
sprèm(a)n	спреман	ready
srèbro (n.)	сребро	silver
srèća (f.)	срећа	luck
sredìna (f.)	средина	center
srèdnjii	средњи	pert. to the middle
sréda (f.)	среда	Wednesday
srèskii	срески	pert. to the county
srèt(a)n; srètnijii	сретан; сретнији	lucky
srèz (m., pl. *srèzovi*)	срез (срезови)	county
sr̀netina (f.)	срнетина	venison

sr̀pskii	српски	Serbian
srŕna (1.10, f.)	срна	deer
stàjati (a/je, I) *stàje* or *stòjii*, *stàjao*, *stòoj!* (P—*stàti*)	стајати стаје, стоји, стојао, стој! (стати)	to stand, to stop, to cost
stalaáža (f.)	сталажа	rack (of suits)
stànica (f.)	станица	station (railroad), station
stanovnìštvo (1.1, n.)	становништво	population, inhabitants
stàar or *stàr*; *stàrijii*	стар; старији	old
stàrosi (f.-i)	старост	old age
stàti (V, P), *stànee*, *stào*, *stàni!* (I—*stàjati*)	стати, стане, стао, стани! (стајати)	to stand, to stop
stàviti (P)	ставити	to place, put
stenogràfkinja (f.)	стенографкиња	stenographer
stìći (C, *stig-*, P) *stìgnee*, *stìg(a)o*	стићи стигне, стигао	to reach
stòjii	стоји	see *stàjati*
stòljeće (n.) [*stoleće*]	стољеће, [столеће]	century

stȍmak (m.)	стомак	stomach
stȍo	сто	hundred
stȍo (m., pl. *stòlovi*)	сто (столови)	table
stȍtina (f.)	стотина	hundred
stȍtinaarka (f.)	стотинарка	100 dinar bill
stȍvariište (n.)	стовариште	pile, warehouse
na stȍvariištu	на стоварпшту	in stock
strȁan, f. *straána*, *strȁanii*	стран, страна, страни	foreign
straána (1.3, f.)	страна	side
strȁžaar (*/2.1, m.)	стражар	policeman
stùdent (m., G pl. *stùdenaataa*)	студент (студената)	student
studiírati (A1, I)	студирати	to study
stvȁar (1.5, f.-i)	ствар	thing
sùbota (f.)	субота	Saturday
sùdija (m., f. form)	судија	judge
sùdskii	судски	legal
sùncobraan (m.)	сунцобран	beach umbrella, parasol
suúditi (A1, I)	судити	to judge (by: *po* with Dat.)
sùprug (m.)	супруг	husband
sùpruga (f.)	супруга	wife
sùtra	сутра	tomorrow
sùud (2.8, m., pl. *sùdovi*)	суд (судови)	court
sùunce (n.)	сунце	sun
suúsjednii [*suúsednii*]	сусједни [суседни]	neighboring
sùvišee	сувише	too, too much
svȁgdje [*svȁgde*]	свагђе [свагде]	everywhere
svȁkaako	свакако	by all means, certainly
svȁkii	сваки	each (adj.)
svȁkovrsnii	сваковрсни	all kinds of
svȅ (n. pron.)	све	everything (see *sȁv*)
Svȅeto Piísmo (n.)	Свето Писмо	Bible
sviínja (1.1, f.)	свиња	pig
sviínjče (1.1, n., G *sviínjčeta*, pl. *svȉinjčaad*, f.-i)	свињче (свињчета, свињчад)	hog
svȉjet (m.) [*svȅet*]	свијет [свет]	people, world

svijȇt(a)o, svìjetlii; svjȅtlijii [*sveétao*]	свијетао, свијетли; свјетлији [светао]	light, bright
svìjež, f. *svijéža, svìježii; svjȅžii* or *svjȅžijii* [*svȅež*]	свијеж, свијежа, свијежи; свјежи, свјежији [свеж]	fresh
svìnjetina (f.)	свињетина	pork
svȍj, svȍja, svȍje	свој, своја, своје	(reflexive pronominal adjective;see15.F)
svraátiti (A1, P)	свратити	(*se*) to stop at (*u*)
svrŕšiti (A1, P)	свршити	to finish
svuúći (C. *vuuk-*, A9, *svuúče, svuúk(a)o* P) (I—*svlaáčiti*)	свући свуче, свукао (свлачити)	to take off (clothes)
šȁtor (m.)	шатор	tent
šȅćer (m.)	шећер	sugar
šȅf (1.1, m. pl. *šeéfovi*)	шеф (шефови)	chief
šȅst	шест	six
šeétati (a or a/je, Al, I)	ш[illegible]ати	to walk

šeétnja (1.1, f.)	шетња	a walk
šȅšiir (2.1, m.)	шешир	hat
šìbica (f.)	шибица	match
šìvaaćii	шиваћи	pert. to sewing
školȍvati (B6, I)	школовати	to educate, send through school
škȍlskii	школски	pert. to school
škȍola (f.)	школа	school
štȁ (see 17.C)	шта	what? which
štȅta (f.)	штета	evil, badness, shame
štȍ (see 17.C)	што	which, who, that, because
što vìšee	што више	as much as possible
šȕma (f.)	шума	forest, woods
šȕmskii	шумски	pert. to a forest
tȁajna (f.)	тајна	secret
tȁčno; tȁčnijee	тачно; тачније	exactly
tȁda	тада	at that time, then
tȁk(a)v or *tȁkov*	такав, таков	that kind of, such
tȁko or *tȁkoo*	тако	so, thus, in that way
takoódjer	такођер	also
tȁmaan	таман	just now

tàmo	тамо	there
tànjiir (2.1, m.)	тањир	plate
tàra (f.)	тара	loom
tèći (C, *tek-*, I) *tèčee*, 3pl. *tèkuu*, *tèk(a)o*	тећи течe, теку текао	to flow
teéško	тешко	with difficulty
teéta (1.2, f.)	тета	auntie
teéž(a)k, *tèeškii; tèžii*	тежак, тешки; тежи	heavy, difficult
tèkovina (f.)	тековина	gain, pl. (folk)lore
tèlegraam (m.)	телеграм	telegram
tèmelj (m.)	темељ	foundation
tȉh, f. *tiȉha*, *tȉhii; tȉhijii*	тих, тиха, тихи; тихији	quiet
tijés(a)n, *tȉjesnii; tjèsnijii* or *tjȅšnjii* [*teésan*]	тијесан, тијесни; тјеснији, тјешњи [тесан]	narrow, too small
tkaoónica (f.)	ткаоница	textile mill
tkàti (V, B4, I) *tkàa*, *tkào*	ткати тка, ткао	to weave
tkȍ	тко	*ko*
tȍliko	толико	so much
tȍo (n.) (see 21.F)	то	pron. that
tȍp(a)o; tȍplijii	топао; топлији	hot
tȍpiti (I)	топити	to melt, boil
traážiti (A1, I)	тражити	to look for
trageédija (f.)	трагедија	tragedy, tragic event
tràmvaaj (m.)	трамвај	street car, trolley
trèbati (I)	требати	should, ought to; (with Dat.: need)
trèćii	трећи	third
tȑgovačkii	трговачки	pert. to business
tȑgovina (f.)	трговина	commerce, business
trȉi	три	three
trȍš(a)k (m. pl *trȍškovi*)	трошак (трошкови)	expense
trȍšiti (I)	трошити	to spend
tùce (n. G *tùceta*)	туце (туцета)	dozen
tulùmina (f.)	тулумина	wine-skin
tùu	ту	here

tvȍj, tvȍja, tvȍje	твој, твоја, твоје	your (adj.)
ȕ	у	(with Gen.) in the possession of; (with Acc.) into, at; (with Dat.) in, inside of
ubiírati (A1, I) (P—*ùbrati*)	убирати (убрати)	to gather
ùbiti (V, P) *ùbije, ùbio* (I—*ubiíjati*)	убити убије, убио (убијати)	to kill
ùčestvovati (I)	учествовати	to participate
učìniti (B1, P) (I—*čìniti*)	учинити (чинити)	to do
mèni se čìnii	мени се чини	it seems to me
ùčitelj (m.)	учитељ	teacher
ùčiti (I) (P—*naùčiti*)	учити (научити)	to learn, teach
ùdati (V, P) *ùdaje, ùdaala*	удати удаје, удала	(*se*) to get married (of women)
udovȍljiti (A2, P)	удовољити	to satisfy (with Dat.)
udružeénje (n.)	удружење	association

ùg(a)lj (m.)	угаљ	coal
ùgledati (P)	угледати	to look into
ùgljen	угљен	pert. to coal
ùhvatiti (P)	ухватити	to seize, capture
ùjaak (m.)	ујак	mother's brother, maternal uncle
ùjedno	уједно	at the same time
ùlica (f.)	улица	street
ùlje (n.)	уље	oil
ùmrijeti (Irreg., P) *ùmree, ùmroo* (*ùmrli*) [*ùmreeti*] (I—*ùmirati,* a/ee)	умријети умре, умро (умрли) [умрети] (умирати)	to die
unapreéditi (A1, P) (I—*nàpredovati*)	унапредити (напредовати)	to advance, to be promoted
ùnijeti (M, *nije/nes-,* B2, P) *unèsee, ùnio* (*ùnijeli*) [*ùneeti*] (I—*unȍsiti*)	унијети унесе, унио (унијели) [унети] (уносити)	to carry into

ùništiti (P)	уништити	to annihilate; (*se*) to be annihilated
univerzitèet (m.)	универзитет	university
univerzitèetskii	универзитетски	pert. to the university
ùnutrašnjii	унутрашњи	internal
ùnutrašnjost (f.-i)	унутрашњост	interior
ùnuutra	унутра	adv. (to the) inside
ùopšte or *uòpšte*	уопште	generally; with negative: (not) at all
ùpaamtiti (P) (I—*pàamtiti*)	упамтити (памтити)	to remember
upìitati (A1, P) (I—*pìitati*)	упитати (питати)	to ask
upotrebljaávati (A1, I),	употребљавати	to use
upotreébiti (A1, P)	употребити	
upòznati (V, A5, P) *upòznaa*, *ùpoznao*	упознати упозна, упознао	to introduce (to: *sa*)
ùpravnii	управни	administrative
ùred (m.)	уред	office
ùskoro	ускоро	soon
ùsluga (f.)	услуга	favor, servic
uspijévati (A1, I) [*uspeévati*]	успијевати [успевати]	to succeed
usporeéditi (A1, P) (I—*usporedjiívati*)	успоредити (успоређивати)	to compare
ùstati (V, P) *ùstaje*, *ùstao*	устати устаје, устао	to get up
ùtakmica (f.)	утакмица	match, game
uúći (*ìći*, A3, P) *ùudje*, *ùš*(*a*)*o* (I—*ùlaziti*)	ући (ићи) уђе, ушао (улазити)	to go in, enter
uúg(*a*)*o* (m. G *uúgla*, pl. *úglovi*)	угао (угла, углови)	corner
uútor(*a*)*k* (1.1, m.)	уторак	Tuesday
ùvirati (a/ee, I)	увирати	to flow in
ùvjek [*ùvek*]	увјек [увек]	always
ùvjeriti (P) [*ùveriti*]	увјерити [уверити]	to assure
ùvjerljivo [*ùverljivo*]	увјерљиво [уверљиво]	adv. convincingly
uvòziti (A2, I) (P—*uvèsti*)	увозити (увести)	to import
ùvoznii	увозни	pert. to importing

uz	уз	alongside of (with Acc.)
ùzeeti (M, *-ee/m-*, P) ***ùzmee***, ***ùzeo*** (***ùzeela***)	узети узме, узео (узела)	to take
užìivati (A1, I)	уживати	to enjoy, take pleasure in (*u* with Dat.)
vaágnuti (A1, P)	вагнути	to weigh
vaároš (f.-i)	варош	town, city
vaáž(a)n, ***vàažnii; vàžnijii***	важан, важни; важнији	weighty, important
vàditi (I) (P—***ìzvaditi***)	вадити (извадити)	to pull, take out
vàljda	ваљда	apparently
vàš	ваш	your (adj.) (plural or polite)
vatrogaás(a)c (1.2, m.)	ватрогасац	fireman
vèčeer (2.3, f.-i, G ***vèčeri***)	вечер (вечери)	evening
vèčera (f.)	вечера	dinner
večèras	вечерас	this evening (adv.)
večèrašnjii	вечерашњи	pert. to the evening
vèčerati (I)	вечерати	to dine, have dinner
već	већ	already
većìna (f.)	већина	majority, plurality
većìnom	већином	mostly
vèlik; vèćii	велик; већи	large, big
vèoma	веома	very
vesèliti (I)	веселити	(*se*) to enjoy oneself
vèš (m.)	веш	wash, laundry
vèza (f.)	веза	line, band
vìdjeti (B4, I) [***vìdeti***]	видјети [видети]	to see
vìi	ви	you
vìino (1.1, n.)	вино	wine
vìlica (f.)	вилица	fork
vìsok, f. ***visòka***, ***vìsokii; vìšii***	висок, висока, високи; виши	high
vìšee	више	more
vjèrovaatno [***vèrovaatno***]	вјероватно [вероватно]	surely

vìjećniik (m.) [*vèećniik*]	вијећник [већник]	councilman
vjèrovati (I) [*vèrovati*]	вјеровати [веровати]	to believe
vlaáda (1.1, f.)	влада	government
vlàast (1.1, f.-i)	власт	authority
vlàsniištvo	власништво	possession
vòće (n.)	воће	fruit
vòda (f.)	вода	water
vòditi (I)	водити	to lead
vòjničkii	војнички	pert. to soldiers
vòjniik (2.1, m.)	војник	soldier
vòlja (f.)	воља	will
vòljeti (I) [*vòleti*]	вољети [волети]	like, prefer, want
vòo (m. G *vòla*, pl. *vòlovi*)	во (вола, волови)	ox
vòojnii	војни	military
voójska (1.9a, f.)	војска	army
vòolj(a)n	вољан	willing
vòoz (m. G *vòza*, pl. *vòzovi*)	воз (воза, возови)	train
vòziti (I)	возити	to drive; (*se*) to ride

vraáta (n. pl.)	врата	door
vrèća (f.)	врећа	sack
vrijéme (2.5, n, G *vrèmena*) [*vreéme*]	вријеме (времена) [време]	time, weather
vr̀lo	врло	very
vŕsta (1.1, f.)	врста	kind, quality
vrŕšiti (A1, I) (P—*svrŕšiti*)	вршити (свршити)	to perform
vrućìna (f.)	врућина	heat
vrùuć, f. *vruúća*, *vrùućii; vrùćii*	врућ, врућа, врући; врући	hot
vùna (f.)	вуна	wool
vuúći (Ca, *vuuk-*; A9, I) *vuúče*, *vuúk(a)o*	вући вуче, вукао	pull
za	за	(with Acc.) for, at, during; (with Instr.) behind
zaáći (*ìći*, A3, P) *zàadje*, *zàš(a)o* (I—*zàlaziti*)	заћи зађе, зашао (залазити)	to go to
zaákon (m.)	закон	law

zaástupniik (m.)	заступник	representative
zabȍraviti (P)	заборавити	to forget
zȁdovolj(*a*)*n*; *zadovȍljnijii*	задовољан; задовољнији	satisfied, pleased
zadovȍljiti (A2, P)	задовољити	(*se*) to be satisfied
zadovoóljstvo (n.)	задовољство	satisfaction
zadržaávati (a, A1, I)	задржавати	to detain; (*se*) to spend time, be detained
zadȑžati (a/ii, A6, P)	задржати	to detain; (*se*) to spend a little while, be detained
zahtijévati (a, A1, I) [*zahteévati*]	захтијевати [захтевати]	to require
zahvaáliti (A1, P)	захвалити	to thank (with Dat.)
zȁjedno	заједно	together
zȁkasniti (P)	закаснити	to be late
zakljùčati (A5, P) (I—*zaključaávati*)	закључати (закључавати)	to lock
zȁlaz(*a*)*k* (m. G *zȁlaska*)	залазак (заласка)	going down
zȁlazak sȕunca	залазак сунца	sunset
zaniímati (A1, I)	занимати	(*sé*) to be occupied with, be interested in, have as an occupation
zaȍstati (V, P) *zaȍstanee*, *zaȍstao*	заостати заостане, заостао	to be held back, retarded
zȁpaad (m.)	запад	west
zȁpaad(*a*)*n*	западан	western
zapovijéedati (A1, I) [*zapoveédati*]	заповиједати [заповедати]	to command, order
zar	зар	(question particle see 14.B)
zarobljèniik (2.1, m.)	заробљеник	prisoner of war
zȁšto	зашто	why?, why; therefore, for that reason
zȁto or *zȁtoo*	зато	for that, therefore
zatvȍriti (A2, P) (I—*zatvaárati*)	затворити (затварати)	to shut

zaùzeeti (M, *-ee/m-*, A8 P) *zȁuzmee*, *zȁuzeo* (*zȁuzeeli*)	заузети заузме, заузео (заузели)	to occupy
zȁviti (V, P) *zȁvije*, *zȁvio* (*zȁviili*)	завити завије, завио (завили)	to bandage
zbȉrka (f. G pl. *zbȉrkii*)	збирка (збирки)	collection
zbȉlja	збиља	in fact
zbog	због	because of (with Gen.)
zbȍgom	збогом	goodbye
zbȍr (m. G *zbȍra* pl. *zbȍrovi*)	збор (збора зборови)	gathering, celebration
zdrȁv	здрав	healthy
zdrȁvo	здраво	hello
zȅc (2.4, pl. *zȅcovi* or *zȅčevi*)	зец (зецови зечеви)	rabbit, hare
zȅlen; zelȅnijii	зелен; зеленији	green
zemljorȁadniik (m.)	земљорадник	farmer

zgȍtoviti (P)	зготовити	to finish
zgrȁda (f.)	зграда	building
ziíma (1.1, f.)	зима	winter
zlȁato (n.)	злато	gold
znȁmenit; znamenȉtijii	знаменит; знаменитији	famous
znȁti (V, I) *znȁ* or *znaádem*, *znȁo*	знати зна, знадем, знао	to know
znȁtiželj(a)n	знатижељан	curious
zȍb (f.-i, G *zȍbi*)	зоб (зоби)	oats
zȍra (1.4, f.)	зора	dawn
zraáč(a)n, *zrȁčnii; zrȁčnijii*	зрачан, зрачни; зрачнији	airy
zrȁk (2.4, m. pl. *zrȁkovi*)	зрак (зракови)	air
zvȁti (a/ee, *zv/zov-*, B5, I) *zȍvee*, *zvȁo* (*zvaáli*)	звати зове, звао (звали)	to call; (*se*) to be called, to be named
žandarmȅrija (f.)	жандармерија	national police
žȁo mi je	жао ми је	I'm sorry
žeéd(a)n, *žȅdnii; žȅdnijii*	жедан, жедни; жеднији	thirsty

žèlja (1.4, f.)	жеља	wish
žèljeti (I) [*žèleti*]	жељети [желети]	to want, to wish
žèljeznii [*žèleznii*]	жељезни [железни]	pert. to iron, (made) of iron
žèljezničkii [*žèlezničkii*]	жељезнички [железнички]	pert. to a railroad (*žèljeznica*)
žèljezo (n.) [*žèlezo*]	жељезо [железо]	iron
žèna (1.4, f.)	жена	woman, wife
žènska (f.)	женска	woman
žènskii	женски	feminine
žìv, f. *žíva*, *žìvii*	жив, жива, живи	alive
žívjeti (I) [*žíveti*]	живјети [живети]	to live
žìto (n.)	жито	grain
žìvaad (f.-i)	живад	poultry
žuúriti (A1, I) (P—*požuúriti*)	журити (пожурити)	(*se*) to hurry

ENGLISH—SERBO-CROATIAN

a, an	(not usually translated, though sometimes *jèdan* 'one' is used.)
able, to be	*mòći*
about (concerning)	*o* with Dat.
above	place to which: *nad* with Acc.; place where: *nad* with Instr.; motion: *ìznad* with Gen.
accept, to	I—*priímati*; (P—*priímiti*)
accident	*slùčaaj, nèsretnii slùčaaj*
according to	*prèma* with Dat.; *na* with Acc.
accustomed to, to become	P—*navìknuti*
acquaintance	*pòznaaniik*
acquainted with, to be	I—*pòznati*
across, to go	*preéći*
address	*adrèsa*
administrative	*administratìivan, ùpravnii*
advance, to	I—*nàpredovati*, P—*unapreéditi*
affairs	(minister of foreign) ____: (*mìnistar vànjskiih*) *dèelaa*
afraid, to be	I—*bòjati se*
after	in time: *pòslje* with Gen.; (go) after: *po* with Acc.
afternoon	*pòslje poódne*
again	*òpeet*
against	*pròtiiv* with Gen.
agent	(ticket): *agènt*
ago	(seven years) ____: *prìje* (*sèdam gòdiinaa*)
agrarian	*àgraarnii*
ahead, straight	*nàpreed*
air	*zràak*
air force	*avijáciija*
airplane	*avioon*
airy	*zraáčan*
alive	*žìv*
all	*cèo, sàv*

all kinds of	*svàkovrsnii*
allow	*dozvòliti*
almost	*skòro*
alone	*sàam*
along	*dùž* with Gen.
alongside of	*uz* with Acc.
already	*vèć*
also	*takoódjer, i*
always	*ùvjek*
among	*medju* with Instr.
and	*i, a, pak*
and further	*pa*
annihilate, to	P—*ùništiti*
annihilated, to be	P—*ùništiti se*
answer	*òdgovor*
any	*kòjii, nèkii*
anything	*ìšta*
apparently	*vàljda*
appear, to	I—*izgleédati*
apple	*jàbuka*
appointment	*sàstanak*
approach, to	P—*primàknuti se;* (I—*prìmicati se*)
arm	*ruúka*
army	*àrmija, voójska*
around	*oko* with Gen.
artillery	*artilèrija*
as	like *kao; kàko;* generallizing particle: *god*
as much as	*kòliko, kòliko gòd*
as much as possible	*što vìšee*
as soon as	*čìm*
ask, to	P—*upìtati;* I—*pìtati*
assign, to	P—*odreéditi*
association	*udružeénje*
assure, to	*ùvjeriti*
at	place: *kod* with Gen.; time: *u* with Acc.
at least	*bar, màkar*
at one time	*jèdnoom*
at the same time	*ùjedno*
auntie	*teéta*
authority	*vlàast*
aviation, pert. to	*avìoonskii*
away from	*od* with Gen.
back	adv. *nàtrag*
bad	*slàb*
baggage	*bagaáža*
bake	*pèći*
ball	*lòpta*

bandage, to	P—*zàviti*
bank	*bànka, bàanka*
barber	*brìica*
bargain, to	I—*pogaádjati se*
barley	*jèčam*
barrel	*bùre*
bathe, to	I—*kuúpati se;* P—*okuúpati se*
bathhouse	*kuúpaliište*
bathhouse, pert. to	*kúpališnii*
bathtub, bathroom	*bànja*
bazaar	*bàzaar*
be, to	*bìti*
beach	*plaáža*
beach umbrella	*sùncobraan*
beans	*gràh*
bear, to	children: *ròditi*
bear	*mèdvjed*
bear, pert. to	*mèdvjedjii*
because	*jer*
because of	*zbog* with Gen.
beef	*gòvedina*
before	*prìje;* as conjunction: *prìje nego, dok, dok ne*
beg, to	*mòliti*
begin, to	P—*pòčeeti,* I—*pòčinjati;* P—*nàstati*
behind	place where: *za* with Instr., *ìza* with Gen.; from behind: *ìza*
believe, to	I—*vjèrovati*
bell-hop	*pòrtiir*
belt	*pàas*
beside	*pòkraaj* with Gen.
between	place where: *medju* with Instr.; place to which: *medju* with Acc.
Bible	*Svèeto Pìismo*
big	*vèlik*
bill	*ràčuun*
birth, pert. to	*ròdan*
birthplace	*ròdno mjèsto*
black	*cr̀rn*
blanket	*prostìraač*
blood	*kr̀rv*
blouse	*bluúza*
blue	*plàav*
boat	*làadja*
boil, to (melt)	*tòpiti*
boiled (cooked)	*kùvaan*
bomb	*bòomba*
book	*knjìga*

bookdealer	*knjȉžaar*
bookstore	*knjȉžara*
born	*rȍdjen*
both	*ȍba, ȍbadvaa*
branch (limb)	*grȁana*
branch (kind, genus)	*rȍd*
bread	*hljȅb*
break, to (snap)	*prȅbiti*
breakfast	*dȍručak*
bright	*svijétao*
bring, to (carry)	P—*dȍnijeti;* (I—*donȍsiti*)
bring, to (by vehicle)	(P—*dovȅsti*)*;* I—*dovȍziti*
brother	*brȁt*
brought, to be	P—*dȍnijeti se*
buckwheat	*hȅljda*
buggy	*kȍčija*
building	*zgrȁda*
burn, to	*izgȍreti*
bus	*ȁutobus*
business	*tȑgovina*
business, pert. to	*tȑgovačkii*
but	*a, ali, nego, ma*
butter	*mȁslo*
buy, to	P—*kuúpiti;* I—*kupȍvati*

by	*kod* with Gen.; *po* with Dat.; or noun in instrumental
by means of	*s, sa* with Instr.; noun in Instr.
by all means!	*svȁkaako*
by chance	*slȕčaajno*
cafe	*kafȁna*
calculation	*rȁčuun*
call, to	I—*zvȁti*
called, to be	I—*zvȁti se*
camp	*loógor*
captain	*kapȅtaan*
car	*ȁuto, automobȉil*
carry, to	I—*nȍsiti;* a little: P—*pȍnijeti*
carry out, to	P—*ȉznijeti;* (I—*iznȍsiti*)
carry into, to	P—*ȕnijeti;* (I—*unȍsiti*)
cathedral	*katedraála*
cattle	*blȁago*
cavalry	*kavalȅrija, kȍnjica*
celebration	*prȍslava, zbȍor*
center	*sredȉna*
century	*stȍljeće*
certainly	*pa dabȍme, svȁkaako*
chance	*slȕčaaj*
by chance	*slȕčaajno*
change	in money: *kȕsuur*

change, to	P—*promijéniti;* I—*mijénjati*
charge, to	P—*naplaátiti;* I—*naplačiívati;* ____ for: I—*račùnati*
cheap	*jèftin*
cheese	*sìr*
chief (noun)	*šèef*
chief (adj.)	*glàvnii*
child	*dijéte*
church	*cìrkva*
church, pert. to	*cìrkven*
cigarette	*cigarèta*
circle	*kòlo*
civil	*cìvilnii*
city	*gràad, vaároš*
city, pert. to	*gràdskii*
class (division)	*raázred*
clean	*čìst*
clean, to	P—*òčistiti;* I—*čìstiti*
cleaners'	*čistioóna*
cleaning	*čìšćeenje*
clerk	*pìsaar*
clerk, chief	*bìlježniik*
climate	*kliíma*
clock	*sàat*
cloth	*pla*[illegible]*, ròba*
clothes	*òdjeća, ròba*
cloudy	*òblaačan*
coal	*ùgalj*
coal, pert. to	*ùgljen*
coat	*kàpuut*
coffee	*kàfa*
collection	*zbìirka*
come, to	P—*doóći;* I—*dòlaziti*
coming	*ìduući*
command	*kòmaanda*
command, to	P—*nareéditi,* (I—*naredjiívati*); I—*zapovijédati*
commerce	*tìrgovina*
communications, pert. to	*sàobraćaajan*
compare, to	P—*usporeéditi*
compartment (in RR car)	*kupèej*
compass	*kòmpas*
compose, to	I—*sačinjaávati*
compulsory	*òbligaatan*
concerning	*o* with Dat.
conductor	*kondòktor*
consequently	*dàkle*
consider, to	I—*smaátrati*

consist of, to	I—*sačinjaávati*
consulate	*konzùlaat*
contact	*dòdiir*
conversation	*ràzgovor*
converse, to	I—*razgovaárati se*
convey from, to	P—*odvèsti;* (I—*odvòziti*)
conveyed from, to be	P—*odvèsti se*
convincingly	*uvjèrljivo*
copper	*bàkar*
copper, of	*bàkren*
corn	*kukùruz*
corner	*uúgao*
corps	*čèta*
cost, to	*kòstati;* also *stòjii, stàjalo* from *stàjati*
cotton	*pàmuk*
cotton, pert. to	*pàmučan*
councilman	*vìjećniik*
country	*dr̀žava*
country, pert. to	*dr̀žaavnii*
country, foreign	*inostraánstvo*
county	*srèz*
county, pert. to	*srèskii*
county head	*naáčelniik*
court	*sùud*

cow	*kràva*
crop	*ljètina*
crowded, too	*prètrpaan*
cultivate, to	I—*obradjiívati;* (P—*obraáditi*)
culture	*kultuúra*
curious	*znàtiželjan*
curtailed	*ogràničen*
custom	*òbičaaj*
cut up, to	P—*ìsjeći;* (I—*sjèći*)
danger	*opaásnost*
dangerous	*òpaasan*
dark	*cr̀rn*
date (calendar)	*daátum*
date (social)	*ràndevuu*
daughter	*kćì*
dawn	*zòra*
day	*dàan;* the other ____: *nèkii dàan*
day before yesterday	*nèkii dàan*
dear	*dràag; mìlii*
deer	*srŕna*
delivered, to be	P—*dovèsti se* (*vez-*)
department	*odjeleénje*
department (adj.)	*manufaktùurnii*
designate, to	P—*odreéditi*
desk	*pìsaaći stòo*

destroy, to	P—*pȍrušiti*, implies a number of things destroyed; P—*ùnistiti*
detailed manner, in a	*dȅtaljno*
detain, to	P—*zadr̀žati;* I—*zadržaávati*
detained, to be	P—*zadr̀žati se;* I—*zadržaávati se*
dictionary	*rȉječniik*
die, to	P—*ùmrijeti*
difficult	*teéžak*
difficulty, with	*teéško*
dig, to	I—*kȍpati;* dig out: P—*iskȍpati*
dinar	*dȉnaar*
dine, to	*vȅčerati*
dinner	*vȅčera;* have dinner: *vȅčerati*
direction	*praávac*
directly	*dirȅktno*
disappointed, to be	P—*razočaárati se*
discipline	*disciplȉna*
display, to	P—*izlòžiti*
dispute	*rȁasprava*
distaff	*prȅslica*
district	*bȁnovina* (administrative district in Jugoslavia); general word: *krȁaj*
district, pert. to	*ȍkruužnii*
division (section)	*raázred*
do, to	P—*učȉniti;* I—*čȉniti;* I—*prȁviti,* P—*nȁpraviti*
doctor	*dȍktor;* physician: *lȉječniik*
don't	*nȅmoojte*
door	*vraáta*
dozen	*tȕce*
drink	I—*pȉti;* P—*pȍpiti, ȉspiti*
drive	I—*vȍziti*
drugstore	*drogeérije*
during	*za* with Acc.
duty	*duúžnost*
each	*svȁkii; po* (see 15.C)
early	*rȁno*
earn	I—*sluúžiti*
East	*ȉstok*
easily	*lȁko*
easy	*lȁk*
educate, to	*školòvati*
egg	*jaáje*
eight	*ȍsam*
elect, to	P—*izàbrati;* I—*izabiírati, biírati*
empty	*praázan*
end	*krȁaj*
endure, to	P—*izdr̀žati*
enemy	*nȅprijatelj*

enemy, pert. to	*nèprijateljskii*
engineer	*inžȉniir*
enjoy, to	I—*užiívati* with *u* plus Dat.
enjoy oneself, to	I—*vesèliti se;* P—*provèsti se*
enough	*dȍsta*, *dȍvoljno* with Gen.
enter, to	P—*uúći;* I—*ùlaziti*
enthusiastic, to become	P—*odušèviti se*
enterprise	*poduzeéće*
epic, pert. to	*èpskii*
equal	*raávan*
equipment	*priíbor*
especially	*náročito*
even	*čȁk*
even (level)	*raávan*
evening	*vȅčee*, *vȅčeer*
this evening	*večȅras*
last evening	*sȉnooć*
evening before last	*prȅksinooć*
evening, pert. to	*večȅrašnjii*
evenly	*rȁavno*
ever	*ȉkada*, *ȉgda*
everything	*svȅ*
everywhere	*svȁgdje*
evil	*štȅta*
exactly	*tȁčno*, *bȁš*
examination	*prȅgleed*
example	*priímjer*
for example	*na priímjer*
excellent	*dȉivan*
except	*ȍsim* with Gen.
exchange	*ȉzmjena*
excuse, to	*izvȉniti*
excuse me!	*izvȉnite*!
expense	*trȍšak*
expensive	*skùup*
expensive, too	*prȅskuup*
explain, to	P—*objȁsniti;* (I—*objašnjaávati*)
export	*ȉzvoz*
export, pert. to	*ȉzvoznii*
export, to	I—*izvȍziti;* (P—*izvèsti*)
extract, to	P—*izvȁditi;* (I—*vȁditi*)
eye	*ȍko*
face	*liíce*
factory	*fȁbrika*
falcon	*sȍkoo*
falcon, pert. to	*sȍkolskii*
Falcon organization, member of	*sokȍlaaš*

fall, to	P—*pȁsti;* I—*pàdati*
Fall	*jȅseen*
Fall, pert. to	*jȅsenskii*
family	*obiítelj*
famous	*čȕven; znȁmenit*
far	adj. *dȁlek;* adv. *dalȅko*
farmer	*zemljorȁadniik; poljodijélac; sèljaak*
farming	*poljodijélstvo*
fast	adj. *bȑrz;* adv. *bŕzo*
fat (adj.)	*dȅbeo*
fat (noun)	*mȁast*
father	*ȍtac*
father's	*ȍčev*
favor	*ȕsluga*
fed, to be	I—*hraániti se*
feed, to	I—*hraániti*
feminine	*žȅnskii*
fertile	*ròdan*
fibre	*prèdiivo*
field	*pȍlje*
fig	*smȍkva*
figure, to	I—*račȕnati*
find, to	P—*naáći*
find out, to	P—*iznaáći, dȍznati*
fine	*dȉvan*
finish, to	P—*svrŕšiti, navrŕšiti, zgȍtoviti*
fireman (fire-fighter)	*vatrogaásac*
first	*pȑvii*
first (adv.)	*nȁjprije*
first class	*pȑvoklasnii*
fish	*rȉba*
fisherman	*rȉbaar*
fishing	*rȉboloov*
fishing, pert. to	*rȉbolovskii*
five	*pȅet*
fix, to	P—*pȍpraviti*; (I—*pȍp[illegible]vljati*)
flour	*brȁšno*
flow, to	I—*tȅći*
flow in, to	I—*ȕvirati*
fly, to	*lȅtjeti*
food	*hraána*
foot	*nȍga*
foot, on	*pjȅšicee*
for	*za* with Acc.; Dat. case
foreign	*strȁan*
foreign countries	*inostraánstvo*
forest	*šȕma*
forest, pert. to	*šȕmskii*
forget, to	P—*zabȍraviti*

forgive, to	P—*oprȍstiti*
fork	*vȉlica*
form, to	I—*formiírati*
found, to be	I—*nȁlaziti se*
foundation	*tèmelj*
four	*čȅtiri, čȅtir*
fox	*lȉsica*
fresh	*svȉjež*
Friday	*peétak*
friend	*prȉjatelj*
from	*od, iz* with Gen.
from here	*ȍdaavde*
from where	*ȍdaakle, otkùdaa*
front	*frȍnt*
front of, in	*pred* place where: Instr., place to which: Acc.
front, pert. to	*prȅdnjii*
fruit	*vȍće*
furlough	*ȍtsustvo*
gain	*tèkovina*
game (match)	*ùtakmica*
garlic	*bȉjelii lùk*
gasoline	*bȅnziin*
gather, to	I—*brȁti, ubiírati*
gathering	*zbȍor*
generally	*uȍpšte*
gentleman	*gospòdin*
geography	*geogrȁfija*
get, to	P—*dȍbiti, priímiti*
get off, to	P—*siíći*
get one's bearings, to	I—*orijentiírati se*
get up, to	P—*ùstati*
girl	*djèvoojka*
give, to	P—*dȁti*; I—*daávati*
glad, to be	I—*rȁdovati se*
I'm glad (to hear it)	*drȁago mi je; mȉlo mi je*
glance	*pȍgleed*
glass, drinking	*čȁša*
go, to	I—*ȉći*; P—*ȍtiići*
go, let's	*hàjdemo!*
go across, to	P—*preéći*; (I—*prȅlaziti*)
go in, to	P—*uúći*; (I—*ùlaziti*)
go out, to	P—*ȉziići*; (I—*ȉzlaziti*)
go through, to	P—*proóći*; (I—*prȍlaziti*)
go to, to	P—*zaáći*; (I—*zȁlaziti*)
gold	*zlȁato*
gone	*prȍšao*
good	adj. *dȍbar*, adv. *dȍbro*
goodbye	*zbògom*
good deal, a	*priílično* with Gen.

good night	*làku nòoć*	happen, to	P—*dèsiti se, dogòditi se*
government	*vlaáda*	hardship	*mùka*
governor	*bàan*	hare	*zèec*
grain	*žìto*	harvest	*ljètina*
grammar	*gramàtika*	hat	*šèšiir*
grasp, to	P—*prìhvatiti*	have, to	I—*ìmati*
grease	*màslo, màast*	have to, to	I—*moórati*
green	*zèlen*	hay	*sìjeno*
greet, to	P—*pòzdraviti*; I—*pozdraávljati*	he	*òn*
greeting	*pòzdrav*	head	*glaáva*
grow, to	I—*rásti*	healthy	*zdràv*
grow up, to	P—*odraásti*	hear, to	I—*čùti, slùšati*
guarantee, to	I—*garantiírati*	hearing, legal	*preslušaánje*
guess, to	P—*pogòditi*	hearing, to hold a	P—*prèslušati*
gun	*pùška*	help	*pòmooć*
gusle	*gùsle*	help, to	P—*pomòći*; (I—*pomaágati*)
gusle-player	*gùslaar*	heat	*vrućìna*
hack	*kòčija*	heavy	*teéžak*
hack driver	*kòčijaaš*	heavy, too	*prèteežak*
haircut, to get a	P—*ošiíšati se*	held back, to be	P—*zaòstati*
half	*pòla*	hello	*zdràvo*
half-peck	*òka*	hemp	*kònoplja*
hand	*ruúka*	her (adj.)	*njèen*
handkerchief	*màramica*	here	*oóvdje, tùu, èvo*
hand over, to	P—*prèdati*	here, to; hither	*òvaamo*

hill	*bȑdo*
his	*njègov*
hit, to	P—*pogȍditi*
hog	*sviínjče*
hold out, to	P—*izdȑžati*
holiday	*prȁazniik*
home, at	*kȍd kućee*
homemade	*dȍmaaći*
hope, to	I—*naádati se*
horse	*kȍnj*
hospital	*bȍlnica*
hot	*vrùuć, tȍpao*
hotel	*hȍteel*
hour	*sȁat*
house	*kȕća*
how	*kàko*
how many	*kȍliko*
how much	*kȍliko, pȍšto*
huge	*ȍgrooman*
hundred	*stȍo, stȍtina*
hundred dinar bill	*stȍtinaarka*
hungry	*glaádan*
hungry, to become	P—*izglàdniti*
hunt	*lȍov*
hunt, to	*lòviti*
hurry, to	I—*šuúriti se*; P—*požuúriti se*
hurt, to get	P—*postraádati, ozlijéditi se*
hurt, to	I—*bȍliti*
husband	*sùprug, mùuž*
judge	*sùdija*
judge, to	I—*suúditi*
jurisdictional	*nȁdležnii*
just now	*tȁmaan*
keep, to	P—*odȑžati*; (I—*dȑžati*)
kerosene	*petrȍulje*
key	*kljùuč*
kill, to	P—*ùbiti*
kilogram	*kȉlograam*
per kilogram	*kȉlo*
kind (type)	*vrŕsta*
king	*krȁalj*
knife	*nȍož*
knit, to	I—*plèsti*; P—*oplèsti*
know, to	I—*znȁti, pȍznati*
labor	*mùka*
lake	*jèzero*
lamb	*jȁnje*
lamb (meat)	*jȁnjetina*
language	*jèzik*
lard	*mȁast*

large	*vȅlik*
last	*pȍsljednjii*; the past: *prȍšao*
late (adv.)	*kàsno*
late, to be	P—*zȁkasniti*; I—*bȉti kàsno*
laundry (wash)	*vȅš*
laundry (plant)	*praȍnica*
law	*zaákon*
lead (metal)	*ȍlovo*
lead, to	I—*vȍditi*
lead from, to	P—*odvèsti*; (I—*odvȍditi*)
learn, to	I—*ȕčiti*; P—*naȕčiti*
leave, to	I—*ȍdlaziti*; P—*ȍtiići, da ȍdee*; to leave something: P—*ȍstaviti, napùstiti*, I—*ȍstavljati*
left (remaining)	*ȍstaalii*
left, to be	P—*ȍstati*; in arithmetic: I—*nȁlaziti se*
left (direction)	*lȉjevo*
leg	*nȍga*
legal	*sùdskii*
legend	*lègeenda*
legendary	*lègendaaran*
lemon	*lȉmuun*
let	*nȅka* plus verb; I—*pùstiti*
letter	*lȉst, piísmo*
lettuce	*salaáta*
level	*raávan*
lie down, to	I—*lèžati*
lieutenant, second	*pȍtporučniik*
light (weight)	*làk*
light (bright)	*svijétao*
like (as)	*kào*
like (prefer)	I—*vȍljeti*
liked	*ȍmiljen*
limited	*ogràničen*
line	*vèza*
linen	*plaátno*
linguist	*lȉngvist*
listen, to	I—*slùšati*
literature	*lȉteratuúra*
litre	*lȉtra*
little	adv. *mȁlo*; adj. *mȁali*
liturgy	*litùrgija*
live, to	I—*žiívjeti*
live through, to	P—*prežiívjeti*; (I—*preživljaávati*)
local	*lȍkaalnii*
lock, to	P—*zakljȕčati*; (I—*zaključaávati*)
long	adj. *dùg, dùgačkii*; adv. *dùgo*
long, too	*prȅdugačaak*

look, to	I—*glȅdati, razgleédati*; P—*pȍgledati*
look, to (appear)	I—*izgleédati*
look for, to	I—*traážiti*
look into, to	P—*ùgledati*
loom	*tàra*
lore	*tȅkovina*
lose, to	P—*izgùbiti*; (I—*gùbiti*)
lost, to get	P—*izgùbiti se*; (I—*gùbiti se*)
luck	*srȅća*
lucky	*srȅtan*
machine	*mašiína*
machinery	*mašinȅrija*
madam	*gȍspodja*
maiden	*djȅvoojka*
mail	*pȍšta*
majority	*većȉna*
make, to	I—*prȁviti, čȉniti*; P—*nȁpraviti, učȉniti*
make up, to (consist of)	I—*sačinjaávati*
male (noun)	*muškaárac*
man	*čȍvjek, muškaárac*
maneuver	*maneévar*
maneuver, to	I—*manȅvrisati*

many	*mnȍgo* with Gen.
market place	*pijàca*
marry, to	of women: P—*ùdati se*; (of men: *ožȅniti se*)
master	*mȁajstor*
match	*šȉbica*
match (game)	*ùtakmica*
meadow	*lȉvada*
map	*màpa*
measurement	*mjèra*
meat	*mȅeso*
mechanized units	*mehanizaácija*
meet, to	to be introduced to: P—*upȍznati se*; to meet (as of old friends): P—*sàstati se*
meeting	*sàstanak, zbȍor*
melt, to	I—*tȍpiti*
member	*člàn*
memory	*pàmeet*; by memory: *nȁ pameet*
mention, to	P—*spomeénuti*
method	*naáčin*
middle	*sredȉna*
middle, pert. to	*srȅdnjii*
midnight	*poónoć*
military	*vȍojnii*

military administrator	*vȍojnii referènt*
milk	*mlijéko*
mill	*fàbrika*
millet	*prȍso*
mined, to be	I—*kȍpati se*; P—*iskȍpati se*
mine, to	I—*kȍpati*; P—*iskȍpati*
mine, mineral	*rùudniik*
mineral; mineral ore	*ruúda*
minister, government	*mìnistar*
minute	*mìnuut*
mirror	*oglèdalo*
misfortune, to have a	P—*nastraádati*
Miss	*gȍspodjica*
miss, to	P—*propùstiti*
mix, to	P—*pomiješati*; (I—*miješati*)
mixture	*mjèšavina*
modern	*mȍdernii*
moment	*mȍment*
Monday	*ponèdeljak*
money	*nȍvac*
month	*mjèseec*
month, pert. to; monthly	*mjèsečnii*
moon	*mjèseec*
more	*vìšee;* comparative of adjective
morning	*jùtro*
morning, this	*jùtroos*
most	superlative of adjective (*naj-*); majority: *većìna*
mostly	*većìnoom*
mother	*màajka*
mountain range	*plànina*
mountainous	*plàniinskii*
mouse	*mìš*
move, to	P—*kreénuti*
movie	*kiíno*
Mr.	*gospȍdin*
Mrs.	*gȍspodja*
much	*mnȍgo* with Gen.
much, too	*prèvišee, sùvišee*
mule	*mùla*
municipal	*ȍpštinskii*
municipality	*ȍpština*
museum	*mùzej, mùzeej*
music	*mùzika*
must	I—*moórati*

my	*mòoj*
name	*ìme*
name, to	I—*nazìvati*; (P—*nàzvati*)
named, to be	I—*zvàti se*
narrow	*tijésan*
nation	*naárod*
national	*dȑžaavnii*
national police	*žandarmèrija*
naturally	*naáravno, náravski*
navy	*mornàrica*
near	adv. and prep. *blíizu, blíizo*; adj. *blìiz*; prep. *kod*
necessary	*pòtreban*
need	I—*trèbati* with Dat.
negotiate, to	I—*pogaádjati se*
neighboring	*suúsjednii*
neither	*ni, niti;* neither . . . nor: *ni* . . . *ni* or *niti* . . . *niti*
never	*nìkad, nìgda*
nevertheless	*ìpak*
new	*nòv*
newspaper	*nòvina, nòvine*
New Testament	*Nòvii Zaávjet*
nice	*lìjep*, adv. *lìjepo*
nicely	*lìjepo*
nine	*dèvet*
no, not	*ne* (see 14 P); not even: *ni*
nobody; no one	*nìko*
noon	*poódne*
normal	*nòrmalan*
North	*sjèveer*
notice, to	P—*primijétiti*
not one	*nijèdan*
nothing	*nìšta*
nothing, for (in vain)	*džàbee*
now	*sàd, sàda*
nowhere	*nìgdje*
number	*bròoj*
nurse	*bólničaarka*
oats	*zòob*
objection	*prìgovor*
observe	I—*posmaátrati*
occupy, to	P—*zaùzeeti*
occurrence	*slùčaaj*
ocean	*òkeaan*
of	*od* with Gen.
of course	*dakàko, pa dabòme, svàkaako*
office	*ùred*
officer	*oficìir*

official (noun)	*činȍvniik*
oil	*ùlje*
old	*stàr*
old age	*stàrost*
omit, to	P—*propùstiti*
on	onto: *na* with Acc.; upon: *na* with Dat.; here and there upon: *po* with Dat.
one	*jèdan*
onions	*lùk, cr̀rnii lùk*
only	*sàmo*
open, to	P—*otvȍriti*; (I—*otvaárati*)
opportunity	*priílika*
or	*ili*
orange	*nàraanča*
order (arrangement)	*rèed*
order, to (command)	P—*nareéditi*; I—*zapovijédati*
order, to (put in an order for)	P—*naruúčiti*
ore, mineral	*ruúda*
organization	*organizaácija*
other	*drùgii*
other day, the	*nèkii dȁan*
otherwise	in another manner: *drùkčijee*; if that were not the case: *ȉnaače*
ought to	I—*trèbati*
out of	*iz* with Gen.
outing	*ȉzlet*
over	place where: *nad* with Instr. place to which: *nad* with Acc.; motion over: *ȉznad* with Gen.; across: *prèko* with Gen.
owe, to	Ì—*dugȍvati*
own	reflexive adj. *svȍoj*
ox	*vȍo*
package	*pàkeet*
pair	*pàar*
pants	*hlàče*
parachute	*pàdobraan*
pardon me!	*pardȍn*
parent	*rȍditelj*
parish	*parȍhija*
part	*dèo*
participate, to	I—*ùčestvovati*
pass through, to	P—*proóći*; I—*prȍlaziti*
passive	*pàsiivan*
past (gone)	*prȍšao*
patron saint	*pàtroon*
pay	*plaáta*
pay, to	P—*plaátiti;* I—*plaáćati*

pay off by working, to	I—*odradjiívati*; P—*odraáditi*
peasant	*sȅljaak*
peasant, pert. to	*sèljačkii*
peasant woman	*seljàkinja*
people	*svȉjet, naárod, ljùudi*
people, pert. to	*naárodan*
perhaps	*mȍže bȉti*
permission	*dȍzvola*
permit, to	P—*dozvȍliti*
person	*ȍsoba*
philosopher	*filȍzof*
physician	*lȉječniik, dȍktor*
picnic	*ȉzlet*
picture	*slȉka*
piece	*kȍmaad;* small piece: *komàdić*
pig	*sviínja*
pile	*stȍvariište*
place	*mjèsto*
place, to	P—*mȅtnuti, stàviti, pȍstaviti;* I—*pȍstavljati*
plain (area)	*ràvnica*
plan	*naámjera*
plate	*tànjiir*
play (stage)	*kȍmaad*
play	*ȉgra*
play, to	I—*ȉgrati*
played, to be	I—*ȉgrati se*
player	*ȉgraač*
please	*mȍliim;* please (do so-and-so): *izvolte!*
please, to	P—*dȍpasti;* I—*dȍpadati*
pleased	*zàdovoljan*
pleasure in, to take	I—*užiívati u* with Dat.
plow	*plùg*
plow, to	I—*ȍrati*
plum jelly	*pèkmez*
pocket	*džȅp*
police	*poliícija;* national police: *žandarmèrija*
policeman	*stràžaar*
poor	*sirȍmašan;* poor (region): *pàsiivan*
poppy	*màk*
pork	*svȉnjetina*
porter	*pȍrtiir, nȍsaač*
possess, to	I—*pȍsjedovati*
possession	*vlàsniištvo*
possible	*mȍguuć*
possibly	*moguúće*

postal	*pȍštanskii*
postal clerk	*pȍštaar*
postcard	*dȍpisnica*
post-office	*pȍšta*
potatoes	*krȕmpiir*
poultry	*žȉvaad*
power	*snaága*
powerful	*mȍguuć*
preparation	*sprèma*
prepare, to	P—*spreémiti, prȉpraviti;* I—*spreémati, prȉpravljati;* to get ready: P—*spreémiti se, prȉpraviti se;* I—*spreémati se, prȉpravljati se*
preserve, to	P—*sačuúvati*
president	*preé(t)sjedniik*
press, to	I—*pȅeglati;* P—*ȉspeeglati*
pretty	*lȉjep*
price	*cijéna*
pride	*pȍnos*
primitive	*prȉmitiivan*
prisoner (of war)	*zarobljèniik*
process, to	I—*preradjiívati;* (P—*preraáditi*)
processed material	*preràdjevina*
produce, to	I—*produciírati, proizvȍditi*

promise, to	P—*obȅćati;* (I—*obećaávati*)
promote, to	P—*unapreéditi*
pronounce, to	P—*izgovòriti*
pronunciation	*ȉzgovor*
provisions	*provizaácija*
pull, to	I—*vuúći*
pull out, to	I—*vàditi;* P—*ȉzvaditi*
pure	*čȉst*
put on (clothes) to	P—*obuúći;* I—*oblaáčiti*
put, to	P—*stàviti, pȍstaviti, mȅtnuti*
quality	*kvaliteéta;* kind: *vrŕsta*
quarter (of an hour)	*fȑtaalj*
quickly	*brŕzo*
quiet	*tȉh*
rabbit	*zèec*
rack	*stalaáža*
railroad, pert. to	*žȅljezničkii*
rain	*kȉša;* it's raining: *kȉša pàdaa*
rank	*čȉn*
rarely	*rȉjetko*
razor	straight: *brȉtva;* safety: *džilȅt*
reach, to	P—*stȉći*
read, to	I—*čȉtati*
ready	*gȍtov, sprèman*

ready, to get	P—*spreémiti se, prȉpraviti se;* I—*spreémati se, prȉpravljati se*
receive, to	P—*dȍbiti;* I—*dobiívati;* expect and receive: P—*dȍčekati,* I—*dočekiívati* (last also 'to receive as host')
red	*cȑven*
regulation	*regulaácija*
remain, to	P—*ȍstati*
remaining	*ȍstaalii*
remember, to	P—*ùpaamtiti;* (I—*pàamtiti*)
rent, to	P—*iznaájmiti;* (I—*iznajmljiívati*)
repair, to	P—*pȍpraviti;* (I—*pȍpravljati*)
repeat, to	I—*prekaziívati;* (P—*prekaázati*)
report, to	P—*prijaáviti;* (I—*prijavljiívati*)
reported, to be	P—*prijaáviti se*
representative	*zaástupniik*
reproach	*prȉgovor*
require, to	I—*zahtijévati*
reserve (adj.)	*rȅzeervnii*
responsible	*ȍdgovooran*
rest, rest of (adj.)	*ȍstaalii*
restaurant	*gostiȍnica*
restricted	*ogràničen*
retarded, to be	P—*zaȍstati*
return, to	P—*povraátiti se;* (I—*vraátiti se*)
rich	*bȍgat*
ride, to	I—*vȍziti se*
right (direction)	*dȅsno*
right (correct), to be	*ȉmati pràvo*
river	*rijéka*
road	*cèsta, pùut*
roast, to	*pȅći*
roll	*pȉla*
room	*sȍba*
rubber	*gùma*
rule	*pràvilo*
rye	*ràaž*
sack	*vrȅća*
salad	*salaáta*
salt	*sȍo*
same (adj.)	*ȉstii*
satisfaction	*zadovoóljstvo*
satisfied	*zȁdovoljan*
satisfied, to be	P—*zadovȍljiti se*
satisfy, to	P—*udovȍljiti, zadovȍljiti*
Saturday	*sùbota*
save, to	P—*sačuúvati*
sawmill	*pilàna*
say	P—*rȅći, kaázati;* I—*kaziívati*

school	*škoola*
school, pert. to	*škòlskii*
sea	*mòore*
sea, pert. to	*mòrskii*
season	*dòba*
secret (noun)	*tàajna*
section	*preédjel*
see, to	I—*vìdjeti*
seem, to	I—*izgleédati, čìniti se* both with Dat.
seize, to	P—*ùhvatiti*
select, to	P—*izàbrati;* I—*biírati, izabiírati*
self	*se* (reflexive particle; see 4.D, 21.E)
sell, to	P—*pròdati;* I—*prodaávati*
send, to	P—*pòslati;* I—*slàti*
send through school, to	I—*školòvati*
sense	*pàmeet*
separate (adj.)	*pòseban*
sergeant	*naáredniik*
serve, to	I—*sluúžiti, robòvati*
serve out, to	P—*otsluúžiti*
service	*slùžba, ùsluga*
seven	*sèdam*
sewed on	*prišìven*
sewing, pert. to	*šìvaaći*
shave, to; get a shave	I—*brìjati se;* P—*obrìjati se*
she	*òna*
sheep (ewe)	*oóvca*
shelf	*pòlica*
shirt	*kòšulja*
shoe	*cìpela*
shoemaker	*cipèlaar*
shoot, to	I—*pùcati*
shop (factory)	*fàbrika, raádnja*
shore	*òbala*
short	*kraátak, kràtak*
should	I—*trèbati*
shoulders	*ràme*
show, to	P—*pokaázati;* (I—*pokaziívati*)
shut, to	P—*zatvòriti*
side	*straána, kràaj*
sight (view)	*pògleed*
sign, to	P—*potpiísati*
silver	*srèbro*
similar	*slìčan*
sing, to	I—*pjèvati*

sir!	*gospȍdine!*
sit down, to	P—*sjȅsti*
situation	*prìlike*
six	*šȅest*
size (number)	*brȍoj*
slowly	*làgaano, spȍro*
small	*màali*
small, too	*sìtan*, narrow: *tijésan*
small land-owner	*malopoósjedniik*
smash, to	P—*poluúpati*
so (thus)	*tàkoo*
so much	*tȍliko*
soccer	*nȍgomeet*
soccer, pert. to	*nȍgometnii*
sock	*čàrapa*
soldier	*vȍjniik*
soldiers, pert. to	*vȍjničkii*
some	*nȅkoliko* with Gen.; adj. *nȅkii, kȍjii*
someone	*nȅko, kȍ*
some kind of	*kàkovii*
something	*nȅšto*
sometimes	*nȅgda, nȅkad*
somewhere	*nȅgdje*
son	*sìn*

song	*pjȅsma*
soon	*ùskoro*
sorry	*žào je* with Dat.: *žào mi je* I'm sorry
South	*jùg*
southern	*jùžnii*
sow, to	I—*sìjati*
speak, to	I—*govȍriti*
speech	*gȍvoor*
spend, to	I—*trȍšiti*
spend time, to	P—*zadr̀žati se* (spend a little while), *provȅsti se;* I—*zadržaávati se*
spin, to	I—*prȅsti;* P—*ȍpresti*
spoon	*kàšika*
sports, pert. to	*spȍrtskii*
spread, to	P—*rašiíriti;* spread: *ràšiiren*
Spring	*prȍljeće*
spring forth, to	I—*ìzvirati*
stamp (postal)	*màrka*
stand, to	P—*stàti;* I—*stàjati*
start, to	P—*poóći* (for: *u* or Dat.)
station	*stànica*
stay, to	P—*ȍstati*
steer, to	I—*manȅvrisati*

stenographer	*stenogràfkinja*
still (yet)	*jòš*
stir, to	P—*pomiješati*
stock, in	*na stòvariištu*
stocking	*čàrapa*
stomach	*stòmak*
stop, to	P—*stàti;* I—*stàjati*
stop at, to	P—*svraátiti se*
store	*dùćaan, raádnja*
straight ahead	*nàpreed, ràavno, pràvo*
strange	adv. *čùdnovato*
stream	*pòtok*
street	*ùlica*
student	*djàak, stùdent*
students, pert. to	*djàačkii*
study, to	*studiírati, ùčiti*
subscribe, to	P—*pretplaátiti se*
succeed, to	I—*uspijévati*
such	*tàkav*
suckling pig (as food)	*pràsetina*
sugar	*šèćer*
suit	*odijélo*
suit, to	P—*dòpasti se* with Dat.; I—*dopàdati se*

suitcase	*kùfer*
summer	*ljèto*
summons	*pòziiv*
sun	*sùunce*
Sunday	*nèdelja*
sunset	*zàlazak sùunca*
supplies	*sprèma, priíbor*
surely	*vjèrovatno, sìguurno*
sweet	*slàdak*
swim, to	I—*plìvati*
swimming (bathing)	*kuúpaanje;* swimming suit: *odijélo za kuúpaanje*
swimming pool	*kuúpaliište*
swimming pool, pert. to	*kúpališnii*
table	*àstaal, stòo*
tailor	*kròjač*
take, to	P—*ùzeti*
take away, to (carry)	P—*òdnijeti*
take pleasure in, to	I—*užiívati u* with Dat.
take off (clothes), to	P—*svuúći;* (I—*svlaáčiti*)
take a ride, to	P—*provèsti se*
talk, to	I—*priíčati, govòriti, razgovaárati se*
tax	*pòrez*

tax, pert. to	*pòrezan*
tea	*čàj*
teach	I—*ùčiti;* P—*naùčiti*
teacher	*ùčitelj*
telegram	*br̀zojaav, tèlegraam*
tell	P—*rèći*
ten	*dèset*
tent	*šàtor*
term	*ròk*
test, to	P—*oproóbati;* (I—*proóbati*)
textile mill	*tkaoónica*
thank, to	P—*zahvaáliti se* with Dat.
thank you, thanks	*hvaála* (*vam*); *faála*
that	*da* (see 4.C)
that	adj. *tàaj, ònaaj;* pron. *tòo, ònoo*
that kind of	*tàkav, onàkav*
that time, at	*tàda, ònda*
that way, in	*tàkoo, onàkoo*
theatre	*pòzoriište;* movie theatre: *kiíno*
their	*njìhov*
then	*ònda, tàda*
there is	*ìmaa;* there was: *ìmalo je*
there	*tàmo*
there, to; thither	*ònamo*
therefore	*zàto, zàtoo*
they	*òni*
thing	*stvàar*
think, to	I—*mìsliti*
think of, to	P—*pòmisliti*
third	*trèćii*
thirsty	*žeédan*
this	adj. *òvaaj;* pron. *òvoo*
this kind of	*ovàkav*
this way	*ovàkoo*
thousand dinar bill	*hìljadaarka*
three	*trìi*
through	*kroz* with Acc.
Thursday	*četvŕtak*
thus	*ovàkoo*
ticket	*bileéta*
tie; necktie	*maášna*
till, to	I—*obradjìvati*
time	*vrijéme;* occasion: *pùut*
tire, to; to become tired	P—*izmòriti*
to	up to: *do* with Gen., *na* with Acc.; to (one's home): *k* with Dat.; onto: *na* with Acc.
tobacco	*dùvaan*
today	*dànas*

together	*skùpa, zàjedno*	Tuesday	*uútorak*
toilet	*nùžniik*	turn, to	P—*skreénuti;* (I—*skreétati*)
tomorrow	*sùtra*	turn into, to (stop at)	P—*svraátiti se*
tongue	*jèzik*	twice	*dvaáput*
too	*sùvišee;* too much: *sùvišee, prèvišee*	two	*dvàa; dvòje*
towards	*prèma* with Dat.	two months, pert. to	*dvòmesečnii*
town	*gràad, mjèsto, vaároš*	two years, pert. to	*dvogòdišnjii*
tradesman	*màajstor*	umbrella	for sun: *sùncobraan;* (for rain: *kìšobraan*)
tragedy; tragic event	*tragèdija*	uncle, maternal	*ùjaak*
train	*vòoz*	unconscious, to become	P—*onesvijéstiti se*
training	*òbuka*	under	place where: *pod* with Instr.; place to which: *pod* with Acc.; motion under: *ìspod* with Gen.
translate, to	P—*prevèsti;* (I—*prevòditi*)	underclothes	*dòonjaa ròba*
transport, to	P—*dovèsti, prevèsti;* (I—*dovòziti, prevòditi*)	understand, to	I—*razùmjeti*
travel, to	I—*putòvati*	university	*univerzitèet*
traveller	*pùutniik*	university, pert. to	*univerzitèetskii*
treasurer	*blàgaajniik*	unlucky	*nèsretan*
tree	*dr̀vo*	until	*dòk, dok ne*
trip	*pùut;* short pleasure trip: *ìzlet*	unusually	*neòbično*
trolley	*tràmvaaj*	up to	*do* with Gen.
trouble	*mùka*	uphold, to	P—*odr̀žati;* (I—*dr̀žati*)
trousers	*hlàče*		
try, to	P—*oproóbati;* (I—*proóbati*)		

upon	place where: *na* with Dat., here and there upon: *po* with Dat.; place to which: *na* with Acc.
use, to	P—*upotreébiti;* I—*upotrebljaávati*
usual	*ȍbičan*
vacation	*ȍtsustvo;* school vacation: *fèrije*
value, to	I—*cijéniti*
various	*raázan, rȁazličit, rȁznovrsnii*
vegetables	*pȍvrće*
venison	*sȑnetina*
very	*vȑlo, vȅoma*
vest	*pȑsluk*
victory	*pȍbjeda*
view	*pȍgleed*
village	*sélo*
village, pert. to	*sȅlskii*
visit	*pȍsjeta*
visit, to	P—*pȍsjetiti*
vote, to	I—*glȁsati*
wagon	*kȍla*
wait, to	I—*čȅkati*
wait a bit, to	P—*pȍčekati*
waiter	*kȍnobaar*
waiting room	*čekaoónica*
walk	*šeétnja*
walk, to take a	I—*šeétati;* P—*prošeétati*
want, to	I—*htjèti, žȅljeti, vȍljeti*
war	*rȁt*
warden, forest	*lùgaar*
warehouse	*stȍvariište*
wash, to	P—*ȍprati;* (I—*prȁti*)
watch (clock)	*sȁat*
watch, to	I—*čuúvati, pȁziti* (also 'watch out'); P—*sačuúvati*
watchman	*čùvaar*
water	*vȍda*
we	*mȉi*
weak	*slȁb*
wear, to	I—*nȍsiti*
weather	*vrijéme*
weave, to	I—*tkȁti*
Wednesday	*sreéda*
week	*nȅdelja*
weekly	*nȅdeeljno*
weigh, to	P—*vaágnuti*
well (adv.)	*dȍbro*
well-liked	*ȍmiljen*
West	*zȁpaad*
western	*zȁpaadan*
what?	*štȁ*

what kind of	*kȁkav*
wheat	*pšènica*
wheat, pert. to	*pšèničnii*
wheel	*kȍlo*
where	*gdjȅ*
where, from	*ȍdaakle, otkùdaa*
where, to; whither	*kȁmo*
whether	*dȁ li;* whether (he) will: ***hȍće li***
which	*štȍ, štȁ;* adj. ***kȍjii***
while	*dok*
white	*bȉjel*
who?	*kȍ*
who	*kȍjii, što*
whole	*cȅo*
whose?, whose	*čȉjii*
why?, why	*zȁšto*
wide	*prȍstran*
wife	*sùpruga*
will	*vȍlja*
will (future)	*hȍće, će* with ***-li*** **form**
willing	*vȍoljan*
win, to	P—*pobijéditi*
window	*proózor*
wine	*viíno*
wine-skin	*tulùmina*

wing	*kriílo*
Winter	*ziíma*
winter, pert. to	*ȍziiman*
wish	*žȅlja*
wish, to	I—*žȅljeti;* P—***izvȍliti***
with	*sa* with Instr.
without	*bez* with Gen.
woman	*žèna*
woman, pert. to	*žènskii*
woman selling produce	*piljàrica*
woman from seashore	*priímoorka*
wonder, to	I—*čùditi se*, at: **Dat.**
wood	*dȑvo*
wood, pert. to	*dȑven*
woods	*šùma*
woods, pert. to	*šùmskii*
wool	*vùna*
word	*rȉječ*
work	*rȁad, raádnja*
work, pert. to	*rȁadan*
work, to	I—*raáditi*
worker	*rȁadniik*
workshop	*raádnja*

world	*svìjet*
worry	*brìga*
worry, to	P—*brìnuti se;* I—*vòditi brìgee*
wound, to	P—*ràniti*
write, to	I—*piísati;* P—*napiísati*
writer	*piísac*
writing, pert. to	*pìsaaći;* writing table: *pìsaaći stòo*
year	*gòdina*
year, pert. to	*gòdišnjii*
yes	*dà, jèst, jèste*

yesterday	*jùčeer*
yesterday evening	*sìnooć*
yet	*jòš*
you	familiar (singular): *tìi;* polite (and plural): *vìi*
young	*mlàad*
young man	*mòmak, jùnaak*
young people, youth	*mlaádež*
your	familiar (singular): *tvòoj;* polite (and plural): *vàš*

WORD STUDY INDEX

a (particle), 13.D
adjectives
  accent, 14.C
  comparison, *-ij-* and irregular forms, 15.A; *-j-*, 17.B
  endings, 7.C, 10.E, 11.F
  pronominal, 11.G, 13.F (*mòoj*, *vàš*, *njèen*, 8.A; *tvòoj*, *svòoj*, 13.F; *òvaaj*, 8.B; *ònaaj*, 10.G; Gen. plural, 10.F), formation with *k-*, *ov-*, *t-*, *on-*, *ne-*, *ni-*, 14.A) *čìjii*, 25.A
  possessive adjectives, 25.A
adverbs from adjectives, 13.B; comparison, 15.A and 17.B; *dalèko*, 21.G
agreement, 29.A
arithmetic, 21.B
da, 4.C, 13.G, 27.B
dà li, 3.D
dok, 22.E
enclitics, 7.F
èvo, 8.G
gdjè, *kàko*, etc., 21.I
god, 20.D
i (particle), 13.D
kad, *da*, 27.B
loan words, 27.A
negative, 14.B
nouns
  accent patterns: 1.1—1.8, 13.A; 1.9, 15.B; 1.9a, 1.10, 19.E; 2.1—2.5, 13.A; 2.6, 2.7, 16.A; 2.8, 2.9, 26.E; 2.10, 28.C (1.8a, 2.1a, p.599)
  cases, [illegible] summary 11.H (nominative, 3.C; accusa[illegible], genitive, 5.B, 8.F; vocative, 16.B)
  [illegible]ngs: summary 11.D (earlier discussions: 3.B, [illegible], 5.A, 7.B, 8.D— *-ii* ending, 10.A, 11. A, B, C), Vocative in *-u*, 16.B
  extended plurals, 10.C
  formatives, 26.A, 29.D
  listing nouns, 8.E
  special nouns, 8.C
numerals: 2-4, 11.E; ordinals, 21.C; *òba* and neuter numerals, 20.C
po (distributive), 15.C, 28.A
prefix *pre-* 'too much', 13.C

prepositions: general summary, 28.A (see also 2.B, 9.A; *pod*, *sa*, 13.E, *za*, 21.H), accent, 28.A
pronouns: *jàa*, 17.A (3.A, 5.C) ; *tȉi*, 17.A (10.D); *ȍn*, 17.A (3.A, 5.C), 23.C; *ȍna*, 17.A (5.C); *ȍni*, 17.A (5.C, 23.C); *mȉi*, 17.A (5.C); *vȉi*, 17.A (5.C, 3.A); *kȍ*, 17.C (5.C); *štà*, *štȍ*, 17.C (5.C) *tȍo*, 21.F (7.D); *se* 17.A (4.D, 21.E); short forms, 23.C, 28.A
pùut 'time', 21.A
questions, 3.D; *li* omitted, 19.G
sàv (adjective), 19.D
sound changes: summary, 23.A (earlier discussions: moveable *a*, 10.B; *k*, *c* to *č*, 13.A; *k* to *c*, 4.A, 13.A; *g* to *z*, 20.E; *stj* to *šć*, 20.E; *stp* to *sp*, *std* to *zd*, 21.B), *stj* to *št*, 25.D; verb root changes in aspect patterns, 26.B
telling time, 22.A
'thank you' and other expressions, 9.D
verbs
  accent patterns: A1—A9, 25.C; A10, 26.F; B1—B7, 25.C; B1, 26.E; C1, C2, 25.C
  aspect—perfective and imperfective: patterns, 26.B; use, 5.F, 26.C
  endings: Infinitive (*-ti*) form, 4.B; Present, 2.A, 10.H, 5.D; Future, 5.E, 16.C; Past (and 'would' form), 7.E; Perfective Past and Imperfective Past, 29.C; Imperative, 17.F; verbal noun (*-nje* form), 22.B; participles (*-n*, *-t*, 19.A; *-ći*, 22.C; *-v*, *-vši*, 29.C) See also 23.B. 25.B
  'impersonal' verbs: 4.D
  objects of verbs, 21.E; for *se* see also 4.D
  prefixes, 25.B
  types (classification): summary, 23.B (9.B), (other discussions and examples: *a* verbs, 9.B; *jaava*, *iiva* verbs, 21.D; *a/je* verbs, 17.E, *potpìsati*, 19.F; *a/ee* verbs, 22.D; *ova* verbs, 19.B; *a/ii* verbs, 16.E; *i* verbs, 9.B, *onesvijéstiti*, 20.E, *pùstiti*, 25.D; *je* verbs, 16.D; *nu* verbs, 20.B, *primàknuti*, 29.B; consonant stem verbs, 15.D, *jèsti*, 9.B, *ȉći* verbs, 9.C, *rèći*, *pàsti*, *ȍdee*, 17.G, *dovèsti*, *sjèsti*, *ìsjeći*, 19.F, *pomȍći*, 20.E, *plèsti*, *prèsti*, 29.B; vowel stem verbs, 20.A, *ȍstati*, 16.F, *-de* forms, 19.C; mixed stems: *-nijeti* verbs, 9.B, 16.F, *ùzeeti*, 13.H, 17.G, *pòčeeti*, 16.F, *ùmrijeti*, 17.G, others: *bȉti*, long forms, 7.G, negative, 10.I, summary, 10.J, perfective present, 14.D; *htjèti*, 17.D.